Copyright UNC Library

U3 h89

Henry Bourne, the author of this work, was the son of a taylor, and, after some time spent at school, was bound an apprentice to a glazier in the Side, in Newcastle; but discovering a disposition towards letters, was sent to Cambridge; where obtaining orders, he was appointed curate of All Saints, in 1722, in which place he remained till his death in 1733. The work was published by the author's children three years after their father's death.

191. L. 2.

~~191 d 14. L~~ last.

THE HISTORY OF NEWCASTLE *upon* TYNE:

OR, THE

ANCIENT *and* PRESENT

STATE OF THAT TOWN.

By the late *HENRT BOURNE*, M. A.
Curate of ALL-HALLOWS in NEWCASTLE.

——*Hæc* —— *alias inter Caput extulit Urbes* —— VIRG. Ecl. 1.

NEWCASTLE upon *TYNE*:
Printed and Sold by JOHN WHITE. M. DCC. XXXVI.

NEWCASTLE upon TYNE:

OR, A

HISTORY

OF THE

To the Right Worſhipful

WALTER BLACKETT, *Eſq*; Mayor,

JOHN ISAACSON, *Eſq*; Recorder,

William Elliſon, *Eſq*;
Matthew Fetherſtonhaugh, *Eſq*;
Richard Ridley, *Eſq*;
Francis Rudſton, *Eſq*;
Nicolas Fenwick, *Eſq*;
William Carr, *Eſq*;
Nathanael Clayton, *Eſq*;
Cuthbert Fenwick, *Eſq*;
Robert Sorsbie, *Eſq*;
Matthew Ridley, *Eſq*;

} *Aldermen.*

JOHN WILKINSON, *Eſq*; Sheriff;

AND TO THE

COMMON-COUNCIL

OF THE

Town of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*:

This WORK is moſt humbly Dedicated,

By the AUTHOR's Children,

Henry Bourne,
Eleanor Bourne.

THE

COMMON-COUNCIL.

AND TO THE

ALDERMEN.

To the Right Worshipful

LIST OF THE SUBSCRIBERS.

A

ALLEN Thomas, *Esq;*
Allen, *Mr.* Richard
Allgood, *the Rev. Mr.*
Anderson, *Mr.* Joseph
Anesley, Mark, *Esq;*
Anesley, *Mr.* William
Armstrong, *Mr.* John
Askew, *Dr.* Adam
Atkinson, *Mr.* Henry

B

BELL, *Mr.* James
Bell, *Mr.* Matthew
Biggs William, *Esq;*
Binks, *Mr.* Thomas
Blackett, *the Right Worshipful* Walter, *Esq;* } MAYOR
Blackston, *Mr.* John
Bland, *Dr. Dean of* Durham
Blinkinsop, *Mr.* William
Bolton, *Mr.* Silvester
Boulby, *Mr.* Adam
Bowes George, *Esq;*
Bridgman William, *Esq;*
Brooke Philip, *Esq;*
Browell, *Dr.*
Browell, *Mr.* Mark
Buck, *the Rev. Mr.* (York)
Butler, *the Rev. Mr.* Benjamin
Butler, *Mr.* Benjamin.

C

CALEY, *Mr.* Samuel
Chambers, *Mr.* Robert
Campbell, *the Hon.* Alexander Hume, *Esq;*
Clark, *Mr.* James
Clavering James, *Esq;*
Clayton Nathaniel, *Esq; Alderman*
Clennell Percival, *Esq;*
Clennell Thomas, *Esq;*
Colpits, *Mr.* George

SUBSCRIBERS *Names.*

Cooper, *Mr.* Challoner
Coulſon, *Mr.* Henry
Cunningham, *Mr. of* Beadale, *Surgeon*
Cuthbert, *the Rev. Mr.*
Cuthbertſon, *Mr.* George

D

DAWSON, *Mr.* Chriſtopher
Dawſon, *Mr.* John
Daviſon William, *Eſq;*
Dennet Robert, *Eſq;*
Dick, *Mr.* Andrew
Dockwray, *the Rev. Mr.* Thomas
Dunn, *Mr.* Anthony

E

EDEN, *Sir* Robert, *Bart.*
Eden, *the Rev. Mr.*
Elliſon Henry, *Eſq;*

F

FAIRLESS, *Mr.* Edward
Farrington, *the Rev. Mr.*
Firebrace, *Sir* Cordell, *Bart.*
Fenwick Cuthbert, *Alderman*
Fenwick, *Mrs.* Eſther
Fenwick *the Rev. Mr.* George, *Vicar of* Bolam
Fenwick John, *Eſq; of* Bywell.
Fenwick, *Mr.* Thomas
Foſter, *Mr.* Henry
Foſter, *Mr.* Timothy
Foſter, *Mr.* —— *Jun. of* Alnwick

G

GAPE, Tho. *Eſq; of St.* Alban's.
Gent, *Mr.* Thomas (York)
Graham, *Mr.* William
Grey George, *Eſq;*

H

HALL, *the Rev. Dr. Prebendary of* Durham
Hall Charles, *Eſq;*
Hall, *Mr.* James
Hanby, *Mr.* William
Harle, *Mr.* Edward
Harper, *Mr.* William
Hawden, *Mr.* Thomas
Hedworth John, *Eſq;*
Henderſon, *Mr.* William
Henzell, *Mr.* Peregrine
Heron, *Mr. of* London
Hildyard, *Mr.* John, *of* York
Hinkſter, *Mr.* George
Hobſon, *the Rev. Mr. Vicar of* Boſall
Holden, *the Rev. Mr. of* Morpeth
Hopkins, *Mr.* Lancaſter
Huddleſton, *Mr.* John
Hudſon, *Mr.* John
Hudſpeth, *Mr.* Robert
Hull, *Mr.* John
Hunter, *Dr.* Chriſtopher, *of* Durham
Hunter, *Mr.*
Hutchinſon, *Mr.*
Hylton John, *Eſq; of* Hylton

J

JENNISON Ralph, *Eſq;* (Walworth)
Johnſon, *Mr.* Richard
Johnſon, *Mr.* Robert

K

KEMP, *Sir* Robert, *Bart.*
Kennedy, *Mr.* Archibald

L

LANGSTAFFE, *Mr.* Joſeph
Lattany, *Mr.* Joſeph
Lawſon Robert, *Eſq; of* Chirton.
Lewen George, *Eſq;*
Lewin, *Mr.* Thomas, *Barriſter at Law*
Liddell, *Sir* Henry, *Bart.*
Liddell George, *Eſq;*
Liddell, *Mr.* Joſeph
Linton, *Mr.* William
Lowther, *Sir* William, *Bart.*
Lowther, *Dr.*

M

MABELL, *Mr.* Edward
Maddiſon, *the Rev. Mr.*
Marſhal, *Mr.* Thomas
Midford, *Mr.* George,
Milbank John, *Eſq;*
Moncaſter, *Mr.* James
Morris, *Mr.* John
Mowbray George, *Eſq;*

N

NEWTON, *Mr.* William
Nichols Francis, *of* Lintz Green, *in the County of* Durham, *Eſq;*

O

OLIVER, *Mr.* John
Ord, *Mr.* John
Oyſton, *Mr.* Thomas, *of* Biſhop Auckland

SUBSCRIBERS *Names.*

P

PAWSON, *Mr.* John
Packer Winchcomb Howard, *Eſq;*
Peacock, *Mr.* Joſeph
Preſton, *Mr.* Cuthbert
Probyn, *Mr.* Henry (London)
Pye William, *Eſq;*
Pye, *Mr.* John

R

RAMSDEN, *Mrs. of* York
Rawling, *Mr.* Thomas
Rawliſon Richard, *LL. D. F. R. S.*
Ray, *the Rev. Mr. Vicar of* Warden
Reay Henry, *Eſq; Alderman.*
Ridley Richard, *Eſq; Alderman*
Ridley Matthew, *Eſq; Alderman*
Richardſon, *Mr.* Cuthbert
Richardſon, *Mr.* John
Robinſon, *Mr.* John
Rogers John, *Eſq;*
Rudd John, *Eſq;*
Rudſton Francis, *Eſq; Alderman*
Rutter, *Mr.* Chriſtopher

S

SCARBOROUGH, *the Right Hon.*
Richard *Earl of*
Scourfield, *Mr.* John, *of* Waſhington
Selby, *Mr.* William
Shaftoe John, *Eſq;*
Shaftoe, *Mrs.* Anne
Shaftoe, *Mrs.* Sarah
Sharp, *the Rev. Dr.*
Shields, *Mr.* Thomas
Shipley, *Mr.* Thomas (London)
Simpſon, *the Rev. Mr.* John
Simpſon, *Mr.* John
Smith George, *Eſq;*
Smith, *Mr.* Joſeph
Smith, *Mr.* Thomas
Snowden, *Mr.* John
Soresbie Robert, *Eſq; Alderman*
Sowerby, *Mr.* Ralph
Spearman Robert, *Eſq;*
Spoor, *Mr.* Chriſtopher
Stafford, *the Rev. Mr.*
Staples, *Mr.* Alexander, *Bookſeller in* York
Stillingfleet, *the Rev. Mr.* Robert
Steel, *Mr.* John.
Surtees, *Mr.* Robert.
Swaddell, *Mrs.* Mary

T

TALBOT, *the Hon.* William, *Eſq;*
Talbot William, *Eſq;*
Thompſon, *the Rev. Mr.* William, *Curate of St.* Nicholas
Thornton John, *Eſq;*
Thornton Tempeſt, *Eſq; of* Wakefield
Thorold John, *Eſq; Son of Sir* John Thorold, *Bart. of* Marſton *in* Lincolnſhire
Thorsby, *Mr.* Thomas
Toker, *Mr.* Walter (London)
Tomlinſon, *Mr.* Richard
Tomlinſon Robert, *D. D.*
Trefuſis Robert, *of* Trefuſis, *Eſq;*
Trewit, *Mr.* William
Trinity-Houſe
Trotter, *Mr.* Ralph, *of* Durham

U

VAUGHAN, *Mr.* Shaftoe
Uſher, *Mr.* William

W

WALLIS, *Mr.* Thomas
Walph, *Mr.* Timothy (London)
Walton, *Mr.* Samuel (London)
Waring, *Mr.*
Waters, *Mr.* Henry
Waters, *Mr.* Thomas
Watſon, *Mr.* John
Weddell, *the Rev. Mr.*
Wheeler Granville, *Eſq;*
Whitfield Utrick, *Eſq;*
Widdrington, *Mr.* John
Wilkinſon, *Mr.* Jacob, *of* South Shields
Wilkinſon, *Mr.* John
Wilkinſon Thomas, *Eſq; of* Durham
Williams, *Mr.* Edward
Williams, *Mr.* John
Wilſon, *Mr.* Chilton
Woodbourne, *Mr.* Henry, *of* Wolverſton
Wrightſon William, *Eſq; of* Cuſworth

THE

THE PREFACE.

I Am ſenſible that this Performance will come into the World much more imperfect than I at firſt thought it would. But I have labour'd under ſo many Difficulties in the compiling of it, that when but a few of them are mentioned, I hope for a candid and favourable Judgment.

After I had collected in private what Materials I could, I was then obliged to go publickly in Queſt of more. Upon this I publiſh'd an *Advertiſement*, deſiring the Aſſiſtance of ſuch as had ancient Writings, or Deeds, or any other Things that might contribute to the helping of the Work.

This immediately, occaſioned the following Reflections, that it might be of dangerous Conſequence to ſhew ancient Writings, that He was but a Curate that undertook the Work, that his Abilities therefore of Pocket and

Mind muſt be vaſtly unequal to ſuch a Task; in ſhort, above 12 Months before the Publication of it, ſome have made it their Buſineſs, (ſo great has been their Ill-nature and Prejudice) as to take all Ways and Methods of decrying it; by Print, by Manuſcript, leſſening it in all Companies to hinder it's Publication, and ſpeaking as freely of of it, as if they were acquainted with every Line of it's Compoſition, and by a Prophetick Spirit knew it to be as they talk'd of it.

BY theſe Means I am certain I have been hindred of many Materials.

BUT there are two grand Diſappointments I met with in the Compiling of this Performance, which muſt not be untaken Notice of. The One is my not being ſo happy as to ſee Dr. *Elliſon*'s Collection of the Antiquities of this Town. A few indeed were ſent me, but having the ſame Copy from Mr. *Douglas*, they were of no Service; and excepting theſe I ſaw no more. 'Tis to be hoped, as the Dr. muſt have made a large Collection, having been about it, as is ſaid, for many Years; that the preſent Poſſeſſor of them will oblige the Town with the Publication of Them, and cure the Imperfections of the preſent Performance.

THE other Diſappointment is the not Meeting with thoſe large Collections of Sir *Robert Shaftoe*, taken Notice of by Biſhop *Nicholſon* in his *Engliſh Hiſtorical Library*. I endeavoured after a Sight of them, but they were then either loſt, or ſo miſlaid, that there was no coming at them.

AND if I add to all this, an Illneſs of many Months, and which it pleaſes God ſtill to continue, * which too frequently obliges me to truſt the Copies of others, and depend upon them, I hope a few Errours and Failings will fall gently to my Share. HOW-

* *The Author did live but few Months after he wrote this Preface, dying* Feb. 16. 1732.

HOWEVER in the midſt of all this Malice and Ill-nature and theſe Diſappointments, there were ſome ſo communicative, and generouſly aſſiſting, as to give all the Help they could. They are the Gentlemen following.

MR. JOSUAH DOUGLAS, who aſſiſted me with a great Number of Materials.

JOHN MILBANK, Eſq; who ſent me a Manuſcript which is frequently mentioned.

CHRSTOPHER HUNTER of *Durham*, M. D. who has obliged me in the kindeſt Manner, with ſeveral curious Manuſcripts which are acknowledged in their proper Places.

The Rev. Mr. SMITH of *Melſonby*, who ſent me a Book of antient Deeds and Charters copy'd from one in *Univerſity College* in *Oxford*, relating to ſome Lands in this Town.

JOHN THORNTON, Eſq; of *Nether-witton*, who obliged me with a Sight of ſome ancient Writings, particularly the Will of his famous Anceſtor *Roger de Thornton*.

ROBERT SHAFTO, of *Benwall*, Eſq; who contributed ſome ancient Writings, particularly One relating to the Chanteries of the Churches of this Town.

The following Gentlemen have alſo been very kind and ready in aſſiſting me with Books, Tranſactions, Modern Papers, &c.

The Rev. Dr. THOMLINSON, Rector of *Whickham*.

The Rev. Mr. DOCKWRAY, Lecturer of St. *Nicholas*.

The Rev. Mr. LODGE, Maſter of the Free-School.

The Rev. Mr. COWLING, Curate of St. *Nicholas*.

EDWARD COLLINGWOOD, *Eſq*;

WILLIAM CUTHBERT, *Eſq*;

JOHN LOWTHER, Eſq; M.D.

GEORGE GREY, Eſq;

Mr. CHARLES CLARK, Jun.

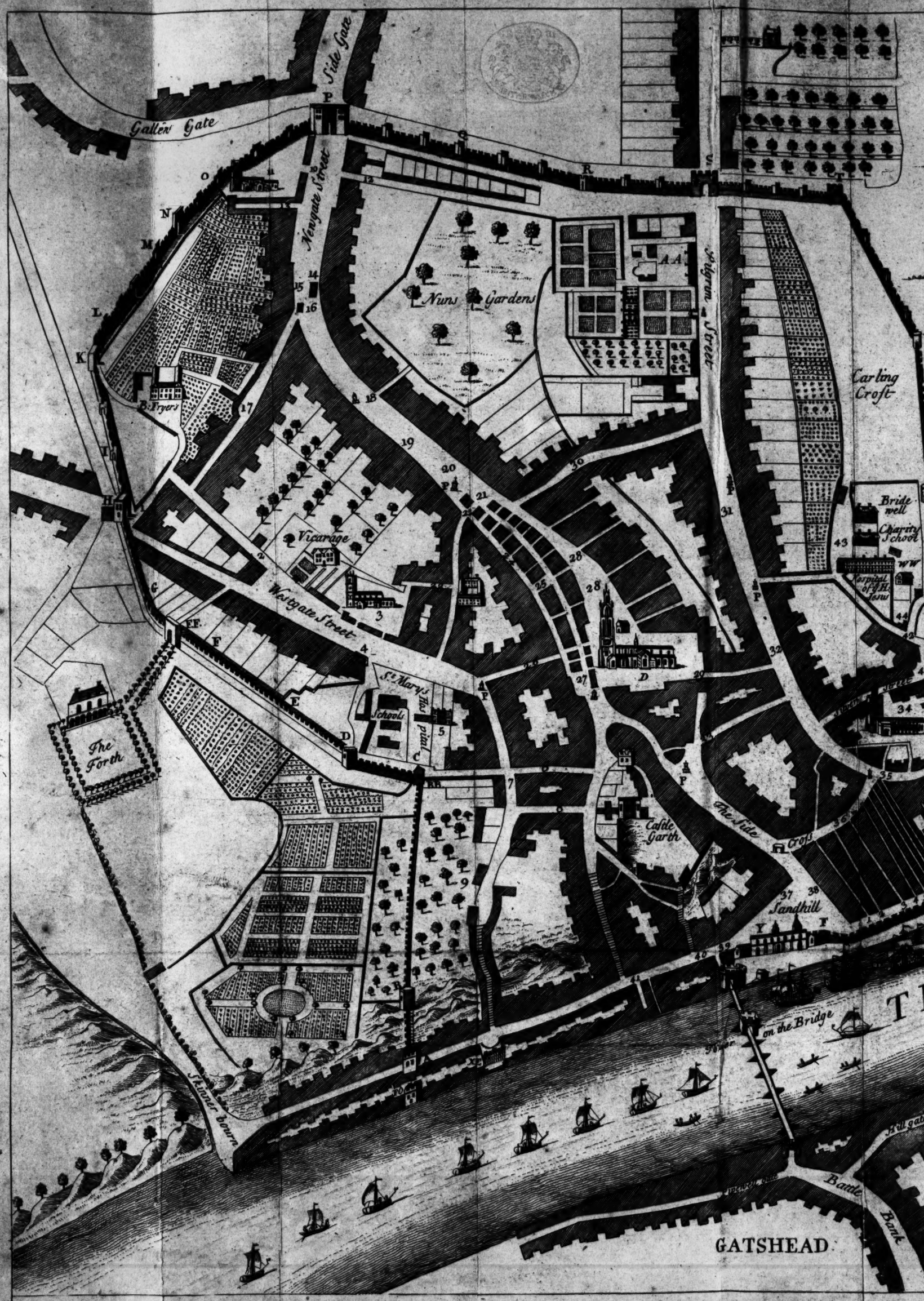
Mr. THOMAS WATERS.

Mr. CHARLES ATKINSON.

Mr. HENRY ATKINSON.

Mr. GEORGE CUTHBERTSON.

IT will neither be neceſſary nor proper for me at this Time to anſwer the trifling Objections above-mention'd. I ſhall therefore only add, that I have ſpared no Pains; but that as in my Health I laid out all my Endeavours, in the Collecting of Materials from all Quarters I could poſſibly come at any, ſo I have now finiſh'd it according to the beſt of my Abilities and Judgment.



Close-Gate	A	Black-Fryer Gate	L	Pandon-Gate	Y	White-Fryers	9
White-Fryer-Tower	B	Mordon-Tower	M	Carpenters-Tower	Z	Newgate Street	10
White-Fryer-Gate	BB	Ever-Tower	N	Wall Koll & Habkin-Tower		St. Andrews-Church	11
Nevil-Tower	C	Andrew-Tower	O	Sandgate	&c	High Fryer Chare	12
Westspittle-Tower	D	Newgate	P	Ratten-Rawe	1	Darn Crook	13
Stank-Tower	E	Bertram-Mumboucher-Tower	Q	Fennel-Street	2	Huckslers Booths	14
Gunner-Tower	F	Ficket-Tower	R	St. John's Church	3	Back Gate of the Black-Fryers	15
Forth-Gate	FF	Pilgrim-Street-Gate	S	An Alms-House	4	White-Cross	16
Pink-Tower	G	Carliol-Tower	T	Westmorland-Place	5	Fryer-Chare	17
Westgate	H	Plummer-Tower	V	Back-Rawe	6	Nunn's-Gate	18
Durham-Tower	I	St. Austin-Tower	W	Southill	7	The Earls-Inn	19
Herber-Tower	K	Corner-Tower	X	Bailiff-Gate	8		

ROPERY

The Shield Field

Pandon Dean

Carling Croft

Conduit Head

The Barns

Gardens

Bridewell

Charity School

Hospital of H. Jesu

Keelmens Hospital

St. Ann's Chappel

St. Andrew Street

Wall Iron

Long Close

The Shore

Sandgate

Yc. Riding

Sandgate Key Side

RIVER TYNE

THE

Hill gate

Bank

Lattitude 55

A Scale of 300 feet

50 100 200 300

FORTITER DEFENDIT TRIUMPHANS

Bigg - Market	20	Upper-Dean-Bridge	30	St. Thos. y Martyr's Chappel	39	Plumber - Chare	8
Poultry - Market	21	The Pilgrim's - Inn	31	The Close	40	Fennwick's - Chare	9
Pudding - Chare	22	Wheat - Market	32	Mayor's House	XE	The Dark - Chare	10
Rosemary - Lane	23	Painter - Hugh	33	Sail makers Meeting house	F.O	Broad Garth	11
Groat - Market	24	All-Hallows - Church	34	Javel - Grippe	41	Peacock Chare	12
Woold - Market	25	Dog - Bank	35	The Dark - Chare	1	Trinity Chare	13
Denton - Chare	26	Butcher - Bank	36	Granden Chare	2	Newcastle Chare	14
Iron - Market	27	Herb - Market	37	Blew-Anker - Chare	3	Broad - Chare	15
Flesh - Market	28	Fish Market	38	Pepper - Corn - Chare	4	Spicer - Lane	16
St. Nicholas - Church	D	Mason Dieu and Merchant's - Court	F	Palester - Chare	5	Bourne - Bank	17
Nether - Dean - Bridge	29			Colvin's - Chare	6	Byker - Chare	18
Franciscan Fryers	AA	Guild Hall	Y	Hornsby - Chare	7	Cockis - Chare	19
						Love - Lane	20
						Minor - Chare	42

St. Austins Fryers	43
Barber Surgeons Hall	WW
The Hospital of Clergy-Mens & Merchants Widows	44
Alvey's - Island	45
Stock - Bridge	46
Fisher gate	47
Wall - Knoll	48
St. Michael's on y. Mount	49
Gulleran - Green	50
Cowgate	51
Blith's Nook	52
Trinity House	TXG
Duckhill in Broad-Chare	53
Pants or Fountains	P.

THE Ancient *and* Preſent STATE OF Newcaſtle upon Tyne.

CHAP. I.

Some Account of the Roman Walls in the Country of the OTTADINI; *particularly the Walls of* HADRIAN *and* SEVERUS, *which went through this* TOWN. *The moſt ancient Name of this* TOWN.

IT was about an hundred Years after the Landing of *Julius Cæſar* in *this Iſland*, when the *Brigantes*, a populous and warlike Nation of the *Britains*, whoſe Country extended from the North of *Humber* to the River *Tyne*, containing the preſent Counties of *Yorkſhire*, *Durham*, *Lancaſhire*, *Weſtmoreland*, and *Cumberland*, were firſt aſſaulted by the *Romans*. The *Britains* behaved themſelves in the War with great Courage and Reſolution, 'till at laſt, in the Reign of *Veſpaſian*, the greateſt Part of them were conquered. After this in the Reign of *Titus*, *Julius Agricola*, the Lieutenant of *Britain*, who was at leaſt equally Famous for his Conqueſts over the Cuſtoms and Manners of the *Britains*, as for his many Victories over them in Battle, did in the third Year of his Lieutenancy make a Diſcovery of other Parts of this Iſland, which were not brought under the *Roman* Yoke. Upon which he marched Northward into the Country of the *Ottadini*, which extends from the North of *Tyne* to the River *Taus*, waſting and deſtroying all before him, 'till he came to the *Tay* it ſelf. And now according to ſome was the firſt Wall made in *Britain*: But it was not pro-

perly a Wall, it was only a Line of Garriſons placed upon that Slip of Land between *Edinburgh-Frith* and *Dun-Britain-Frith*, for the Security of what they had already gain'd; and if the Valour of *Agricola*'s Army, and the Renown of the *Roman* Name could have ſuffer'd it, there was no Need of a further Search after the Bounds and Limits of *Britain*. The *Friths* above-mentioned, called then *Glota* and *Bodotria*, might have been very ſufficient, being the Arms of two oppoſite Seas, and only ſeparated by a ſmall Space of Land, which was well fortified with the *Roman* Garriſons; ſo that the *Romans* were Lords of the whole South, and had caſt the Enemy as it were into another Iſland [a]. But what could ever bound the Roman Glory, and limit their never ſatisfied Ambition? It was not enough that they had intirely ſecured themſelves for any Attempts of the *Caledonians*, but *They* alſo were to be ſubdued. This was effected in the 8th Year of *Agricola*'s Lieutenancy in the reign of *Domitian*.

[a] Tacit. in vit. Agricol.

[b] Cambd.

[c] *The Inhabitants went naked, had no Houſes to live in, neither did they Till the Ground. As one writeth,* de præda & venatione, Frondibuſq; Arborum vivant, degent in Tentoriis Nudi & ſine calceis. *Grey ex Xiphilin'.*

HOWEVER after this, [b] that further Part of the Iſland was left to the [c] *Barbarians*, as neither Pleaſant nor Fruitful; but this nether Part was fairly reduc'd to a *Roman* Province; which was not governed by Conſular, or Proconſular Deputies; but was counted Præſidial, and appropriate to the *Cæſars*, as being a Province annex'd to the Empire, after the Diviſion of Provinces made by *Auguſtus*, and having *Proprætors* of its own.

[d] Cambd.

HADRIAN, who was made Emperor about the Year of our Lord 117, made the ſecond Wall. [d] He drew a Wall, ſays *Spartian*, of eighty Miles in Length, to divide the Barbarians from the *Romans*; which one may gather, from what follows in *Spartian*, to have been in the Faſhion of a *Mural Hedge* of large Stakes, fix'd deep in the Ground, and faſtned together with Wattles. The ſame Authority from the Scotch Hiſtorian who wrote the *Rota Temporum*, tells us, that *Hadrian* did firſt of all draw a Wall of a prodigious Bigneſs, made of Turf (of that Height that it look'd like a Mountain, and with a deep Ditch before it) From the Mouth of the *Tyne* to the River *Eske*, i. e. from the *German* to the *Iriſh* Ocean. This is ſuppoſed to have been done about the Year 123.

[e] Cambd.

THE [e] Third Wall was built by *Lollius Urbicus*, Lieutenant of Britain, under *Antoninus Pius*, about the Year 144, who by his great Succeſs removed back the Bounds to where *Julius Agricola* had ſet them, and raiſed a Wall there.

[f] Cambd.

[g] *This Emperor died at* York *about the Year* 211, *Feb. 4th.*

THE [f] Fourth Wall was that of [g] *Severus*, which was built about the Year of Chriſt 210, which extended from Sea to Sea, quite croſs the Iſland. This was a Wall of Stone, built much about the ſame Place where the Wall of *Hadrian* was. It had it's Beginning at *Bulneſs* on the *Iriſh* Sea, and croſſing the Iſland, went as far as *Walls-End*, a Village about 3 Miles Eaſt of *Newcaſtle*.

[h] Cambd.

A [h] Fifth Wall was built between the two Arms or Boſoms of the Seas for many Miles together, that where the Waters did not defend them, the Wall might be a Security againſt the Incurſions of the Enemy. This Wall was made by *Caranſius*, Governour of *Britain*, in the Reign of *Dioclesian*, and ſtood in the ſame Place where *Lollius Urbicus* had built his.

THIS being finiſhed, the *Romans* left the *Britains* to their own Valour and Conduct, being called away for the Defence of *Gaul*; But no ſooner were they gone, than their Enemies returned, and ſlew all before them: Upon this they ſent Ambaſſadors to *Rome* to ſollicite the Aſſiſtance of the *Romans*, which was granted them. For *Valentinian* ſent three Companies under the Conduct of *Gallio* of *Ravenna*, who routed the Enemy and relieved the Province. After this [i] they made a Wall of Stone (not raiſed at the publick and private Coſts, as the other was) with the Help of the poor Natives, built after the uſual Manner, quite croſs the Country from one Sea to another, by thoſe Cities which were perhaps built there for fear of the Enemy: They exhorted them to be couragious, and left them Patterns to make their Weapons by. Upon the Southren Shore of *Britain* alſo, where their Ships lay,

[i] Cambd. p. 86. *ex Gild'.*

lay, (becauſe the barbarous Enemy might enter there) they built *Turrets* at ſome Diſtance from one another, that lookt a long Way to the Sea. And ſo the *Romans* intending never to return more, about the Four Hundred Seventy Sixth Year from the coming of *Julius Cæſar*, took their laſt Farewell.

THIS laſt Wall, according to *Bede*, was eight Foot broad and twelve Foot high, and ſtood in the Place where the Walls of *Hadrian* and *Severus* had ſtood. [k] It had great Number of Towers or little *Caſtles*, a Mile one from another, called now *Caſtleſteeds*; and on the Inſide a Sort of *fortified little Towns* call'd *Cheſters*. The Inhabitants tell you there was alſo a *Brazen Trumpet* or *Pipe*, (whereof they now and then find Pieces) ſo artificially laid in the Wall between each *Caſtle* and Tower, that upon the Apprehenſion of Danger at any ſingle Place, by the ſounding of it, Notice might be given to the next, then to the Third, and ſo on.

[k] Cambd.

THESE are all the Walls of the *Romans*; and that three of them went through this Town is ſomething more than probable. For *Severus*'s Wall was in the Place of *Hadrian*'s, and the laſt Wall mentioned, in the Place of *Severus*'s, and that laſt Wall went through this Town. Mr. *Camden* is ſo ſure of this, that he declares, *'Tis moſt certain that the Rampier, and afterward the Wall paſſed through this Town; and that at* Pandon-Gate *there ſtill remains, as 'tis Thought, one of the little* Turrets *of that very Wall.* There is indeed to this very Day a Part of that *Turret* in being, above *Pandon-Gate*, which, as the ſame Authority juſtly obſerved, is different from the Reſt both in Faſhon and Maſonry, and undoubtedly carrys along with it a very great Age.

NEAR this *Turret* is the *Wall-Knoll*, a very ancient Place, which our Hiſtorian *Grey* ſays poſitively, *Was a Part of the Picts-Wall*; and indeed the very Name of it ſpeaks as much. For the Word *Wall* upon the *Knoll*, which ſignifies an *Hill* or *Eminence*, cannot be underſtood of any other than the *Roman-Wall*; Becauſe it had this Name from very ancient Times, long before the Building of the *Town-Wall*, to which it almoſt adjoins.

A little above this Place is a *Tower*, commonly call'd the [l] *Carpenters-Tower*. This was one of the *Roman-Towers*, as was very Viſible, before the taking down of the Upper-part of it. [m] For it was of the ſame Size, Model, and Stone with the Tower of [n] *Rutcheſter* in *Northumberland*, which was undoubtedly one of the *Roman Towers*, by the *Picts-Wall*.

[l] Vide *Wall-knoll Tower.*

[m] Lib. de rebus Novocaſt'.

[n] *This Village is now in the Poſſeſſion of* John Rogers, *Eſq; of* Newcaſtle, *who has turned the inner Part of the Tower into Modern Rooms, but left the Walls of it ſtill intire.*

IT muſt alſo not be omitted, that there is an ancient Tradition among the Inhabitants of this Town, that the *Roman-Wall* went through the *Weſt-Gate*, and the *Vicar's Garden*, along that Ground where St. *Nicholas-Church* now ſtands, along *Nether-Dean-Bridge*, by the *Wall-Knoll*, *Sally-Port*, and ſo on to *Walls-End*.

NOW to theſe Reaſons and Authorities let us add what [o] *Hollinſhead* ſays, where he gives an Account of the Courſe of the *Roman-Wall*. It begins he ſays at *Bolneſs upon Burgh*, and ſo he brings it from Place to Place, 'till he brings it to *Rutcheſter*, then to *Heddon*, then to *Wallbottle*, then to [p] *Denton*, and to *Newcaſtle*, where it is thought St. *Nicholas Church ſtandeth* on the ſame.

[o] *Hollinſ. Deſcrip. of* Brit. p. 128.

[p] *A ſmall Village about 3 Miles* Weſt *from* Newcaſtle, *belonging to* John Rogers, Eſq;

TO this I ſhall add the Authority of a Manuſcript, I am obliged to a very worthy [q] Gentleman for; *Hadrian* built a Wall of Turff or Sods, from the Sea-Side beyond *Carliſle* unto *Tinmouth*. It was demoliſhed after he was gone, and after him *Severus* built near the ſame a Wall of Stone, and made Towers and Watching Places at every Miles End, and a Paſſage all along by the Help of an *Horn*, or ſuch an Inſtrument, that they might ſpeak through the Wall, and tell where the Enemy was. This ended at the River of *Tyne* near *Walls-End*. This Authority goes on, I my ſelf have ſeen it at *Thirlwall*, and it cometh by *Portgate*, near *Stanchebank*, by *Halton*, near the *Long-Lane*, where both the *Walls* are Apparent; as alſo at *Denton*, over *Benwell-Hill*, down to

[q] John Milbank, *Eſq;*

the *Weſtgate*. And he alſo adds, you may ſee it down the Hill by Mr. [r] *Leonard Carr*'s Houſe, and over *Walker-Moor* to [s] *Walls-End*.

THUS I think it very clear that theſe *Roman-Walls* went through this Town. Let us now ſee what this Town was in theſe ancient Times. [u] Mr. *Cambden* gives his Opinion thus: *Gateſide* is commonly believed to be of greater Antiquity than *Newcaſtle* it ſelf. And if I ſhould ſay further, that this and *Newcaſtle* (for they ſeem formerly to have been only one Town parted by the River) were that Frontier-Garriſon, which in the Times of the later Emperors was called *Gabroſentum*, and defended by the *ſecond Cohort of* the *Thraces*; and that it retained it's old Name in a due Senſe and Signification, notwithſtanding *this Newcaſtle* has changed it's Name once or twice, I hope it will be no ways inconſiſtent with Truth. For *Gaffr* is uſed by the *Britains* for a *Goat*, and *Hen*, in Compoſition for *Pen*, which ſignifies an *Head*: And in this very Senſe and Meaning it is plainly called *Capræ Caput*, or *Goats-Head* by our old Latin Hiſtorians.

THUS far this learned Antiquary. But notwithſtanding this his Judgment, and that no tollerable Reaſon can be brought againſt the two Places having been but one; yet ſome will ſtill have it, that *Gateſide*, excluſive of *Newcaſtle*, is the ancient *Gabroſentum*, becauſe of it's Name. For my Part I cannot help being of Mr. *Cambden*'s Opinion, and for this, among other Reaſons; that if the Name of *Capræ Caput* diſcovers the *Gabroſentum*, then it is more probable that the principal Part of it lay on the North-ſide of the River than on the South: Becauſe *Gabroſentum* was one of theſe *Frontier Garriſons*, which lay *ad Lineam Valli*, within the very Range of the Wall. For all theſe Garriſons *ad Lineam Valli*, were placed on the ſame Side of the River with the Wall it ſelf, conſequently *Gateſide* could but at moſt have been a Part of *Gabroſentum*, and the meaneſt Part of it too; a Sort of Suburbs to it, as it actually was to this Town of *Newcaſtle*, in the Reign of *Edward the Sixth*, as ſhall be ſhown hereafter.

BUT if this is not allowed, (and yet it muſt be allowed, if *Gateſide* has it's Name from the *Gabroſentum*) yet moſt certainly it was a [w] *garriſon'd Fort* in theſe very Times. For ſtill there is the Remains of a *Roman Turret*, and the under Part of one of the *Roman* Towers to be ſeen, and the Name of *Pandon* is no ſmall Corroboration of the Truth of it, as may be ſeen in our Account of that Place.

THUS I think whatever is boaſted of the Antiquity of *Gateſide*, it plainly appears, that if *Capræ Caput*, or *Gateſide* Points out the ancient *Gabroſentum*, *Newcaſtle* muſt be her elder Siſter; foraſmuch as a Town muſt be earlier than it's Suburbs. And if it does not [x] Point it out, it will then be a certain Concluſion, that there is an indiſputable Account of *this Town* in theſe very Times of the *Romans*, which was ſome Hundreds of Years before *Capræ Caput*, or *Gateſide* is mentioned by the moſt early of our Latin Hiſtorians.

CHAP.

[r] *This Houſe was in* Pilgrim-ſtreet *on the Weſt-ſide, a little before you come to* Silver-ſtreet.

[s] *It has been a Vulgar Error in many, who from the Name* Wallſend, *have imagined that the Wall did actually end at that Village; but it could never have been ſo, becauſe that Place is half a Mile from the River Side. It is therefore not preſumable that the* Romans *would have begun or ended the Wall but at the Side of the ſaid River, ſeeing all to to the Eaſtward of this Place, the River was the Continuation of the* Prætentura *or Fence, from hindring the northerly Incurſions. The firſt Track is half a Mile South from* Wallſend, *near* Couſins's *Houſe, beginning a little to the Eaſt of it, at the Side of the River* Tyne; *and here certainly the 1ſt Station of* Segedunum *was originally placed. For* 162 *Paces a faint Track of the Wall appears running North twelve Degrees and a half Weſterly; then forms an Angle, Pointing ſouth weſterly for* 135 *Paces to the above-mention'd Manſion of* Couſins's *Houſe. About* 131 *Paces Weſt of this, the* Foſſa *begins to appear pretty diſtinct, meaſuring about* 20 *Foot in Breadth, and a little beyond it, is the Foundation of the Stone Wall, from hence it paſſes by a few Houſes called the Bee-Houſes, next through a ſmall Village called* Walker: *Here the* Foſſa *is* 40 *Foot broad, beyond which the Foundation of the* Stone-Wall *appears plain, then it aſcends the* Byker-Hill, *running betwixt the Village of* Byker *and the Windmill, thence going down the Hill, paſſes through the* Euesburn, *croſſing the Rivulet there; then I found it aſcend the high Ground to the Weſtward of it, paſſing by the Manſion Houſe and through the Garden to the* Red-Barnes; *from thence it is viſible through the Fields, going Streight to the* Sally-Port Gate *of* Newcaſtle. Gordon. Itiner. Septent. p. 70. ——— *This Place where the End of the* Wall *is, belongs to Mr.* Henry Waters *of* Newcaſtle.

[u] p. 779.

[w] Vide Chap. *of the upper Parts of the Town.*

[x] *Newcaſtle* is by Mr. *Cambden* called the old *Gabrocentum* where the 2d Cohort of the *Thracians* lay; but according to the Courſe of the Forts in the *Notitia Imperii*, *Gabrocentum* is the ſeventeenth Station on the Wall; if therefore we follow the *Noticia* ſtrictly, *Newcaſtle* would rather ſeem to be the *Pons-Ælii*, the 2d Station on the Wall, where the *Cohort* of the *Cornovii* lay. In this I have the concurring Opinion of the learned and judicious Antiquary Dr. *Hunter* of *Durham*. *Gord. Itin. Septent. pag.* 71. The ancient *Orrhea*, mentioned by *Ptolomy* has been thought by ſome to have been the Original of this Town, but for what Reaſon I know not.

CHAP. II.

Of this TOWN, *after the Time of the* ROMANS.

AFTER the Departure of the *Romans*, it ſeems to have changed it's Name, as I ſhall ſhew immediately; and probably by the latter Part of it's after Name *Monkcheſter*, it was a Place of Defence, or *Garriſon'd Fort*, during the Times of the *Saxons* and *Danes*. This Name of *Monkcheſter* it retained 'till after the Conqueſt. Thus we are told from *Simeon Dunelmenſis*, a Monk of the Church of *Durham*, that *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne* was anciently called *Monkcheſter*, *civitas Monachorum*, or the Town of the Monks, not becauſe it belong'd to the Monks, but becauſe the Monks of thoſe Parts dwelt there. [a]

[a] Ex Collect. Mr. J. *Douglas.*

SOME are of Opinion, that *Newcaſtle* got it's Name of *Monkcheſter*, becauſe the Monks in Time of Danger came for Protection to it, and not from their inhabiting it. This is quite contrary to the Authority above-mentioned, and all others that I have met with. Mr. *Eachard* in his Hiſtory of *England* ſays, that *Monkcheſter* was ſo called from certain Monks who *lived there* in great

Auſterity and Retirement; and the *Monaſticon* gives us the following Account. In the Year 1074, there was a certain Man in the Province of the *Mercians*, a Presbyter and Prior of the Monaſtery of *Wincheleſcumbe*, who was a Monk, whoſe Name was *Aldwin*: This Man preferr'd a voluntary Poverty and Contempt of the World to all it's Honours and Riches; and having learned from the Hiſtory of the *Northumbers*, that that Land was formerly famous for Multitudes of Monks and religious Men, who tho' in the Fleſh, lived not according to the Fleſh, but whilſt they were on Earth, had their Converſation in Heaven: He deſired greatly to viſit the Monaſteries of theſe Places, (tho' He knew they were forſaken and left deſolate) and there to lead a poor Life in Imitation of them. Coming therefore as far as the Monaſtery of *Eveſham*, he made known his Purpoſe to certain of the Brethren; upon which, two of them aſſociated with him; one of them was named *Elfwie*, who was a Deacon, and after that a Prieſt; The other's Name was *Renifrid*; he was ignorant of Letters. Theſe the *Abbot* gave leave to accompany him, but not 'till he had ſet *Aldwin* over them, and committed to him the Care of their Souls. After this, they ſet forward on their Journey a Foot, having an Aſs to carry their Books, Neceſſaries, and their Sacerdotal Veſtments, to celebrate divine Service in. At length they came to *York*, deſiring of *Hugh*, the Son of *Baldrick*, who was then Sheriff, [b] that he would procure them a Guide to *Monkcheſter*, that is, the City of the Monks, which is now called *Newcaſtle*, whither being brought by their Guide, they ſtaid a-while, but found not any Remains of it's former Sanctity, no Footſteps of the Religious People who had formerly *dwelt there*. *Walcher* Biſhop of *Durham* hearing of this, ſent for them, and gave them the Monaſtery of *Jarray*, which at that Time was unroof'd, and had ſcarce any Thing remaining of it's ancient Grandeur.

[b] Ut eis ducem itineris inveniret uſque locum qui Monkceſter, i. e. Monachorum civitas appellatur, nunc Novum-Caſtellum nominatur. Quo per ductum venientes, ad tempus ibidem ſunt morati, ubi nullum antiquum Sanctorum Chriſti reperirunt Veſtigium. *Dugd. Mon. Tom.* 1. *p.* 41.

And now how long it had been in this deſolate Condition we may gather from [c] *Hollingſhead*. By the Invaſion of the *Danes*, ſays he, the Churches and Monaſteries throughout *Northumberland* were ſo waiſted and ruined, that a Man could ſcarcely find a Church ſtanding at this Time in all that Country; and as for thoſe that remained, they were all covered with Broom or Thatch: And as for any *Abby* or *Monaſtery* there was not one left in all the Country; neither did any Man, for the Space of *Two hundred Years*, take Care for the repairing or building up of any Thing in Decay; ſo that the People of this County knew not what a Monk meant. And if they ſaw any, they wondered at the Strangeneſs of the Sight. One Place there was in this County, famous for being the Habitation of Monks, from whence it was called *Monkcheſter*, but that alſo was ſo ruinated and deſtroy'd, that when the Monks of *Mercia* (the Monks mentioned before) came to it, they found no Token or Remnant of any Religions Perſons who had had an Habitation there; all was defaced and gone.

[c] Mag. Brit. Nov. & Antiq. ex *Hollinſ.*

Now with reſpect to *Monkcheſter* this ſeems to be punctually true. For as *Hollingſhead* obſerves that it was about 200 Years from the Ruin of the Monaſteries to this Time after the Conqueſt [d]; ſo it muſt be taken Notice of, that the *Danes*, in the Year [e] 875, which was the 4th of the Reign of King *Alured*, divided themſelves. So that King *Haldon* with one Part thereof went into *Northumberland*, and lay in the Winter Seaſon near ‡ to the River of *Tyne*, where he divided the Country amongſt his Men, and remained there for the Space of two Years, and oftentimes fetched thither Booties and Preys out of the Country of the *Scots* and *Picts*.

[d] Anno 1074

[e] *Hollin.*

‡ *He ſat down with his Men at* Tamesmouth, *which is between* Gateſide *and* Whickham. Sim. Dunel'.

It appears then from this, that the Monaſteries of *Monkcheſter* had been in Ruins about 200 Years, that is to ſay, from the Year 875 to the Year 1074, the Time of the Coming of the *Mercian* Monk.

Let us now ſee if we can form any probable Conjecture when it was firſt inhabited by *Monks*, and got the Name of *Monkcheſter*. And this I imagine happen'd towards the later End of the 7th Century. For in the Year 635, the Monaſtical Life was brought in among the *Northumbers* by *Aidan*, who was that

that Year made Biſhop of *Northumberland*, and had his Seat at [f] *Lindisfern*. [g] *Hexam*

[f] Lindisfern *is a ſmall Iſland on the Northern Shore of* England, *made only by ſwelling Tides, for at Ebb it is joined to the main Land of* England, *by a Ridge of ſandy Earth. It is, as we are inform'd called the* Holy-Iſland, *from it's firſt Biſhop living in an Holy Society with his Clergy. He dy'd* Aug. 31*ſt*, Anno 651 *and was buried in the Church of* Lindisfern. *He was ſucceeded by* Finan *a Monk of the Monaſtery of* Hy, *who died* Feb. 12, *in the Year* 661. Coleman *ſucceeded him, and was Biſhop about* 3 *Years. But being worſted in the Controverſy about the keeping of* Eaſter, *he gave up his Biſhoprick, and left* Lindisfern. Tuda *ſucceeded him, and dy'd the ſame Year he was made. After this the See was vacant fourteen Years, and then fill'd up by* Eata *in the Year* 678, *who continued 'till the Year* 685, *being then choſen to the See of* Haguſtald. *He was ſucceeded by St.* Cuthbert, *who was conſecrated at* York *by* Theodore, *Archbiſhop of* Canterbury *upon* Eaſter-Day, *which happened* March 26. *The Archbiſhop was aſſiſted by ſeven other Biſhops, nnd King* Egfrid, *and many of his Nobles were preſent. When he had been Biſhop about two Years, he gave up his Charge, and foreſeeing his Death approaching he reſigned his Biſhoprick, and retired to his former Solitude, the Iſland of* Fern, *where he died in two Months Time, viz.* March *the* 20*th* 687, *and was buried at* Lindisfern. Eadbert *was choſen after him, he governed the See about ten Years, and dy'd in the Year* 697. Eadfrith *or* Egfrith *ſucceeded him, who is ſaid to have wrote a very fine Book with his own Hand, containing the Goſpels in Latin, which* Ethelwold, *his Succeſſor, adorned with Gilding and Jewels,* Bilfrid *the Anchorite painted, and* Aldred *the Prieſt enlarged, with an interlineary Verſion in the Saxon Tongue: My Authority ſays further, that this very Book is ſtill preſerved in the* Cotton-Library. —— *This famous Library had the Misfortune this laſt Year* 1731 *to be ſet on Fire, and part of it, and its Manuſcripts were burnt, but we hope this valuable Piece of Antiquity has eſcaped.*

This Biſhop died Anno 721, *and was ſucceeded by* Ethelwold, *after the See had been vacant near three Years. He died in the Year* 740. Keneuif, *or* Kenulf *ſucceeded him the ſame Year, who died in the Year* 783. Henulf *was ſucceeded by* Higbaldus, *who died* May *the twenty fifth,* 803. Ecgbert *ſucceeded him, who was conſecrated by* Eanbald, *Archbiſhop of* York, Eanbert *Biſhop of* Haguſtald, *and* Baldulf, *Biſhop of* Whithern, *at* Bigwell, June 11*th* 803. *He died* Anno 821. Heathured *ſucceeded him, and died* Anno 830. Ecgredus *was his Succeſſor, who dy'd in the Year* 845. *He was ſucceeded by* Eanbert, *who died in the Year* 854. Eardulph *ſucceeded him. This Biſhop left* Lindisfern *in the Year* 875, *on Account of the Invaſion of the* Danes, *and wandered up and down for ſome Years. At length he and his Company fix'd at* Cunaceſtre (*now called* Cheſter in the Street) *which is a Village about ſeven Miles diſtant from* Newcaſtle, *Southward. This was in the Year* 883, *and there the See continu'd* 113 *Years. This Biſhop died in the Year* 900. *He was the firſt of the Biſhops of* Lindisfern *that exerciſed Epiſcopal Authority over the See of* Hexam; *which he did in the firſt Year that he ſettled at* Cheſter: *The See of* Hexam *continued 'till the Reign of King* Henry *the firſt, under the Juriſdiction of the Biſhops of* Lindisfern.

Eardulph *was ſucceeded by* Cutheard, *who died in the Year* 915. Tilred *ſucceeded him, and died in the Year* 928. Tilred *was ſucceeded by* Wigred, *who died in the Year* 944. Wigred *was ſucceeded by* Uhtred, *who ſat above* 3 *Years.* Senhelm *ſucceeded him; who ſeems to have been removed from his Biſhoprick in the year* 957. *He was ſucceeded by* Aldred, *who died in the year* 968. Aldred *was ſucceeded by* Elffig, *who is alſo call'd* Ellfinus, *who died in the year* 990. Aldwin *ſucceeded him, and in the year* 995 *was obliged to remove the Body of St.* Cuthbert, *and the Clergy that were with him, from* Cheſter *to* Rippon, *becauſe of the* Danes; *But Things becoming peaceable again, they left that Place about four Months after their coming thither. In their Return, they paſſed through* Durham, *which at this Time was a Place wild and not habitable, being all a Wood, full of thick Buſhes and Trees, ſaving only a little Plain upon the Top of the Hill, which was wont to be ſowed, and is the very Place where now the* Church *ſtandeth,) and were mightily taken with the Situation of it. Here* Aldwinus *firſt depoſited the Body of St.* Cuthbert, *and reſolved to make this Place his Epiſcopal Seat. Having therefore grubb'd up the Wood, he began to build a Church of Stone, and Houſes about it for his Company. The* Governour *of* Northumberland, *then named* Uthred, *and the People from the River* Coqued *to the* Tees, *came in ſo readily to his Aſſiſtance, and continued their Help ſo long, that the Wood was ſoon grubbed up and the Church and Houſes finiſhed, inſomuch that* Aldwin *dedicated the Church in the* 3*d year after he began the Work, upon* Sept. *the* 4*th. This was the Beginning of the Church and City of* Durham *or* Dunhelm *more properly, which takes it Name from* Dun, *which ſignifies a Mountain, and* Holm *a River-Iſland in the* Saxon *Language, becauſe the River* Were, *with it's circling Stream, waſhes the Hill on which it ſtands on all Sides, ſo that it makes it almoſt an Iſland.* —— Aldwin *died in the year* 1017, *and was ſucceeded by* Eadmund, *who was elected the year* 1020, *after the See had been vacant about* 3 *years, he died* Anno 1040, *and was buried in the Church of* Durham. Eadred *ſucceeded him, but enjoyed that Honour no great while; for in* 10 *Months time he died, He was ſucceeded by* Egelric, Anno 1049, *who built a Church at* Cheſter *upon the Street, in Memory that the Biſhops of* Lindisfern *had reſted themſelves there, together with the Body of St.* Cuthbert, 118 *years, during the Time of the* Daniſh *Wars: He reſign'd in the year* 1056, *and was ſucceeded by* Egelwyn, *who died in the year* 1071. Walter *or* Walcher *ſucceeded him, who was ſlain at* Gateſide (*as is ſhewn in our Account of that Place*) May 14*th*, 1080. *After this the See was void for* 6 *Months; and then on the* 9*th of* November *was filled up by* William Kairlipho, *who died* Anno 1095. *This Man, as* Godwin *goes on, pulling down to the Ground the Church of* Durham, *which* Aldwinus *had firſt built, began to erect another far more magnificent, but lived not to finiſh it himſelf,* Malcolme, *King of* Scots, *and* Turgot *Prior of* Durham, *laid the* 3 *firſt Stones,* July 30, *or* (*as ſome deliver* Aug. 11.) 1093. *This Biſhop, after the See, had been vacant* 3 *years, and* 4 *Months, was ſucceeded by* Ranulf Flambard, Anno 1099, *who died* Sept. 5, 1128. Geoffry Rufus *was his Succeſſor, who died* May *the* 6*th*, 1140. *After him ſucceeded,* William de Sancta Barbara, *who died* Nov. 14, 1153. *He was ſucceeded by* Hugh Pudſey. *Vid. in Regn. Reg. An.* 1195.

Mag. Britt. p. 742. ex Godwin.

§ Hexam *is a Town about* 16 *Miles West of* Newcastle.

§ *Hexam* was made a Biſhoprick in the Year 678, and had *Eata* for its firſt Biſhop; Churches and Monaſteries were built in ſeveral Places, and Religion

It was in the Times of the Romans, *as* Cambden *ſays, the* Axelodinum, *where lay the* 1ſt Cohort of the Spaniards. *It had among the* Saxons *the Name of* Hextoldeſham, *from the Rivulet* Hextold, *which runs by it. In the year* * 674, Etheldreda, *Wife to King* Egfrid, *aſſign'd it for an Epiſcopal See to St.* Wilfrid, *who built here a Church, and dedicated it to St.* Andrew *the Apoſtle. The Order of it's Biſhops is as follows;* 1ſt Eata, *who is alſo reckon'd the* 3d *or rather the* 4th *of that See, he was ordained Biſhop of* Hexam *at* York, *by* Theodore, *Archbiſhop of* Canterbury, Anno 678, *and governed that See three years whilſt he was Biſhop of* Lindisfern. *In the year* 681 Tumbert *the* 2d *Biſhop was conſecrated; but he was depoſed the ſame year, St.* Cuthbert *was choſen into his Place; but being better pleaſed with the Situation of* Lindisfern; *Biſhop* Eata, *in reſpect to him, left the See of* Lindisfern, *and became the* 4th *Biſhop of* Hexam. *The* 5th *was St.* John *of* Beverly, *who was Biſhop about the year* 685, *He continued Biſhop about one year, and was then tranſlated to* York. *After the Tranſlation of* John, *King* Alfrid *reſtored the Church of* Hexam *to* Wilfrid *the* 6th *Biſhop, who died* Anno 709. *St.* Acca *ſucceeded him, who was the* 7th *Biſhop, he was depriv'd in the year* 733; *he died* Nov. 20, Anno 740, *and was buried, as is ſaid, near the Conſiſtory of the Church of* Hexam. Frithubertus *the* 8th *Biſhop ſucceeded* Acca, *and came to the See* Anno 735; *he died* Anno 766. Alkmundus *the* 9th *Biſhop ſucceeded him,* Anno 767, *and died* Sept. *the* 7th, 781. Tilbert *the* 10th *was the next Biſhop; he died* 789, *and was buried in his own Church. To him ſucceeded* Ethelbert *the* 11th *Biſhop; he died* October 16, 797, *and was buried in the Church of* Hexam. Heardred 12 *ſucceeded him; who died in the year* 800. *To him ſucceeded* Eanberth 13th *Biſhop; who died* Anno 806. *To him ſucceeded* Tidferth, *the* 14th *Biſhop; who died about the year* 821.

* Dugd. Vol. II. pag. 70.

After this, the See of Hexam, *becauſe of the* Daniſh *Wars, lay neglected for above* 63 *years together. But at length it was united with* Lindisfern, *under* Eardulph, *the* 15th *Biſhop of* Lindisfern. *This happened in the year* 883. *Under this Juriſdiction it continued 'till the Reign of King* Henry *the* 1ſt, *when the Town of* Hexam *and the Church,* Anno 1113, *were taken from the Dioceſs of* Durham *and given to that of* York, *the King being highly diſpleaſed with* Ranulph *Biſhop of* Durham.

† Ex Mag. Brit. p. 737.

† *This Church at the Time it was built, was ſuppoſed to exceed all the Churches on this Side the* Alps, *for it's* Pillars, Porches, and Allies leading round it; *afterwards in the Time of Biſhop* Acca, *that Biſhop ſuperadded to the Buildings of his Church many Decorations and curious Works; he got from all Parts ſome Relicks of the* Apoſtles *and* Martyrs, *and erected ſeveral* Altars *in Reverence to them, and for that End made diſtinct* Porches *in the Walls of the Church. He alſo with great Diligence and no ſmall Charge, gathered the Hiſtories of of their Sufferings, with many Volumes of Eccleſiaſtical Writers, and of them he made a very large Library. He alſo provided ſeveral ſacred Utenſils, as* Flaggons, Cups, Pattens, Candleſticks, *and other Veſſels of the like Nature, which belong to the Service of God. He alſo brought a* famous Choriſter *who had been taught to ſing in the Church of* Canterbury, *whoſe Name was* Maban, *to inſtruct thoſe of his Church of* Hexam. Mag. Brit. ex Bed. lib. 5. c. 21. *He is alſo ſaid to have gilded the Walls with Gold and Silver, and covered the Altars with Purple and Silk.*

That Part of this Church which is now ſtanding (for the Weſt End of it, is intirely demoliſhed) is ſtill grand and noble, and ſpeaks what it was in ancient Days. About 3 *years ago it was repair'd by Contribution, no ſmall Part of which was raiſed in the Town of* Newcaſtle. —— *This Church was honoured with the Sepulchre of the good King* Alfwold, *who was murder'd by* Sigga, (*a certain Nobleman*) *at* Silceſter, ‡ *and lies buried under the Arch, at the South End of the North Eaſt Iſle; a Monument is erected ſince the Foundation, in Honour of that Prince.* Rich. p. 61.

‡ *Some Remains of which Place are yet to be ſeen on the Weſt Side of the North* Tyne, *in the Grounds belonging to* Walwick Grainge, *between that Place, and the* Roman *Wall.* Rich.

** Stavely *in his Hiſtory of Churches gives us the following Account. That Privilege which I read to have been granted unto the Church of the once eminent Monaſtery of* Hagulſtad *is very remarkable: That is, there were* 4 Croſſes *ſet up at a certain Diſtance from the Church, in the four Ways leading thereto. Now if any Malefactor flying for Refuge to that Church, was taken or Apprehended within the* Croſſes, *the Party that took or laid hold on him there, did forfeit* Two hundredh; (in Hundredh viii. Libræ continentur) *If he took him within the Town, then he forfeited* Four Hundredh; *if within the Walls of the Church Yard, then* Six Hundredh; *if within the Church, then* Twelve Hundredh; *if within the Doors of the Quire, then* Eighteen Hundredh; *beſides Penance, as in caſe of Sacriledge; but if he preſum'd to take him out of the* Stone Chair *near the Altar, called* Fridſtol, *or from amongſt the Holy Relicks behind the* Altar, *the Offence was not redeemable with any Sum; but was then become* ſine emendatione Botolos (*i. e.* Bootles, *vid. Gloſs.* W. Somner) *and nothing but the utmoſt ſeverity of the offended Church was to be expected, by a dreadful Excommunication; beſide what the ſecular Power would impoſe, for the preſumptuous Miſdemeanour.*

** Stav. p. 173. ex Richard. Pri. Hagulſt. de Stat. Eccl.

The Canons †† *Regular of this Church, which were appointed by* Thomas *the* 2d, *Archbiſhop of* York *about the year* 1109, *continued 'till they were diſplaced by King* Henry *the* 8th, Anno 1539. *when the Revenues of the Monaſtery was valued at* 122 l. 11 s. 1 d. *It was of the* Auguſtine *Order. Several Rents were paid to it out of the Town of* Newcaſtle. —— *It is ſtill very ſtately and magnificent, and by far exceeding any Thing in that Town. It is now inhabited by Sir* Edward Blacket, *Bart. but is the Property of* Walter Blacket, *Eſq;*

†† Dug. Mon. Vol. II. p. 91.

Among the eminent Perſons of this Place, I meet with two in particular. ‡‡ *The* 1ſt *is* John *of* Hexam *born in that Place, and firſt Monk, then Prior of the Monaſtery there. He was a Man, grave, modeſt, meek, courteous, affable, yet ſevere and rigid in puniſhing the Faults of thoſe under his Charge; learned and eloquent, and a diligent Searcher of Hiſtory and Antiquities, and tho' he taught Philoſophy and Divinity publickly in his Monaſtery, yet in private He, as much as Time would permit, read Hiſtorians, and particularly venerable* Bede. *He made an Addition of* 25 *Years to the Hiſtory of* Simeon *of* Durham, *beginning at the* 9th *Year of King* Henry *the* 2d, *and proceeding to the firſt of King* Richard, *calling it an Hiſtory of* 25 *Years. He alſo writ of Signs and Comets: A Diſcription of the* Scottiſh *War: Sermons, and ſome other Things; and flouriſh'd in* 1190.

‡‡ Stephen. addit. Vol. I. p. 203.

The other is Richard *of* Hexam, *firſt Monk, and then Prior of that Monaſtery, educated there in Monaſtical and School Learning, and in all Sorts of Piety; ſo diligently imitated his Maſter,* John, *Prior of that Place, that he ſucceeded him in that Employment, and in Teaching. When made Prior, he in all Things moſt exactly copy'd after his ſaid Maſter; for tho' he in publick taught his Brethren Philoſophy and Divinity; yet in private he read Hiſtory, and accurately writ the Affairs of his Time, eſpecially in* England, *by the Titles,* The Actions of King Stephen; The Actions of King Henry the 3d, and proceeding to the 1ſt of King Richard; The War of the Standard; A ſhort Chronicle from Adam to Henry the Emperor; Of the State and Biſhops of the Church of Hexam. *He died and was buried in his Monaſtery, about the year* 1192.

flouriſhed

flouriſhed in this whole Kingdom. This Account *Holling ſhead* gives in the following Words: Great Numbers of Perſons daily offered themſelves to be baptized, inſomuch that within the Space of 7 Days (as is left in Writing) *Aidan* chriſtned 15 Thouſand Perſons, of the which no ſmall Part forſaking the World, betook themſelves to a Solitary kind of Life. Thus by continual Preaching the Goſpel in that Country, it came to paſs in the End, that the Faith was generally received of all the People; and ſuch Zeal to advance the Chriſtian Religion daily increaſed amongſt them, that no where could be found greater. Hereupon were no ſmall Number of Churches built in all Places abroad in thoſe Parts by Procurement of King *Oſwold*, all Men liberally conſenting (according to the rated Subſtance) to be Contributors towards the Charges. By this Means the Kingdom of the *Northumbers* flouriſh'd, as well in Fame of Increaſe of Religion, as alſo in civil Policy and prudent Ordinances.

When now it is conſidered that the Buſineſs of Religion went on ſo Briskly throughout the whole Kingdom of the *Northumbers*; it is rational to ſuppoſe that this Place, as it was not only convenient for the monaſtical Life as to Retirement, but alſo a Security to it too, (being at that Time a garriſon'd Fort) was certainly as early inhabited by the Monks as the abovementioned Time; and beſides if we conſider the Veneration it is mention'd with by many Hiſtorians for the ſeyere rigid Lives of it's Monks; how it was the moſt eminent Place in the North, for the monaſtical Life, ſo very famous on that account, as to change it's former Name to that of *Monkcheſter:* There can ſcarce be allowed it a later Time to arrive at ſuch a Pitch of Eminency and Glory. Before the Name of *Monkcheſter*, I imagine, from it's being a Place of Fortification, that it had the Name of *Cheſter*, as *Weremuth* was the original Name of that Place, but was afterwards called *Monkweremuth*, from the Monks inhabiting there. It ſeems all along to have been a Place of Defence and Fortification. It was the Ancient *Gabroſentum*, according to Mr. *Cambden*; or as others more juſtly imagine the *Pons Ælii* of the *Romans*; was a garriſon'd Fort, 'till inhabited by the Monks; and was ſuch from the Time of the Monks 'till the Conqueſt.

THE Name of *Monkcheſter* continued 'till the Building of the Caſtle, and after that, from the Building of it, it got the Name of *New-caſtle*: The Occaſion of which was this. *Malcolme* King of *Scotland* having entred with his Army into the Confines of *England*, came with it into *Northumberland*, and waiſted and plundered the whole Country as far as the River *Tyne*; the Conqueror being all the while in *Normandy*, and alſo his Son *Robert Curtois*. But no ſooner were the King and his Son come into *England*, than *Robert* was ſent with an Army againſt *Malcolme* to drive him out of the Country. The *Scots* being appriz'd of this, retir'd into their own Country, and *Robert* with his Army encamp'd upon the Banks of the *Tyne*, where he built the *Caſtle* to defend theſe Northern Parts from the Incurſions of the *Scots*, for the [h] Future. The Chronicle of *Mailros* ſays, that the Conqueror ſent his Son *Robert* into *Scotland*, againſt *Malcolme*, in the Year 1080, who, having done nothing, upon his return, built the *New-caſtle*. From hence it is eaſy to conclude, that the Caſtle was founded the ſame Year, towards the latter End of it. For *Dugdale* tells us in his *Monaſticon*, that [i] King *William* in the Year 1080, about the Time of Autumn, ſent his Son *Robert* into *Scotland* againſt *Malcolme*. But having got as far as *Egglesbreth*, he returned (having done no Exploit) and built the *New-caſtle* upon the River *Tyne*.

[h] Mag. Brit. p. 608. Poly. virg. &c.

[i] Anno Domini MLXXX Rex Willielmus Autumnali Tempore Robertum Filium ſuum contra Malcomum miſit; ſed cum perveniſſet ad Egglesbreth, nullo confecto negotio, reverſus Caſtellum Novum ſuper flumen Tynæ condidit. *Dug. Mon. Tom. 1. p. 42.*

THUS the Town loſt it's Name of *Monkcheſter* for that of *Newcaſtle*, which it retains to this Day. But however by the building of the Caſtle it loſt nothing elſe; for the Building of the ſaid Caſtle did not deſtroy or take away the Right or Intereſt which the Towns-men had before; but that ſtill remained as before.

AFTER this the Town grew more populous, and increas'd in Trade and Wealth; had great Privileges granted them by the Kings, built Churches, Monaſteries, Walls, Bridges, *&c.* as ſhall be ſeen in the following Treatiſe.

CHAP. III.

Of the WALLS *of this* TOWN.

NEWCASTLE is ſeated on the Northern Bank of the River *Tyne*; and is bounded on the Eaſt by the Land of *Byker*; on the Weſt by the Lands belonging formerly to the *Prior of Tinemouth*; on the North by the Lands of *Kenton*, and *Coxlodge*, and on the South by the County of *Durham*.

IT is ſurrounded with a *Stone-Wall*, which at the Time it was built, and for many Ages after, was undoubtedly of very great Strength. This has ſeveral Gates belonging to it, *Round Towers*, and *Square Turrets*, which ſhall by and by be conſidered. On the Out-ſide of it is a Ditch or Trench, and on the Inſide it is ramper'd with Earth.

[a] Grey.

[a] THE Cauſe of Building this great Wall was the often Invaſion of the *Scots* into this Place and Country; they continually infeſted it and the rich Monaſteries in theſe Northern Parts; the religious Houſes of this Town, and the adiacent Places being above Forty.

SOME are of Opinion, that the Walls were begun in the Reign of *King Henry the Third*. But the Author juſt now mentioned, imagines Them to have been earlier. King *John*, he ſays, gave great Priviledges to this Town, and probably the *New-gate*, and Walls thereabout, were built in his Time; the North Part of the Wall being the oldeſt, and of another Faſhion than the other Walls.

IN the Reign of King *Henry* the 3d, the ſame Author ſays, the Weſt part of the Wall was built; but I am rather inclined to believe, that that Part of the Wall was not built 'till the Reign of *Edward the 1ſt*. The Wall from the

the Time it was begun, went on but ſlowly 'till this Reign, when an Accident hapned, which revived the former Fears of the Towns-Men, and put them in Mind of the neglected Wall, which, 'till that Time had got no farther than *Ever-Tower*, as appears by the old Part of the Wall, ending thereabouts. The Accident was this, [b] in the Reign of *Edward* the 1ſt, a very *rich Burgher* being carried off a Priſoner by the *Scots*, out of the Middle of the Town, firſt paid a round Ranſom himſelf, and afterwards began the 1ſt Fortifications of the Place.

[b] Cambden.

It is true, that this Accident was the Occaſion of carrying on the Wall; but Mr. *Cambden* is miſtaken in ſaying it occaſioned the Beginning of it. For it was begun ſome Years before the Reign of *Edward the 1ſt*. For from *Newgate* to the *Ever-Tower* as has juſt now been obſerved, is a Work older, and vaſtly different from what the Wall is from *Ever-Tower* towards the *Weſt-gate*. This Wall, leading to the *Weſt-gate*, was it which was begun in the Reign of *Edward* the 1ſt, for in this Reign it was, (when Leave was granted to the preaching Friers to break out that *Little Gate* which now leads into the *Wardens-Cloſe*, then their Garden, that this Wall was called the [c] *New-Wall*; and ſurely a New-Wall, will imply that there was an Old one before, was the thing itſelf not ſtill a Matter of Fact as it really is to any Obſerver.

[c] Vid. Durham-Tower *and* Black-Friers.

How long the Walls were a Building, or who they were in particular that contributed towards the Building of them, is a Matter pretty much in the Dark. However, 'tis [d] ſuppoſed, that King *Edward the 1ſt*, was a Contributor to them. The Names of ſome of the Round-Towers alſo give us ſome Light, which to this Day do ſeemingly bear the Names of their ancient Founders, which may in ſome Meaſure occaſion a Gueſs at the Time of their Building.

[d] Gardiner, chap. 4. *This Author, whoſe Name was* Ralph Gardiner, *liv'd at* Chirton, *a Village Eaſt of* Newcaſtle, *near the Town of* Shields, *which Village is now in the Poſſeſſion of* Robt Lawſon *and* Edward Collingwood, *Eſqrs. He was a bitter Enemy to this Town, and did all the Miſchief to it that lay in his Power, as appears in every Page of his Book. In which are Numbers of Falſities.*

The Town, after the compleating of the Walls, was divided into 24 *Wards*, according to the Number of the Gates, and round Towers in the Wall, which Towers and Gates were wont be defended in Times of Hoſtility with the *Scots*, by the particular Wards appropriated to them.

The 1ſt Gate I ſhall begin with is the *Cloſe-gate*, which is ſo called, becauſe it ſtands in a narrow Street called the Cloſe, it had in Ward, from the *Cloſe-gate* upon the *South-rawe*, ſo going Eaſtward unto the *Javil-grippe*, but nothing of *Javil-grippe*, then going Weſtward upon the North unto the *Cloſe-gate*.

From the *Cloſe-gate* there are Stairs leading up to a *Round-Tower* called the *White-Fryer-Tower*. This Tower had in Ward, from the Eaſt-end of *Bailiff-gate*, oppoſite to the *Javil-grippe*, with all that dwell upon the *High-Stairs* in the *Cloſe*, unto and with the Weſt-ſide of theſe *Stairs* that lead unto the *South-Poſtern* of the *Caſtle*, with all *Javil-grippe* Eaſtward, and from the *Javil-grippe* to the South-rawe of the Cloſe, and with all the *Bridge-End*.

This Tower, with the Wall leading to the *little Gate*, (commonly called the *Poſtern-gate*, but originally the Gate of the *White-Fryers*, or *White-Fryer-gate*) were together with the Gate itſelf, probably built by the *White-Fryers*; for the *White-Fryers* were ſituated in the South-weſt-end of the Street of *Weſt-gate*, in the ſame Grounds were are now the Houſes of Mr. *Anderſon*, *George Grey*, Eſq; and others. And as it is reaſonable to believe, that whatever *Religious Houſe*, or *Nobleman*, built a Tower or Piece of the Wall, that it would be built chiefly for their own Security; ſo the Buildings now mentioned, being ſo ſituated as I have juſt now obſerved, are a Proof that the *White-Fryers* were the Founders. And if it be conſidered that the *White-Fryers* were [e] founded by King *Edward* the 1ſt, in whoſe Reign the above-mentioned Accident happened, which occaſioned a freſh Beginning of Building of the Wall; it will appear ſtill more probable, that theſe *Fryers* were the Builders. It may indeed be ſaid, that as they were founded in this

[e] *See* White-Fryers.

Reign, it can't be imagin'd they had ſufficient Riches for ſuch an Undertaking. This is readily granted, but when it is conſidered, that theſe *Fryers* were newly founded by King *Edward* the 1ſt, that they were the firſt of that Order that had been in this Place, that they were *Carmelites*, or originally coming from Mount *Carmel* in *Syria*, and that the Prayers of all Monaſteries were thought more particularly available for the Souls in Purgatory; it will follow I think rationally, that they were more able *then* to do ſuch a Thing by getting the Contributions of others, than they could have been of themſelves 200 Years after. The Name given to theſe Walls is alſo another Argument; it is more probable, that the *White-Fryer-Tower*, the *Wall* and *Gate* now mentioned, were ſo called, (as other Towers were) from their Founders, than from their bare Situation. For the Walls behind the *Black-Fryers* are not called after their Name, becauſe they were not built by them, but by King *Edward* the 1ſt, as ſhall be ſhewn below.

THIS Tower is now the *Meeting-Houſe* or *Hall* of the Company of Maſons.

GREY in mentioning the Ports or Gates of *Newcaſtle*, ſays, there were beſides *Theſe*, *Poſtern-Gates* belonging to the *Religious Houſes*; I have met with no more than three, and this *White-Friers-gate* is undoubtedly one of them. It ſeems to be much of the ſame Kind with that which leads into the *Warden's-Cloſe*. It has been an Out-let to the Fryers, that they might walk to the *Forth* and the *neighbouring Fields*; and that it might be of Uſe and Service to the *Caſtle*, in Times of Hoſtility with the *Scots*. I imagine it was out at this Gate, that the *Townſmen* made that famous Sally, mention'd by *Grey*, who ſays, that in the Reign of *Edward* the 3d, [f] Three hundred valiant Men iſſued out of the Town through a *Poſtern-gate*, and came ſuddenly in the Night upon a great Army of the *Scots*, which lay in the Weſt Part of the Town, and raiſed the Army, put them to flight, and took Earl *Murray* Priſoner in his Tent, and others.

[f] *See a more perfect Account in the Year of the Mayors, 1342.*

THE next Round Tower to *White-Fryer-gate* is *Denton-Tower*, or *Nevil-Tower*, which had in Ward all the *Hairy-hugh*, on the South Side of the *White-Fryers*, with all the Houſes ſtanding there, upon the *Burn-bank*, betwixt the *Fryer-Kirk*, and a Burne, unto the Stone Bridge in *Bailiff-gate*, with all *Bailiff-gate*, upward that ſame Rawe unto *Denton-Chare*, with *Denton-Chare*.

WHY it was called *Denton-Tower*, I can give no Reaſon, unleſs it was from it's having in Ward the Lane called *Denton-Chare*; but it has the Name of *Nevil-Tower*, from the *Nevil* Family of *Raby* who built it, which Family was honoured with the Title of *Earl* in the Reign of *Richard* the 2d, *Ralph Nevil* Lord of *Raby*, being created *Earl* of *Weſtmoreland*, in the 21ſt of that Reign: His Houſe in *Weſt-gate*, called *Weſtmoreland-place*, which ſhall be conſidered when we treat of that Street, had this Tower built behind it for it's Security and Defence. The Tower is now the Hall of the *Wallers*, *Bricklayers* and *Plaiſterers*, and was repair'd by them *Anno Dom'* 1711, *Richard Fletcher*, and *William Johnſon*, Wardens.

THE next Round Tower is *Weſt-ſpittle-Tower*, which had in Ward the *Side* upon the Weſt Rawe under the Caſtle Moat, from the *Caſtle-gate*, ſo downward on that Rawe, to and with a great Waſte belonging to *Laurentius Acton*, oppoſite to a Corner Shop of a Chauntery in St. *John*'s *Kirk*, next the Pant; alſo from that Pant upwards upon the Eaſt-Rawe in the *Side*, with the *South Kirk-Style* of St. *Nicholas*, by the Eaſt-Side of St. *Nicholas*.

THIS Tower has it's Name from St. *Mary the Virgin's Hoſpital*, which was otherwiſe called *Weſt-ſpittle*, to which it almoſt adjoins; it muſt have been built by the Maſter and Brethren of that Hoſpital for the ſame Reaſons that the other two Towers before-mentioned were built by their ſuppoſed Founders.

THE

THE Tower next to this has the Name of *Stank-Tower*. It had in Ward all * *Gallowgate*; oppoſite to the *Caſtle-Yates*, ſo going Northward, from the Eaſt-end of *Gallowgate*, upwards that ſame Rawe, unto the Eaſt-end of *Denton-Chare*, with the *Iron-market*; with all the Houſes oppoſite to the *Iron-market*, down to St. *Nicholas Pant*, as their Doors open towards the *Iron-market*, or towards the Pant, or towards St. *Nicholas Kirk-Yard*.

* Now called Back-rawe.

GUNNER-TOWER, is the next; it had in Ward, from *All-Hallow-Pant*, beſide *Cordiner*, ſo going downward the ſame Rawe towards *Cale-Croſs*, and ſo going upwards by that *Fleſher-Rawe*, unto *Painter-hugh* beſide *Swinburne-place*, unto a Place called *Pencher-place*, beyond *Painter-Heugh*, as it ſtandeth beyond *Lorkburne*.

BETWEEN this Tower, and one next to it, is a *Poſtern* which leads to the Forth. It was made *Anno* 1705, when *Thomas Waſs*, Eſq; was Mayor, *Matthew Matſin*, Eſq; Sheriff. There is alſo another Paſſage from it into *Weſtgate*.

PINK-TOWER. This Tower had in Ward in the *Cloſe*, from the High-Stairs that lead from the *South Poſtern* of the *Caſtle* towards the Cloſe, ſo going Eaſtward on that ſame Rawe, by the North-ſide of *Sandhill*, unto and with St. *Mary-lane*, with the Houſes upon the Corner, called St. *Mary-Lands* in *All-hallow-kirk*, and ſo going upwards all the Weſt-rawe in the Side, to a great Waſte upon the *Caſtle-hugh*, ſometimes call'd old *Laurentius Acton's* Waſte, oppoſite to the Pant at *Lorkburne*.

WEST-GATE, is the next, which is the *High-way Weſt* into the Counties of *Northumberland* and *Cumberland*, and is ſaid to have been built by *Roger de Thornton*, in Memory that he came from the *Weſt-country*, according to the old ſaying,

[g] Grey.

At the *Weſt-gate* came *Thornton* in,
With a *Hap*, and a *Half-penny*, and a *Lamb-skin*.

THIS Gate had in Ward from the Vennel that leads into *White-Fryer-Kirk*, ſo going upon the Weſt Rawe of *Weſtgate*, unto the *Weſtyate*, with all that dwell without that Yate. Alſo from the Weſt-end of *Denton Chare*, ſo going upward upon the Eaſt-Rawe of *Weſtgate* unto the *Weſtyate*, with all that dwell in St. *John's Kirk-yard*, and with all that dwell from the ſaid Kirk unto the *Weſt-gate*. It is now the *Hall* of the *Houſe-Carpenters*.

DURHAM-TOWER is the next, and it had in Ward from St. *John's Chare* to going upward by *Urd-place*, upon the Weſt-Rawe of *Beer-market*, unto the *Shod-Frier-Chare*, with all the *Shod-Frier Chare*.

HEBER-TOWER is the next; it had in Ward all the *Meal-market* from *Denton-Chare*, to *Pudding-Chare*, with all *Pudding-Chare* and St. *John's Chare*.

THIS Tower is now the *Hall* of the *Armourers*, *Curriers* and *Felt-makers*, who were made one Fellowſhip in the 36th of *Henry* the 8th. They were ordered to aſſociate themſelves in the Feaſt of *Corpus Chriſti*, and go together in Proceſſion, as other Myſteries, and ſuſtain the Charges of the *Lights Pageant*, and *Place*, on the ſame Feaſt; according to old ancient Cuſtom. And the Ordinance therein was to be deviſed by Their *Wardens* when the Hour was aſſigned, upon Pain to loſe and forfeit one *Pound of Wax*, to be applied to the Uſe of the whole Fellowſhip of the ſaid Occupations. The beſt Account I have met with of theſe kind of Plays, is of one that was play'd in the City of *Coventry*. [h] Before the Suppreſſion of Monaſteries, the City of *Coventry* was very famous for the Pageants that were played therein upon *Corpus Chriſti* Day, which occaſioning very great Confluence of People to it from far and near, was of no ſmall Benefit thereto; which Pageants being acted with mighty State and Reverence by the *Franciſcan-Fryers*, had Theatres for the ſeveral Scenes very large and high, placed upon Wheels, and drawn to all the emi-

[h] Step. iſt V. p. 138.

nent Parts of the City, for the better Advantage of Spectators: and contain'd the Story of the old and new Teſtament, compos'd into old Engliſh Rhimes, as appears by an ancient Manuſcript, entitl'd *Ludus Corporis Chriſti*, or *Ludus Coventriæ*, that is, *The Play of Corpus Chriſti*, or *The Play of Coventry*. *in Bibl. Cotton. ſub Effigie Veſp. D.* 8.

A Specimen of them is as follows;

Vexillator 1.

NOW Gracyous God grounded of all Goodneſs,
As thy grete Glorie nevyr begynnyng had;
So You ſuccour and ſave all thoſe that ſytt and ſeſe
And Lyſtenyth to our Talking with Sylens ſtille and ſad
For we purpoſe no pertly Stylle in yis pzeſe,
The Peepl to pleſe with Pleys full Glad.
Now Lyſtenyth us lonly both mar and leſſe
Gentillys and zemanry off Goodly Liff Lad
Yis Tyde,
We ſall zou ſhewe as that we can,
Yaw this yis a Werd firſt began,
And how God made bothe Mold and Man,
If that ze will abyde.

Vexillator 2.

IN the firſt Pagent we peuke to play,
How God dede make Powe his owyn Myth;
Heavyn ſo clar upon the firſt Day,
And therein he ſett Angell full Pzyth
Thou Angell with Song yis no nay,
Fall worchep God as it is ryth;
But Lucyfer, that Angel ſo gay
In ſuch Pompe Yan is he Pyth,
And ſett in ſo grete Pzide
That Goddys ſette te Gynnyth to take,
Yeſe Lordys per Hymſelf to make
But Yan he fallyth affend full Blake
From Heavyn to Helle to a——bide, *&c.*

A little beyond this Tower, oppoſite to the Monaſtery of the *Black-Friers* is a *little Gate* in the Wall, which I imagine to be one of thoſe which *Grey* calls *Poſtern-Gates*. It leads into the *Warden's-Cloſe*, and was made in the Reign of King *Edward* the 1ſt. The *Black Fryers* petition'd the King, he being then at *Durham*, that they might have a Paſſage though his *New Wall* into their Garden, which was accordingly granted. The original Grant is ſtill in Being, with the King's Seal at it, in the Hands of Mr. *Joſhua Douglas*, who obliged me with the following Copy of it.

EDWARDUS *Dei gratia Rex Angliæ Dominus Hiberniæ Dux Aquitaniæ Omnibus ad quos preſentes Literæ perveniunt ſalutem.*

Sciatis quod de noſtra Gratia ſpeciali conceſſimus dilectis nobis Fratribus prædicatoribus de Novo Caſtro *ſuper* Tynam, *quod per medium* Novum Murum *circumagentem Villam prædictam, quem per medium Gardini Prædictorum Fratrum fieri opertebit, ut dicti facere poſſint quandam* ſtrictam Portam *ad ingreſſum in Gardinum ſuum habend' Portam ſuſt' ſibi & ſucceſſoribus ſuis tenere in perpetuum. Dum tamen Porta illa ad voluntatem noſtram, Vicecomitis* Northumbriæ *aut Conſtabuli noſtri ibid' qui pro tempore fuerit, obſtruatur. In cujus Rei Teſtimonium has Literas noſtras fieri Patentes; Teſte me ipſo apud* Dunelm' *decimo octavo die* Septembris, *Anno Regni noſtri Octavo.*

MORDEN-TOWER had in Ward both the Eaſt-Raw of *Spurrior-gate*, *Sadler-gate*, and over *Fleſh-ſhambles*, from the North-Weſt Kirk-Stile of St. *Nicholas* unto *Fiſh-ſhambles*, and the ſaid Raws opened either to the *Cloth-market*, or the *Meal-market*. This Tower was granted to it's Companies *Anno* 1619. The *Ordinary* was granted them 1536. In that it is order'd, that they ſhall go in Proceſſion on *Corpus Chriſti* Day, and maintain the Play of the *Three Kings of* Colleign. In the Year 1700, this Tower was by the *Plumbers*, *Glaziers*, &c. made a beautiful Hall.

EVER-

EVER-TOWER, which is now the *Hall* of *Colliers* and *Carriage-Men*, with *Pavers*, had in Ward the *Shod-Frier-Yate*, ſo going up that Raw beſide *White-croſs* unto *Newgate*, with all the *Darnecrook*, and with all the *Gallow-gate* without *Newgate*, unto the *Barriers*, as Men go to the *Gallows*.

ANDREW-TOWER, ſo called, becauſe it is almoſt contiguous to St. *Andrew*'s Church, had in Ward from the Great *Nun-gate*, ſo upwards upon that Eaſt-Rawe, unto a Burn, beſide *Lam-place* that runs to *Lorkburne*, with all the *Cockſtale-Booths*, and with all the Weſt-Rawe of *Sidgate* without *Newgate* from *Gallows-gate* unto the *Water-Mill* beſide St. *James*'s Kirk.

NEWGATE had in Ward all *Ratten-Rawe*, as it opens towards the Pillory in *Cloth-market*, with them that dwell in the North of St. *Nicholas* upon that Eaſt-Rawe of the *Cloth-market*, unto the *Over-dean-bridge* end.

THIS Gate of all the others is not only the ſtrongeſt, but alſo the moſt ancient. It is of the ſame Maſonry and way of Building with that Part of the Wall which leads to *Weſtgate* Weſtward, as far as *Ever-Tower*, which is viſibly the oldeſt Part of the Wall. From this Gate is a *Cauſey* that leadeth to the *Town-moor*, and towards the *North Parts* of *Northumberland* and *Scotland*; it is now, and has been many Years a Priſon for Debtors and [i] Fellons. The new Buildings on each Side of it were built, the one *Anno* 1702, *William Ramſey*, Eſq; Mayor, *William Boutflower*, Eſq; Sheriff; the other *Anno* 1706, Sir *Ralph Carr*, Mayor, *William Elliſon*, Eſq; Sheriff.

[i] Grey.

BERTRAM-MUMBOUCHER-TOWER. From *Newgate* towards the Eaſt we paſs to the Tower of *Bertram Mumboucher*, which was ſo called from *Bertram Mumboucher* the Founder of it, [k] who was *High-Sheriff* of the County of *Northumberland*, in the 49th of *Edward* the 3d, and in the 1ſt, 2d, and 3d of the Reign of *Richard* the 2d.

[k] Ex Fuller Wor.

This Tower has to Ward all the Weſt-end of *Over-dean-bridge* with the Shops between the *Fiſh-ſhambles* and the *Beer-market*, and from the ſame Bridge-end unto the Great *Nun-gate*.

FICKET-TOWER had in Ward from *Whelpington-barn*, beſide the *Great Croſs* ſtanding within *Maudlin-Barras* without the *New-yate*, in coming upon the Eaſt-Rawe of *Sidgate*, without the *New-yate*, unto the *New-yate*, and alſo within the *New-yate*, and ſo going up the Eaſt-Rawe Southward unto a Burne beſide *Lam-place*, that runneth towards *Lorkburn*, with all *Grey-Frier-Chare* from the *Barras* over againſt *Ficket-Tower*, and their North Kirk Door of the ſaid *Fryery* Weſt-ward, and no further Eaſtward in that Lane.

PILGRIM-STREET-GATE had it's Name from the *Pilgrims* who were wont to lodge in that Street, and go out of that Gate when they came to viſit the Shrine of the Virgin *Mary* at *Geſmunde*; to which Place with great Confluence and Devotion they came from all Parts of this Land in theſe Times of Superſtition. It is now the Hall of the Company of *Joyners*, who repair'd it 1716, *Thomas French* and *Paul Cook* being Wardens. This Gate had in Ward without the ſame Gate beginning at the great waſte Barn, call'd *Emeldon-barn*, oppoſite to the *Maudlins*, coming downward and inward upon that Weſt-Rawe of *Pilgrim-ſtreet-yate*, within the *Yate*, and within the *Yate* unto *All-Hallow-Pant*, beſides *Cordiner's-place* beſide the *South-Kirk* Stile of *All-Hallow's Kirk*, with all *Painter-bugh*, and with all *Neither-dean-bridge*, and with all the North-end of *Upper-dean-bridge*, both Sides thereof from *Lorkburn* Eaſtward to *Pilgrim-ſtreet*, with *Pencher-rent*, and in *Grey-Fryer Lane* from *Ficket-Tower* Eaſtward.

THE Tower next to this Gate is that in the Corner of the *Carliol Croft*, now the Hall of the *Weavers* who repair'd it *Anno* 1682. It got it's Name very probably from it's Founder: For the *Carlills* or *Carliols* were ſeveral

ral of them Magiſtrates of *Newcaſtle:* and as this appears probable from the Name, ſo it is alſo equally probable that the Founder of this Tower had his Houſe ſomewhere at the Head of *Pilgrimſtreet*, nigh his own Tower, as *Nevel*'s Tower was behind his Houſe; and that the Field called vulgarly *Carling Croft*, had it's Name of *Carliol Croft*, being at that Time of Day the Property of this Founder. The laſt Mayor of this Town of that Name, before the Completion of the Walls, was *Nicholas de Carliol* in the 2d Year of *Edward* the 3d, ſo that this Tower could not be much later in Building, to ſay the leaſt of it's Antiquity imaginable; but it is rather probable it was built a good while earlier. It has to Ward all the Eaſt Raw of *Pilgrim-ſtreet* within the Yate, and without the Yate, from and with the *Maudlins*, ſo coming inward upon the Eaſt-Raw, unto the *Auſtin-Chair:*

CARLILL-CROFT-TOWER, otherwiſe called *Plummer-Tower*, it has in Ward from the *Auſtin-Chare* in *Pilgrim-ſtreet*, upon that Eaſt-raw of *Pilgrim-ſtreet*, unto the *Kirk-Garth* of *All-Hallows*, with all *Temple-Gate*, otherwiſe called *All-Hallows-Gate*, beneath *All-Hallow Kirk*, unto a Burn called *Cogo*, with all *Cowgate* and other Places between *Cogo* and the *King*'s *Wall* unto the *Stone-Brigg* over *Pandon-Burn*, alſo upon the *Sandhill* on the Eaſt Side of *Lorkburne*, beginning at the *Barber*'s-*Shop* upon the *Corner*, in *Booth*'s-*Rent*, over-againſt the *Maſon-Dieu*, ſo going up that Eaſt-Side of *Lorkburne*, all that Rawe towards *Cale-Croſs*, to and with the Corner called *Oliver-Rent*, and ſo upward, all that Corner unto the North-End of *Grindon-Chare*.

AUSTIN-TOWER; this Tower was built by the *Fryers* of *St. Auguſtine*, commonly called *Auſtine-Fryars*, and has its Name from them. It ſtands oppoſite to the Monaſtry that built it, as the *White-Fryer-Tower* and *Wall* does to that of the *White-Fryers*, and *Weſt-Spittle-Tower* to that of St. *Mary the Virgin*, or the *Weſt-Spittle*. It ſeems to have been built in the Reign of *Edward* the firſt.

It has in *Ward* from the North-end of *Grindon-Chare*, ſo up that South-Raw of the Neither *All-Hallow*'s-*Bank* unto *Galeway-Rent* with them that Dwell in *Brown-Chare*, *Grindon-Chare*, *Tod*'s-*Chare*, *Norham-Chare*, *Philip*'s-*Chare*, *Shipman*'s-*Chare*, *Oliver-Chare*, *Galeway-Chare*, with half of the *Fryer* of *Auſtin*. This Tower is now the Hall of the *Ropers*, and was repair'd at the Charge of the Company, 1698, *John Langlonds*, and *John Dawſon* being Wardens.

CORNER-TOWER had in Ward all the Houſe-ſide upon the Key, as their Doors open Southward towards the King's Wall upon the Key-ſide from the Stone Stairs beſide the Common; ſo going Eaſt-ward upon the Key-ſide, to the South-end of *Broad-Chare-Yate*, in the ſaid King's Wall.

PAMPEDEN-YATE is ſo called from the *Ancient Town of Pampeden*, where was the *Picts-Wall*, and a *Roman Turret*, part of which is ſtill to be ſeen. Out of this Gate is a *Cauſey* that goeth into a Place of Recreation and Perambulation, called the *Shields-Field*, and a Way to a Village called [1] *Walſ-end*,

[1] Wallſ-end *is a Village Eaſt from* Newcaſtle *about three Miles; nigh it was the Station of the 1ſt Cohort of the* Fraxagi *as the* Liber notitiarum *ſays, which calls the Place itſelf* Vindobola, *or as* Antoninus *names it,* Vindomora, *which laſt ſeems in the Provincial Language of the* Britons *to have ſignified the* Walls-end, *as the later does the* Rampier's-end. *For they anciently named a Wall* Mur, *and a Ditch or Rampier* Gual, *or* Val, *or* Bal. *Cambden.*

But with this a late ingenious Author cannot agree, becauſe Mr. Cambden *brings no Proof from Inſcriptions, and alſo becauſe* Pancirolus, *in the ſame* Notitia *places* Vindomora *at the ninth Station* per Lineam Valli, *where the fourth Cohort of the* Galli *lay, and which appears by Inſcriptions to have been the* Little Cheſters upon the Wall; *He concludes therefore, that where the Wall begun, which has already been ſhewn, the firſt Station of* Segedunum *was certainly placed.* Gord. Itinerar. Septention. p. 70.

The preſent Walſ-end *is a very agreeable Place, having about it very good Grounds, and in it ſome beautiful Houſes and Gardens. Some of the Poſſeſſors of which, are Mr.* Henry Waters *of* Newcaſtle *Hoaſtman, Mr.* Charles Atkinſon *of* Newcaſtle, *Hoaſtman, Mr.* Thomas Waters *of* Newcaſtle, *Merchant, Mr.* James Monkcaſter *of* Newcaſtle, *Merchant, Mr.* William Dixon *of* Newcaſtle, *Brewer,* &c.

There is a Chapel belonging to this Village, which is very inconveniently ſituated, on the Top of an Hill, the preſent Incumbent is the Reverend Mr. Thomas Dockwray, *Lecturer of St.* Nicholas *in* Newcaſtle.

by

by *Bede*, *Villa ad Murum*, [m] and ſo into *Tinemouth-ſhire*. This Gate had in Ward from *Galeway-Rent* in *Croſs-gate*, beſide *All-Hallow* Pant, both the Rawes of that *Croſs-gate*, ſo going-Eaſtward down to the Pant called *Broad-Chare* Pant, with *Bell-place* that ſtandeth upon the Pant; and with all the *Broad-Chare*, and *Narrow-Chare*, otherwiſe called *Collier-Chare*, with *Michael-place*, cutting upon the Weſt-ſide of *Pandon-bourne*.

WALL-KNOWL-TOWER and *HABKIN-TOWER*, are now but one Ward, and they have in Ward from the *Broad-Chare* part, beſide *Bell-place*, ſo going to a Burn called *Cogo*, both the Towers unto the South-ſide *Cogo*-Burn, as it runneth beſide the *Stone Brig* unto *Pandon*-Burn, from *Pandon-yate*, to the *Sand-gate* either in *Pandon* or *Fiſher-gate*, or in other Places from the ſaid Burn Eaſtward, with the Wards, with all that dwell upon North Rawe in *Sandgate*.

THIS Tower commonly called the *Carpenters* Tower, becauſe the Company of Carpenters or Ship-wrights meet in it, was one of the Towers of the *Old Romans*. This Company in the Year 1716, built upon the under Part of it a very grand and ſtately *Square-Tower*, adorn'd at the Top Corners with 4 *fair Turrets* built in the form of a Lanthorn.

[n] BUT before the taking down the Top of the old Tower, it was much of the ſame Size, Model, and Stone with the Tower of *Routcheſter* in *Northumberland*, which was certainly one of the Towers belonging to the *Picts-Wall*.

THERE is under it an ancient Poſtern-gate, which leads into the Field called the *Garth-Heads*, the moſt part of which was laſt Year encloſed and turned into Garden-ground, by *Richard Ridley*, Eſq; the Owner of it.

FROM *Sandgate*, which is ſo called becauſe, it was built upon the Sand, or the River-ſide, is a Wall, having many little Gates in it, extending itſelf as far as the *Merchant*'s Hall, along the Street called the *Key-ſide*.

IT muſt not be forgot what is mentioned in the Manuſcript of Mr. *John Milbank*, that between every one of theſe Towers, there were for the moſt Part 2 *Watch-Towers* made ſquare, with the Effigies of Men cut in Stone upon the Tops of them, as tho' they were *watching*, and they were called *Garret*, which had Square Holes over the Walls to through Sones down.

WHEN theſe Walls were finiſhed is not exactly found. *Grey* [o] ſeems to think they were finiſhed ſome little Time before the Reign of *Henry* the 6th.

BUT this I imagine is a Date too late for the finiſhing of them; for *Henry* the 4th, in the 4th Year of his Reign, *Aug.* 16, granted at the Caſtle of *Pontefract*, that all Fines, Redemptions, Amerciaments, Iſſues, Forfeitures and Profits, as well of Pleas as that of Juſtices of the Peace, *&c.* be received by the *Mayor* and *Burgeſſes* of this *Town* and their *Officers*, for ſupporting, amending, and repairing the *Walls*, *Bridges* and *Gates of the Town*. The Walls then in this Reign muſt have been compleated, foraſmuch as they then probably wanted Repairs.

BUT further had *Grey* remembered his own Story above-mention'd, of the 300 *valiant Men*, that iſſued out at the *White-fryer-gate*, and put the *Scottiſh Army* to flight, he would ſurely have concluded that the Walls were finiſhed before that Accident, which hapned in the Reign of *Edward* the 3d. Certainly the *Scottiſh* Army, which is ſaid to have been a great one, would not have

[m] *This is certainly a Miſtake. For according to Mr.* Camden, *that was* Wall-town, *which from the agreeableneſs of the Name, and (as he goes on) it's* 12 *Miles Diſtance from the Eaſtern Sea, was the* Royal Burrow, *which* Bede *calls* ad murum.

But the learned Dr. Smith *upon this Paſſage of* Bede *is of another Opinion. He ſays, it is commonly ſuppoſed to be* Walton, *but this, he adds, can't be true. For it anſwers not the Diſtance at which* Bede *places the* ad murum *from the Sea. But* Wallbottle, *both as to it's Name, and as to it's Diſtance, which is not far from* Newcaſtle, *and from the Sea about* 12 *Miles, will anſwer exactly well.*

But be this as it will, certain it is, that the ad murum *is famous on Account that* Sigebert *King of the* East-Saxons, *and* Penda *King of the* Mercians, *together with his whole Train of Courtiers and Attendants were baptiſed in it by the Biſhop* Finanus.—*One* Matilda, *of this Village of Walls-end, had in* Pampeden *confirmed to her at a Court held at* Byker, Anno 1285.

In a Charter of William de Carilepho, *Biſhop of* Durham, *which he granted to the Monks, we have mention made of this Place. For the Biſhop is ſaid to have given this and* Willington *to the Monks.* Ultra ampnem Tinam duas villas *Wyllynton* & *Walleſhend* cum ſuis Appendiciis.

[n] Lib. de Reb. Novocaſt'.

[o] Grey 7.

lodged without the Town if they could have lodged in it, and what ſhould hinder their lodging in it, but the Walls of the Town well guarded? I conclude therefore that the Walls of the Town at the lateſt were compleated in the Reign of King *Edward* the 3d, before the Year 1342 for it was in this Year that this Tranſaction hapned.

AFTER they were finiſhed, it P was famous for being a Bullwark againſt
P Grey 27. the *Scots*, all the Power of *Scotland* could never win it, but of late, *viz.* in the Time of the Civil Wars, being aſſiſted by the *Engliſh*, it was ſtormed, and our Churches and Houſes defaced, and the Ornaments of both taken away.

IT is now going faſt into Ruins, ſeveral of the *Turrets* and ſome of the *round Towers* being fallen; but the Towers which ſtand, together with ſome little Parts of the Wall adjoining to them, are kept in good Repair by their reſpective Companies.

THE Circumference of this Wall, from the *Cloſe-gate*, to the ſame, is two Miles and 176 Yards.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

WEST-GATE.

THIS Street has it's Name from it's being on the Weſt Part of the Town.

FROM the Gate Eaſtward is a Little Street called *Ratten-Rawe*, at the End of which is a narrow Paſſage, turning up to the North, which leads to the Monaſtery of the *Black-Fryers*.

Sect. I.

Of the BLACK-FRYERS.

THE *Dominicans* commonly called *Black-Fryers*, *Preaching-Fryers*, and *Jacobine Fryers*, came over into *England* in the Year of our Lord [a] 1221, or as others ſay, 1217, and had their firſt Reſidence in *Oxford*, they were a *Prior* and 12 *Brethren*; their Prior's Name was *Gilbert de Fraxineto*; the Name of the Order was taken from St. *Dominick*, born at *Cologona* in *Spain*: Of this Order were no fewer than fourſcore famous Engliſh Writers.

[a] Fuller C. Hiſt.

[b] This Monaſtery was founded by Sir *Peter Scott*, who was the firſt Mayor of *Newcaſtle*, *Anno* 1251, and Sir *Nicholas Scott* his Son, who was one of the 4 Bailiffs of the Town, 1254, 1257, and *Capital Bailiff*, 1269; but the Site of it was given by 3 Siſters, whoſe Names have long ſince been ingratefully buried in Oblivion.

[b] De reb. Novocaſt.

WHEN was the particular Time of it's Building, I have met with no Account; but it is not difficult to give a probable Gueſs; the Order itſelf of the *Dominicans* or *Black-Fryers* came into *England*, as is mentioned above, in the Year 1221; conſequently it muſt have been founded after that Time: And that it muſt have been founded ſome Years before the Year 1280, is plain to a Demonſtration. For in that Year, which was the Eighth of *Edward* the Firſt, the *Black-Fryers* had Licence from the King to break a Door through this *New Wall*, [c] into their Garden; which proves them a regular ſettled Body at that Time; and therefore that their Priory was built ſome Years before that Licence.

[c] Vid. *Town Wall*.

WE

Black-Fryers.

[d] Grey 20.

[d] WE are told, that this Monaſtery was in old Time called the *Grey-Fryers*; which in my Opinion is a Thing highly Improbable; for the *Grey-Fryers*, or *Franciſcans*, came not into *England* 'till about the Year 1224; and if as I have proved above, the *Black-fryers* were a Settled Body ſome Years before the Year 1280; how is it poſſible to have been called of old Time the *Grey-Fryers?* This is therefore a Miſtake, and beſide, the *Dominicans* came into *England* before the *Franciſcans* or *Grey-Fryers*, and therefore more probably were ſooner in this Place.

IT has been a very ſtately and Beautiful Building, as appears by the preſent Remains of it. The *Area* or *Graſs-plat* is about 87 Foot in Length, and as many in Breadth; on the Eaſt Side of it was the *Chapel*, which is now the *Hall* of the Company of *Smiths* in this Town. On the Weſt-ſide of it is a curious *Old Well*, which ſerved the Monaſtery with Water, called our *Lady's Well*. On the South may ſtill be ſeen the Ruins of a curious Front, on which Side is the *Hall* of the *Cordwainers*, in which I ſaw a Pair of winding Stairs, which they told me (before they were walled up) led by a Vault as far as the Nunnery of St. *Bartholomew*. On the North of it were their *Gardens*, a Part of which was the *Warden's Cloſe*, before the Building of that Part of the *Towns-wall*. This appears by the Charter granted to this Monaſtery in the Reign of *Edward the firſt*, about breaking out that *Narrow-Gate* in the Wall between *Weſtgate* and *Newgate*; in which Grant it is ſaid, that the Wall went through the Middle of their Garden. This Monaſtery was dependant upon the Priory of *Tinmouth*.

IN the Reign of *Edward* the 2d, the Brethren of this Monaſtery had Licenſe granted them for the Building of a *Drawbridge*, beyond the *New Ditch* of the *Caſtle*.

WHO were the *Priors* of this Monaſtery, what eminent Men belonged to them, or what Things were tranſacted by them from their Beginning 'till their Diſſolution, were Things undoubtedly preſerved among themſelves whilſt they were a Body; but, after their Surrender, were either deſtroy'd, or have not yet come to Light.

ONE of the Priors of this Monaſtery was one *Richard Marſhall*. I take this Gentleman to have been the laſt *Prior* of this Monaſtery, for in the 28th of *Henry* the 8th, a Grant of a Tenement, nigh the White-Croſs, (ſigned by Fryer *Richard Marſhal*, Dr. and Prior; and Fryer *David Simpſon*, and Fryer *John Sowrby*) was given to *Anthony Godſave*, upon his paying to the ſaid Priory or Monaſtery 9*s.* per Ann. This Grant is now in the Poſſeſſion of Mr. *Thomas Marſhal*, of *Newcaſtle*, Joyner, who purchaſed this Tenement, and has lately rebuilt it. He pays the ſame Rent to the Town of *Newcaſtle*, which the Tenement pay'd to the Monaſtery.

ABOUT 2 Years after the Signing of this Deed, in *January* the 30th of this Reign this Monaſtery ſurrendered; it conſiſted of a *Prior*, and *Twelve Fryers*.

THE Nature of ſurrendering was this, according to Biſhop *Burnet*, who ſays, [e] at the ſurrendring of Monaſteries and Abbies, *&c.* there was generally a Confeſſion along with the Surrender. Few of them are remaining, the following one is one of the Six the Biſhop had ſeen, and is a Copy from him, *Pag.* 150. *Coll. Rec.*

[e] *Burnet's* Records, p. 146.

FORASMUCH as we the Prior *and* Fryers *of this Houſe of* Carmelites *in* Stamford, *commonly called the* White-Fryers, *in* Stamford, *in the County of* Lincoln, *do profoundly conſider, that the Perfection of Chriſtian living doth not conſiſt in ſome Ceremonies, wearing of a* White Coat, *diſguiſing of our ſelves after ſtrange Faſhions, Dockying and Becking, wearing Scapulars and Hoods,*

and

and other like papistical Ceremonies, wherein we have been most principally practised, and Nose-led in Time past; but the very true Way to please God, and to live a true Christian Man, without all Hypocrysie and feigned Dissimulation, is sincerely declared to us by our Master Christ, his Evangelists and Apostles; being minded hereafter to follow the same, conforming ourselves to the Will and Pleasure of our Supreame-head, under God, on Earth, the King's Majesty, and are not to follow henceforth the superstitious Traditions of any Forensecal Potentate or Power, with mutual Assent and Consent, do submit ourselves unto our said Sovereign Lord, and with the like Assent and Consent do surrender, &c. Sign'd by the *Prior*, and *Six Fryers*. Black-Fryers.

WHAT became of the Brethren of this our Fryery, after their Surrender, what they had allowed them annually for a Maintenance, or whether they had any Thing allowed at all, I have no where met with. Some Account indeed I meet with afterwards of the *Prior* himself, but none of the *Fryers*. It is this which follows.

f *RICHARD Marshal*, Prior of the *Black-Fryers* in *Newcastle*, about the Year 1551, went into *Scotland* and preach'd at St. *Andrews*, that the *Pater Noster* should be addressed to God, and not to the Saints. Some Doctors of the *University* being disgusted at this Assertion, prevailed with one *Tofts*, a *Grey-Fryer*, to undertake to prove that the *Pater-Noster* might be said to the *Saints*; whose Ignorance in doing the same was so manifest, that he became the common Jest, and quitted the Town. f Collier Eccl. Hist. Vol. II. p. 302.

AFTER the Surrender of the Monastery on *Jan.* the 10th, 30th of *Henry* the 8th, the *Black-Fryers* was granted to the Town of *Newcastle*, in Consideration of *53 l. 7 s. 6 d.* The annual Value of it, was *21. 19 s. 6 d.*

The King says in the Grant, that He gives to the *Mayor* and *Burgesses* of *Newcastle*, the whole House and Site, lately a *Priory*, or a *House of Brethren*, called vulgarly the *Black-Fryers* in *Newcastle* upon *Tyne*; The *Chapel*, *Houses*, *Edifices*, *Gardens*, &c. the *Hall*, two *Chambers*, a Chamber called the *Cross-Chamber*, and the two *Gardens*, with their Appurtenances, and the whole Close within the *West-gate*, and another Close near the Site of the said Priory on the North. And a Close containing 3 Acres, and a House in the same Close without the Walls of the said Town, and a House called the *Gate-house*, situated near the Street.

IT also appears from the Grant, that the King reserved to himself and Successors, the *Bells* and *Lead* that was upon the Church belonging to this Fryery, and the other Buildings of it; the Lead in the Gutters, together with the Stones and Iron of the Church, *&c.*

THE Nine Crafts of this Town had their *Meeting-houses* or *Halls* in it, and still have, except two of them, the *Taylors* and the *Cordwainers*, who have bestowed these upon some poor Widows, and got themselves others in other Places. These Halls are of great Service to this ancient Building, in preserving it from an intire Ruin. Such is the Hall of the *Smiths*, which was repaired by them in the Year 1709, *John Kellet*, *Thomas Turner*, *Jonathan Gibson*, *Roger Haddock* being Wardens; The Hall of the *Dyers*, The Hall of the *Bakers* and *Brewers*, which was repair'd *Ann*' 1711, *Christopher Rutter*, *Lionel Dixon*, *William Dove*, *John Make-piece*, being then Wardens: These Halls are on the East-side of the Fryery. Such also are those on the West-side of it, viz. the Hall of the g *Sadlers*, which was repair'd by them in the Year 1729, *Cuthbert Berkley* and *Matthew Anderson*, Wardens; and the Hall of the *Skinners* and *Glovers*, which was repaired by them in the Year, 1712, *John Emmerson*, *Robert Barnes*, *Robert Shutt*, *Philip Smith* being Wardens. Such are those also on the South-side of it, *viz.* the *Cordwainer*'s Hall, which was turned into Appartments for three Widows, in the Year 1729, *John Wheatley* and *George*

g *This Company has belonging to it, an ancient Manuscript, beautifully wrote, in Old English Ordinary to*

Rhime; it relates to our Saviour's Sufferings. I take it to be the play they were obliged by their maintain on the Feast of Corpus Christi.

Black-Fryers. *Alder* being Wardens; the Hall of the *Butchers*, and the Hall of the *Tanners*, was repair'd in the Year 1717, *Thomas Anderſon*, *William Harriſon*, *Thomas Dixon*, *William Slaiter* then Wardens.

By Means of theſe Halls, there is ſtill ſome Viſage of the Fryery remaining, which had otherwiſe been intirely in the Duſt. 'Tis a Pity that thoſe People who are permitted by the Companies to reſide in ſome of thoſe Rooms are not threatned into more Cleanlineſs, and that the Companies themſelves are not at the Expence of repairing the Area; were theſe Things done, it would be a Beautiful Piece of Antiquity, and an Entertainment to the Curious, from whenceſoever they came.

Sect. II.

The Vicarage.

In coming back by the narrow Lane which led to the *Black-fryers*, we face a little Street called *Fennel Street*, which leads into *Weſtgate*; a Street more retired than any other in this Town; there being no Artificers or Mechanicks in this Street, nor any Market. It is chiefly inhabited by the *Clergy* and *Gentry*; and indeed it ſeems all along to have been inhabited by ſuch more than by others. In ſome Writings above 400 Years old, we meet with the Names of ſome *Clergy-men* who lived in this Street, *viz. Robertus de Gonwerton*, *Thomas Abelot*, *&c.* not to mention thoſe who belonged to the Monaſteries and Hoſpitals; and *Grey* tells us, that the Men who lived in this Street in his Time, had Employment for both Town and Country, he ſays alſo that in old Time the Earl of *Weſtmoreland* had his Houſe in this Street.

At preſent ſeveral of the Houſes in it, are large and beautiful; ſuch are the Houſes of the Lady *Clavering*, of *Utrick Whitfield*, Eſq; *Thomas Ord*, Eſq; Mr. *Abraham Dixon*, &c. in the Upper Part of it; and of *George Grey*, Eſq; and others adjoining to him in the lower Parts of it.

On the North Side of this Street, a little above St. *John*'s Church, is the *Vicarage* Houſe, the Dwelling of the *Vicars* of *Newcaſtle*. It ſtands, at leaſt equally pleaſant with the other Houſes in this Place, being ſituated in the middle of Fields and Gardens, and more retir'd, being at ſome Diſtance from the Street.

Who it was that built this Houſe, I have not been able to learn; but 'tis not improbable that it was the Town of *Newcaſtle*, who has been always famous for it's Generoſity to it's Clergy; as the Vicarage itſelf in particular muſt always acknowledge. It is at preſent more beautiful and convenient than it was wont to be, having been repair'd and enlarged in the Year 1694, by the Rev. and Worthy Dr. *Elliſon*, the then *Vicar*.

There is a *Hall* belonging to this Houſe, built in a very grand and ſtately Manner, according to the Hoſpitality of the Times it was built in. In particular, it was the Place where the *Vicars* of *Newcaſtle* were wont to entertain the inferiour Officers of Churches, the *Clarks*, *Sextons*, *&c.* at the Seaſon of *Chriſtmas*. If I am not very much miſtaken, there are many ſtill living, who remember this laudable Cuſtom.

The *Garden* belonging to this Houſe, tho' beneath ſome others in this Street for Art and Curioſity, and Beauty of Flowers; yet in this it glories above all the others, that the *Roman-Wall*, which was undoubtedly one of the great Works of the *Roman Empire*, is ſaid to have paſſed through the middle of it.

Sect.

Sect. III.

Of St. JOHN's CHURCH.

THIS Church is ſituated almoſt cloſe to the Vicarage. It is dedicated to St. *John the Baptiſt*; but who was the Founder I never met with: I am inclinable to believe it was founded by the *Towns-people*, notwithſtanding a Conjecture of an *Anonymous Gentleman*, which is, that *Robert Rhodes* was the Builder of this Church. But this I think is impoſſible; for the earlieſt he can be ſuppoſed to have lived, is about the Year 1430, in the Reign of *Henry* the 6th, when *John Rhodes*, who was perhaps his Father, was Mayor; whereas it is certain this Church was built at leaſt an Hundred Years before. For the Grant of *Adam* of *Durham*, to the the Prieſt of St. *Thomas* the Martyr's *Chantery* in this Church, bears Date the 26th of *March*, 1319, in the Reign of *Edward* the 2d; conſequently then the Church muſt have been in being at this Time, and ſo could not have been built by *Robert Rhodes*. Nay, in a Charter dated 1287, belonging to the Rev. Mr. *Smith* of *Melſomby*, to whom I have been obliged for a Sight of a great many Writings, I meet with theſe Words, *Venellum quo itur ad Eccleſiam Sancti Joannis*. So that this Church was ſtill earlier in Being, *viz.* in the 15th of *Edward* the 1ſt. However, it is ſuppoſed that the *Steeple* of this Church was either built, or at leaſt beautified by him, as alſo the *South-Croſs* of the Church; for his *Coat of Arms*, as alſo theſe Words, *Orate pro Anima Roberti Rhodes*, are upon both of them; which indeed makes it ſomewhat probable.

THIS Church, as *Grey* informs us, was commended by an *Arch-Prelate* of this Kingdom, becauſe it reſembleth much a [h] *Croſs*; which indeed it does more than any other in this Town.

[h] *Churches were uſually built in form of the Croſs, to repreſent and commemorate the Croſs on which our Lord died.*

THERE were three [i] *Chanteries* belonging to this Church, one of which was the *Chantery* of [k] St. *Thomas* the Martyr, which was founded about *Anno* 1319, in the Reign of *Edward* the 2d. For *Adam* of *Durham*, Burgeſs of this Town, (according to the Opinion of the Times he liv'd in) for the Sake of his *own Soul*, and the Souls of his Father *Roger*, and *Agnes* his Mother, *&c.* gave an annual Salary to [l] Sir *Roger de Burneton*, the *Chantry-Prieſt*, for celebrating Divine Service every Day, at the *Altar* of St. *Thomas* the Martyr, in *this Church*. I take this Chantry to have been ſituated on the North Side of the ſaid Church, extending as far as, and adjoining cloſe to, the *North-Croſs* of the Church.

[i] *Chanteries conſiſted of Salaries allowed to one or more Prieſts to ſay daily Maſſes for the Souls of their deceaſed Founders, and their Friends. Theſe were Adjectives, not able or Cathedral*

WHEN this Prieſt of the Chantry dyed, another was to be choſen (after the Deceaſe of the Benefactor *Adam*) by the *Mayor* and *Bailiffs* of this Town for the Time being, together with four of the moſt diſcreet, and judicious Men of the Pariſh of St. *John* elected for that Purpoſe. The *Mayor*, *&c.* had

to ſtand of themſelves, and therefore united (for their better Support) to ſome parochial, Collegiate, Church. Ful. Ch. Hiſt. p. 350.

[k] Sciant preſentes, &c. quod Ego *Adam de Dunelm'*, *Burgenſis Villæ Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam*, &c. *pro ſalute Animæ meæ, & pro animabus* Rogeri *patris mei*, &c. *hac preſenti Carta Mea confirmavi* Domino Rogero de Burneto Capellano —— *Singulis diebus ad altare Beati* Thomæ *Martyris in* Eccleſia Parochiali Sancti Joannis de Novo-Caſtro *divina Celebraturo; totum illud meſſuagium*, &c. *Et volo quod poſt deceſſum meum*, Major & Ballini prædictæ villæ Novi-Caſtri, *quicunque pro tempore ſuo fuerint, habeant Jus patronatus dictæ* Cantariæ, *& quod ipſi una cum quatuor de Probioribus & Diſcretioribus hominibus Parochiæ prædictæ ad hoc Electis poſſint ad dictam Cantariam, quotieſcunque ipſam Vacatam contingat, virum capellanum Honeſtum, Diſcretum, & Honeſtum eligere & inſtituere*, &c.

[l] *Such Prieſts as have the Addition of* Sir *before their Chriſtian Name, were Men not graduated in the Univerſity; being in Orders, but not in Degrees; whilſt others intitled* Maſters, *had commenced in the Arts. Note, that generally Founders of Chanteries preferred Prieſts not beneficed to thoſe Places, as beſt at Leiſure conſtantly to attend the ſame.* Fuller C. Hiſt. p. 352.

alſo

St. JOHN's Church.

also the Power of turning out the Priest of this Chantry, and putting another in his stead, if he neglected his Duty upon any Canonical Impediment, beyond 40 Days. If he was taken with a Fit of Sickness, he was obliged to provide another at his own Expence to wait upon the Altar. They had a Power also of turning him out, and putting another in his Stead, if any Scandalous Crime was proved upon him.

THIS Writing was sealed by the Seal of the Benefactor, and the *Common Seal of the Town of Newcastle*; and Witnessed, by *Richard de Emelden*, then Mayor, *Thomas de Frismarisco*, *Richard de Acton*, *William de Burneton*, *Gilbert de Hankyn*, Bailiffs of the Town, Sir *Nicholas Scot*, Knight, *Nicholas de Carleol*, *Thomas de Carleol*, *Peter Graper*, &c.

THE yearly Value of this Chantry was 4*l.* 3*s.* which was raised out of certain Tenements in the *Sandhill* and *Westgate*.

ANOTHER Chantry belonging to this Church, was that of *our Lady*, founded by *Edward Scott*, in the Reign of *Edward* the 3d; the yearly Value of which was 4*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* which arose out of Tenements in the *Sandhill* and *Westgate*.

THE 3d Chantry was that of the *Holy Trinity*, founded by *John Dalton*, *William Atkinshawe*, and *Andrew Accliffe*, Clerks; the yearly Value of which was 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* which arose out of Tenements in *Westgate*, *Side*, without *Westgate*, and a Close without *Westgate*.

I have been told, that the *Painted Glass* on one of the South Windows of the Quire of this Church, had on it the Representation of the *Trinity*. It does indeed still resemble some such Thing, but, if the Knowledge of it was needful, it might be Queried whether it ever was any such Representation.

THERE is another Thing at the Top of this Quire, which tho' little known, is yet of greater Certainty; and that is, the *Funnel*, or *Wood Box*, in the Form of a *Spout*, which hangs from the Top of this Quire. This was a Conveyance for an Artificial *Dove*, on the Day of *Pentecost*, in the Times of Popery, to represent the *Descent of the Holy Ghost*. That there were such Things in Churches, tho' in none that I know of in this Town, but this; is Matter of Fact. For thus we are told, that [m] on *Whitsunday* the Papists begin to play a new interlude. For then they sent down *a Dove* out of an *Owl's Nest*, devised in the *Roof* of the Church. But first they cast out *Rosin* and *Gunpowder* with *Wild-fire*, to make the Children afraid; and that must needs be the Holy Ghost, which cometh with Thunder and Lightning.

[m] *Bee-Hive of the Romish Church*, Geo. Gelding, *p.* 207.

THERE was formerly an *Organ* in this Church. This appears from the last Will and Testament of Mr. *John Wilkinson*, Merchant of this Town, who was one of the Ancestors of the present Mr. *John Wilkinson* Merchant, to whom I am obliged for a Sight of this Will. It bears Date *Feb.* 1, 1570, and has these Words. I John Wylkinson, &c. commend my Soule unto Almyghtie God, and my Bodye to be buryed in Saincte John Church, on the Northe Syde of the same Church, nygh where the Organes doithe stande. A little below this he thus orders, I wyll have the dyvyne Service at the Daye of my Buryal, accordyng to the Lawes and Custome of this Realme. Item I wyll have delt and gevyn to the Pooze the Daye of my Buryal, foztye Shillings. Item I wyll that myne Executozs shall in the Daye of my Burial make a Dynner foz my Bzethzen the Aldermen, and foz my Neighbourheade in the Myddle-Streete, &c.

[n] M. S. *Milbank.*

[n] IN the Year 1639, when the *Scots* fought to deface the ancient Monuments, and said they were Papistry, and Superstition, they began with the Spoon of this Church's Font, and broke it all to Pieces. It had been given by one *John Bertram*. For there was written about it; *For the Honour of God and St.* John, John Bertram *gave this Font Stone*. *Cuthbert Maxwell*, a Mason,

Maſon, obſerving the Barbarity of the *Scots*, came in Haſte to St. *Nicholas*, and ſaved the Spoon of that Font in it's Veſtry, and alſo that of *All-hallows*. He lived, after the King return'd, to ſet them up again. *St.* JOHN'S *Church.*

THE *Porch* of this Church was rebuilt in the Year 1710, *Thomas Fletcher*, *Robert Percival*, *John Quincy*, *John Fairlam* being then *Church-wardens*. In the Year 1723, the Steeple was new pointed at the Expence of the Corporation, *Matthew Featherſtone*, Eſq; being then Mayor; and the ſame Year was the Body of the Church pointed at the Charge of the Pariſhioners. There are two *Galleries* in this Church; one on the Weſt-End of the Church, and the other on the North-Side. The *Latter Gallery* was built in the Year 1710, for 33 Perſons, by Mr. *Robert Percival*, Pin-maker, of this Pariſh, who was a great Lover of the Church, and an induſtrious Promoter of every good Deſign towards Her. In the Year 1707, when the Pariſhioners took down the 3 old Bells belonging to this Church, and contributed to the 6 they have at preſent; Mr. *Percival* contributed three Pounds. In the Year 1710 he beautified the *Altar* at his own Expence. He dyed on the 8th of *February*, 1729, and left by his laſt Will and Teſtament to the Pariſh of St. *John* for ever; a Houſe which ſtands in the *Wool-market*, which is let at the yearly Rent of 20 *l.*

THE *Communion Table* of this Church was given by Mr. *Robert Crow*, Merchant, *Anno* 1712.

MR. *Robert Rymer* of this Town left to this Church in the Year 1722, a large *Flaggon*, a *Chalice*, and a *Plate*, all of Silver, valued at 60 *l.* to be uſed at the *Holy Communion*.

LEGACIES *left to the* POOR *of this Pariſh, are theſe following.*

HENRY Hilton of *Hilton*, Eſq; left 4 *l.* Yearly for Ninety Nine Years. He dy'd in *February*, 1640.

SIR *William Blackett*, Bart. left 2 *l.* yearly for ever, to be paid on the 1ſt of *December*, out of a Houſe at the *Tyne* Bridge-end: To be diſtributed by the Miniſter.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
Sir *Alexander Daviſon*	02	00	00
Mr. *William Carr*	01	00	00
Sir *Thomas Daviſon*	01	00	00
Sir *Mark Milbank*	03	00	00
Mr. *John Rumney*	03	00	00
	10	00	00

ALL theſe are paid out of the Town Chamber, the one half at *Michaelmas* and the other half at *Lady-day*.

ISABEL the Wife of *William Wrightſon*, Eſq; left 50 *l.* the Intereſt paid yearly out of the Town's Chamber on the 30th of *September*.

MR. *Aldworth* left 1 *l.* to be paid out of Lands in *Oakwell-gate*, yearly, for Ever.

NICHOLAS Ridley, Eſq; left 1 *l.* to be paid out of Lands in *Heaton*, yearly, for Ever.

St. JOHN's *Church.*

MR. *Thomas Daviſon* left 1 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* to be paid out of the Merchant's Company, yearly, for Ever.

MR. *Timothy Daviſon* left 1 *l.* 5 *s.* to be paid out of the Merchant's Company, yearly, for Ever.

MATTHEW White, Eſq; left 1 *l.* to be paid out of a Houſe in *Pilgrim-ſtreet*, yearly, for Ever.

MR. *William Carr* left 1 *l.* 2 *s.* 4 *d.* to be paid out of Houſes in *Weſtgate*, yearly, for Ever.

MR. *William Harriſon* left 50 *l.* the Intereſt paid out of the Town's Chamber, yearly, for Ever.

MARGARET Percival, Widow, left a Houſe in the Back-row (in the ſame Pariſh) Lett at the yearly Rent of 3 *l.* 7 *s.* 6 *d.*

MR. *Robert Percival* left a Houſe in the Wool-market, (after the Death of his Daughter in Law) Lett at the yearly Rent of 20 *l.*

BURIED *in this* CHURCH.

Near thē Altar Table.

SEpulchrum Roberti Fenwick Mercatoris, & Dorotheæ vxoris ejus Suorumque Filiorum & Filiarum, Ille Obijt Sept die Octav. Aº D. 1689. Ætatis Suæ 61. Robert Filius natu maximus Obijt 23 die Martii 1690 Illa Obijt 15 Julii 1701 Petrus Potts Generª Annam Filiam eorum natu maximā Duxit Vxorem Exqua Liberos Suſcepit Quorum Sex Sibi Fuere Superſtites (viz) Dorothea, Jana, Maria, Petrus, Robertus, Johannes; Illa Obijt 3º April A. D. 1719. Ætatis Suæ 63.

THE Burial Place of Mr. *John Bell*, Merchant Adventurer, and *Margaret* his Wife. *Margaret Bell* dy'd the 21ſt of *November*, 1710; Aged 55. *John Bell* dy'd the 22d of *June*, 1716; Aged 62.

Sepulchrum Radulphi Scourfeild Genneroſi qui obijt Februarij 16th 1675 Et Jane Uxoris ejus quæ obijt Maij 12º 1689. Quorum filius Radulphus Scourfeild Armiger de Comitatu Northumbriæ quondam Vicecomes Obijt Septembris 1ſt 1728.

THE Burial Place of *John Clutterbuck*, Gent. and *Barbara* his Wife, and their Children. *Hannah* buried *July* the 16th, 1683. *Catherine* buried *July* 23, 1683. *James* buried *April* 3d, 1692. *Barbara* his Wife buried *Sept.* 2d, 1695. *Richard* their Son departed the 9th of *Nov.* 1702. He departed the 3d of *July* 1717.

In the CHANCEL.

THIS is the Burial Place of *Thomas Errington*, Merchant Adventurer. Theſe Words are writ about the Arms cut upon the Stone;

Remember Death
God's Word ne'er ſhun
With Wings Time flieth
Whilſt Glaſs doth run.

THE Burial Place of *William Wallas* Mercer, and Merchant Adventurer of

of *England*, He departed this Life the 23d Day of *Sept.* 1664. *William Wallas* Son of the ſaid *William*, departed this Life the 11th Day of *January*, *Anno* 1688. Ætatis Suæ 23. St. JOHN's Church.

THE Burial Place of *Charles Clark* Barbar Chyrurgeon; He departed the 2d of *Auguſt*, 1667. *Margaret* his Wife departed this Life the 30th Day of *March* 1683. At the Bottom of the Arms,

De Pretient Dei.

THE Burial Place of the Rev. *Matthew Forſter*, Lecturer of this Church, who dy'd *October* the 23d, 1723. Aged 46.

OSWOLD Chayter, Lining Weaver, 38 Year Clerk of this Church, departed to the Mercy of God *July* 21, *A. D.* 1623. Aged 68 Years.

HERE lieth the Body of *John Dixon*, Plummer, who died *April* the 12th, 1728. Aged 42.

NORTH ISLE.

LYES the Body of *John Wilkinſon*, Merchant Adventurer.

THE *Miniſter* of the Church is the Curate and *Lecturer* of it. He is *Curate* to the *Vicar*, for which he receives 3 *l. per Annum*, and the Surplice-Fees; and *Lecturer* to the *Corporation*, for which he receives 90 *l. per Annum*. The *other Miniſter* of this Church is the *Aſſiſtant Curate*, who is paid by the *Miniſter* himſelf.

I have not been able to collect more of the *Miniſters* and *Curates* of this Pariſh, than theſe following.

ROBERT Urguart, who ſuffered in the Beginning of the *Civil-Wars*. He afterwards went beyond the Seas, turn'd *Papiſt*, and dyed in a Convent.

JOHN Shaw. He was the Son of a *Clergyman*, born at *Bedlington*, was firſt of *Queen's College*; from whence he removed to that of *Brazen-Noſe* in *Oxford*. In the Year 1645, he was both inſtituted and inducted to the Rectory of *Whalton*, but not permitted to enjoy it. However, with much ado he afterwards got the Church of *Bolton* in *Craven* in *Yorkſhire*: Which being but half the Value of *Whalton*, they allowed him to keep it.

IN 1661 he returned to *Whalton*; was made Preacher alſo of the Pariſh Church of St. *John's* in *Newcaſtle*; twice choſen a Member of the *Convocation* for *Yorkſhire*; and if I miſtake not, ſerved once for the *Clergy* of the *Archdeaconry* of *Northumberland*. He was a Man of good Learning and of an unblameable Life, a ſtrict Obſerver of the Orders of the Church: Somewhat warm in his Temper; equally zealous againſt *Popery* and *Presbytery*, with it's Brood of Sectaries; as appears by his Writings: The *Gout* confin'd him to his Houſe, and at laſt to his Bed, ſome Years before his Death. He bore his Affliction with Chriſtian Fortitude; being patient, reſign'd, and chearful under it; more ſolicitous for God's Church than for himſelf, and died in a good old Age, in the Year 1689. I had almoſt omitted to ſay, that he was impriſoned no leſs than *four Years by the Rebels*.

HE

St. JOHN's *Church.*

He lies buried near the *Altar*, with this Inſcription on his Tomb-ſtone.

Hic
Quod Remanet
Johannis Shaw
Hujus Eccleſiæ Paſtoris;
Deo, Eccleſiæ,
Patriæ Regi,
Piè Fidelis.
Obijt Maij 22° A. D. 1689.
Ætatis Suæ 77.

ANTHONY Proctor was his Curate, who was buried at St. *Nicholas*'s *Nov.* 7. 1688.

ANDREW Bates, A. M. Miniſter. He was of the Family of the *Bates*'s of *Northumberland*. He was a Man of good ſound Principles, and an excellent Pariſh Prieſt; being very diligent in his Pariſh, in taking Care of the Poor and viſiting the Sick.

Mr. *Bullock* was Curate to him, who was ſucceeded by *John Potts*, A. B. of St. *John*'s Coll. *Camb.*

MATTHEW Forſter, A. M. of St. *Peter*'s Coll. *Camb.* A Worthy generous Man, who delighted in good Works, and Acts of Charity. He dy'd *Oct.* 23, 1723.

JOSEPH Carr, M. A. of *Trinity* Coll. *Camb.* was his Curate after the Deceaſe of Mr. *Potts* abovementioned.

HENRY Featherſtone-Haugh, B. D. of St. *John*'s College, *Camb.* ſucceeded Mr. *Forſter* as Lecturer. He was removed from St. *John*'s to the Afternoon Lectureſhip of *All-Hallows*, *Sept.* 27, 1731.

JOHN Thompſon, A. M. of St. *John*'s College *Camb.* is the preſent Aſſiſtant Curate.

The Curate or Miniſter of this Church has paid him annually from the Crown 5 *l.*

The Town of *Newcaſtle* was wont to give to this Church at *Eaſter* 15 Gallons of Wine.

The Weekly Prayers of this Church are on Wedneſday, Friday, and Saturday: On the two former Days in the Morning, at 9-o'Clock, and at 2 in the Afternoon; On the latter at Two in the Afternoon.

The Sacrament is adminiſtred at this Church every third Sunday of the Month.

The Charity-School *of this Pariſh.*

THE *Charity-School* of St. *John*'s conſiſts of *Forty four* poor Boys, but no Girls, and was endowed by the late Mr. *John Ord*, in the Year 1705, which Matter was tranſacted between him and Dr. *Thomlinſon*, whom he conſulted and made privy to his Deſign, but enjoyn'd to Secrecy; and the Founder

der of that School was not known 'till after his Death. He gave towards ſupporting it a *large Cloſe without Pilgrim-ſtreet-gate*, called *Great Magdalen Cloſe*, alias the *Mill-Cloſe*, which is held by Leaſe of the *Maſter* and *Brethren* of St. *Mary Magdalen* Hoſpital, under the Rent of 4 *l. per Annum*. The Cloſe is Lett at 25 *l.* ſo that the neat Rent to the School is only 21 *l.* St. JOHN's Church.

MRS. *Margaret Allgood*, Widow, by Will dated the 15th of *July* 1707, deviſed to this School 100 *l.* to be put out at Intereſt, and which is accordingly put out at Intereſt for the Benefit of this School.

AND there is annually raiſed by Subſcription towards the Maintenance of this School 33 *l.* 14 *s.*

THE Maſter's Salary is 24 *l. per Annum* and 40 *s.* for teaching the Boys to ſing, and 16 *s. per Annum* for Pens, Ink, and Paper.

THE Subſcriptions were raiſed to cloath the Boys, and to bind them out Apprentices; but the Endowment being ſhort of paying the Maſter, part of the Subſcriptions are applied that Way.

THE School-houſe was provided by, and is repaired at, the Expence of the *Corporation*.

THE Boys are ſupplied with Hoſe, and Shoes twice a-Year, (to wit) *Midſummer* and *Chriſtmas*, and with a Coat, Shirts, Bands, and Cap, once a-Year only, at *Midſummer*.

THE Anniverſary Sermon is preached on the Sunday next after the 24th Day of *June*, being the Feaſt of St. *John Baptiſt*.

THE School is to be governed by the Heir of Mr. *John Ord*, the *Mayor* of *Newcaſtle*, the *Vicar*, the Forenoon Lecturers of *All-hallows*, St. *John*'s, and St. *Andrews*, and the Afternoon Lecturers of St. *Nicholas* and *All-hallows*, or any five of them, and they have the chuſing of a *Maſter*.

THE Rules and Orders for the better governing of the School, and directing the Choice of a Maſter, and his Qualifications, were made by Mr. *Ord* the Founder, and approved by Dr. *Thomlinſon*, to whom he communicated his Thoughts from Time to Time by Letter, and thoſe Letters, with the Doctor's Anſwers, are tranſcribed in the School-Books.

SUBSCRIBERS Names.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
LADY *Clavering*	02	02	00
Mrs. *Swinbourn*	01	00	00
George Grey, Eſq;	01	00	00
John Bacon, Eſq;	01	00	00
Thomas Ord. Eſq;	01	00	00
Mr. *Charles Clarke*	01	00	00
Mr. *Richard Coates*, by Will	01	00	00
Mr. *James Bell*	01	00	00
The Lady of *Cuthbert Fenwick*, Eſq;	01	00	00
Mr. *James Ilderton*	01	00	00
Mr. *George Anderſon*	01	00	00
Mr. *William Wharton*	01	00	00
The Rev. Mr. *Fetherſton-haugh*	00	12	00
Mr. *Henry Wilkinſon*	00	10	00
Mr. *Ralph Fetherſtone*	00	10	00
Mr. *Anthony Proctor*	00	10	00

[Carried over]

		l.	s.	d.
St. JOHN's Church.	Brought from the other Side	15	04	00
	The Rev. Mr. *Edmund Lodge*	00	05	00
	The Rev. Mr. *James Ferne*	00	05	00
	Mr. *Thomas Milbourn*	00	05	00
	Mr. *Lionel Dixon*	00	05	00
	COMPANIES.			
	Bakers and Brewers	01	10	00
	Taylors	01	00	00
	Barber-Chirurgions	01	00	00
	Sadlers	01	00	00
	Plumbers and Glaziers, *&c.*	01	00	00
	Skinners	01	00	00
	Cordwainers	01	00	00
	Tanners	01	00	00
	Houſe-Carpenters	01	00	00
	Rope-makers	01	00	00
	Smiths	01	00	00
	Joyners	01	00	00
	Slaters	01	00	00
	Butchers	01	00	00
	Bricklayers	01	00	00
	Hatters	01	00	00
	Weavers	01	00	00
		33	14	00

Sect. IV.

St. MARY's *Hoſpital.*

OPPOSITE to St. *John*'s, on the other Side of the Street, is the Hoſpital of St. *Mary* the *Virgin*, which contains two Foundations, an Old one, and a New one; as they were call'd upon the Founding of the latter. The old one muſt have been founded, not many Years after the *Nunnery* of St. *Bartholomew*, which was founded by King *Henry* the Firſt: For in a Charter granted by King *Henry* the Second, to the *Nuns* of St. *Bartholomew*, there is mention made of St. *Mary*'s in this Town, as may be ſeen in our Account of *theſe Nuns*. But this Conjecture will be more confirm'd, if it be conſider'd that a Charity was beſtow'd on *this Hoſpital* by the Lord *Walter de Bolbeck*, (as is mention'd below) who, as we are told, in a Charter dated the firſt Year of King *Stephen*, convey'd ſome Lands to the Church of *Wincheſter*. If this was the ſame *Walter* with him below, and there appears nothing to the contrary; then it is a ſtrong Reaſon, that *this Hoſpital* was founded in King *Henry* the Firſt's Reign. The latter *Hoſpital* and *Chapel*, were founded by one [q] *Aſelack* of *Killinghow* or *Killingworth*, as he himſelf acknowledges in his Charter for that Purpoſe: I *Aſelack* of *Killinghowe* have founded the *Hoſpital* and *Chapel* of St. *Mary* the *Virgin*, upon my own Land, for *Two Brethren* to be *Regulars*, and one *Chaplain* to ſerve God and take Care of the Poor.

o Lib. Cart.

p Gib. Camb. p. 855.

q Ego Aſelack de Killynghowe fundavi Hoſpitale Sanctæ Mariæ Virginis & Capellam ſuper Terram meam, in *Novo Caſtello* ſuper Tynam, & ibi poſui duos fratres regulares & unum Capellanum ad ſerviandum Deo & pauperibus; reddidi meipſum Deo & Beatæ Mariæ & Fratribus ejuſdem Hoſpitalis ibidem Deo ſervientibus, ad Hoſpitandum Pauperes, & egenos Clericos, & Peregrinos tranſeuntes pro Salute animæ, Patris mei, Matris meæ, & omnium pertinentium, & pro ſalute animarum Omnium Hoſpitalis Benefactorum. *Lib. Cart.*

WE learn alſo from the ſame Charter, that the Founder devoted himſelf to God and Religion, as he himſelf ſays, (according to the Way of that Age) I render my ſelf to God, and the Bleſſed Virgin *Mary*; and the Brethren of the ſame Hoſpital there ſerving God; to do Works of Hoſpitality to the Poor, the

the *Needy Clergy* and *Pilgrims*. And this, he ſays, he does for his own Soul, for the Soul of his Father and Mother, and his other Relations; together with the Souls of all the *Benefactors* of the Hoſpital. *St.* MARY's *Hoſpital.*

SOME of the Witneſſes to this Foundation Charter, were *Gilbert*, Parſon of *Eland*, *Richard*, Parſon of *Standfordham*, *Waldon* Parſon of *Newburne*, *Euſtachius*, Parſon of *Benton*.

THE particular Time when it was founded can't be exactly learned; there being no Date at the Charter. But it is probable from a Charter of King *Richard* the Firſt, that it was founded ſome little while before he began to Reign; for when he confirms the [r] Foundation of *Aſelack*, he ſpeaks of him as then living, otherwiſe he would not call him *his Burgeſs* of *Newcaſtle*, as he does in the Charter.

[r] Sciatis me dediſſe & conceſſiſſe Domino & Sanctæ Mariæ & Sanctimonialibus de *Novo Caſtello*, pro ſalute Animæ meæ & anteceſſorum meorum, *Aselack Burgeum meum de Novo Caſtello*, &c. Lib. Cart.

WE meet alſo with an Account of a Third Foundation belonging to this *Hoſpital*, which Account is this. The *Hoſpital* of our *Lady*, called *Weſtgate Spittle*, was founded by the Inhabitants of *Newcaſtle*, for a *Maſter* and *Chaplain* to ſay Divine Service for 6 *Bede Folks* in the *Alms-houſe*, and to lodge *Poor* and *way-faring People*, and to *bury* ſuch as hapned to die there, and to diſtribute yearly *Nine Chaldron* of *Coals* among poor People. The yearly Value of this was 33*l.* 15*s.* *De Rebus Novocaſt'.*

AFTER the founding of this *Hoſpital* and *Chapel*, there were ſeveral Donations and Charities beſtowed upon it, as had been before upon the old one; ſome of the *Benefactors* of both which, and Maſters among a large Number which might be mentioned, are theſe following.

Benefactors.	*Mayors.*	*Other Witneſſes.*	*Maſters.*
Robert de Heddon, Clerk, gave by the Will and Conſent of his Lord *Walter de Bolbeck*, a yearly Sum, on Condition that the *Fraternity* would pray for the Souls of his Lord and his Anceſtors; and alſo for his own Soul and his Anceſtors: This was confirmed by the ſaid Lord to this *Hoſpital*.	It is no ſmall Confirmation of the Conjecture above-mentioned, the Antiquity of this Hoſpital, from the Donation of *Walter de Bolbeck*, that there is no mention made here of the Mayor of *Newcaſtle*; which is a Proof that this Donation was before the Time of *Mayors*, and conſequently that this *Hoſpital* was founded at the Time ſuppoſed,	*Reginald de Benwell.* *John Morreſs.* And ſeveral others.	
Julian, Daughter of *Agnes Blanch*, gave a Charity to this *Hoſpital*, that her Soul and the Souls of her Anceſtors might be pray'd for, and that ſhe might be entitled to a Lodging in the ſaid Hoſpital when ſhe came to Town.	*Henry de Carliol*, Mayor, about the Year 1257, in the Reign of *Hen.* 3d.	*Adam Clericus.* *Thomas de Carliol* *John Flemmynge.* *John Sante.* Bailiffs of the Town.	*Robert Lacy* was now Rector of the Hoſpital.
Martin Coyman gave a Meſſuage to it for the Sake of Charity, as he himſelf ſays in his Grant, and for the Sake of his Soul.	To this Writing was annexed the *Seal of the Town of* Newcaſtle, Henry *of* Carliol *being Mayor that Year*, which probably was the Year 1259, the 6th Year of his Mayoralty, for he was Mayor 10 Years together.	*Robert de Mitford*, who was probably one of the *Northumberland* Family of that Name, was Witneſs to this Deed; as was alſo *Adam de Blakedene.*	
Roger de Quintingham.	*Nicholas Scott*, 1269.	*Gilbert de Tindale.* *Robert Scott.*	
Nicholas Eſſot.	*Hugo de Carliol*, 1292.	*William de Oggel.* *Walter de Cowgate.*	*Hugo de Pandon Magiſter*, 1292.
Robert Tunnikyſman and *Matilda* his Wife.	*Peter le Graper*, 1305.	*Nicholas Scott.* *Walter de Cowgate.* *Richard Emmelden.*	*Hugo de Pandon.*
William Herringe.	*Richard de Emmelden.*	*Thomas de Morpeth.*	*James Magiſter*, 1317.

THERE

St. MARY's Hoſpital.

THERE were a great many more BENEFACTORS which would be tedious to mention here, ſuch as *Alan de Wylam*, *Alan de Gateſide*, *John Porter*, *Thomas de Gosforth*, *Radulphus de Cauſi*, *William* Son of *Robert de Corbrigg*, *Gilbert de Mora*, *&c.*

BESIDES the Maſters already mentioned, I meet with one *Radulphus*, Maſter, but at what Time is not ſaid.

SIMON was Maſter 1251.

ANOTHER *Simon* was Maſter in the Year 1264.

ROBERT Lacy being Maſter between them.

JOHN Norrys was Maſter about the Year 1267.

JAMES, Maſter 1333.

ROBERT Morden was Maſter about the Year 1371.

WILLIAM de Burnham, 1401.

JOHN Colman, 1415.

JOHN Fitzherry was Maſter about the Year 1444.

ROBERT Davell was Maſter about the Year 1534.

JOHN Raynes was Maſter 1575.

HENRY Dethick, L. L. D. 1581.

HENRY Ewbank, Clerk, 1590, he reſign'd 1615, *Oct.* 18.

EDWARD Wigham was Maſter 1627.

JOHN Bewick was Maſter 1669.

EDWARD the Third ſent Letters Patents to this *Hoſpital*, to Compenſate for the Loſſes it had ſuſtained by the frequent Incurſions of the *Scots* in theſe Days; and therefore gave them Liberty to receive to the Value of a *hundred Shillings*, *tam in Feodo ſuo quam in alieno.*

RICHARD de Bury Biſhop of *Durham*, granted a Confirmation of all Lands, Rents, Rights, Privileges, *&c.* belonging to St. *Mary's* in *Weſtgate*; it was given at *Gateſide*, *Jan.* 8, 1335, in the Second Year of his Conſecration.

IN the Year 1444, when *William Harding* was Mayor, we have an Account of the Things belonging to this Hoſpital, ſome of which were as follows.

Imprimis, *Tres Calices Deaurati*, &c.

THREE *Chalices* gilded with Gold, one *intire Veſtment* of Bloody Velvet, woven about with *Golden Fringe*, with one *Cap*, one *Caſule*, three *Albs*, for the Principal *Feſtivals*.

ALSO one *Cap* of Cloth of Gold of red Colour, wrought with Golden Images, with one *Caſule*, three *Albs*.

Item, One *Cap*, of a Black Colour, woven with *Dragons* and *Birds* in Gold.

Item,

St. MARY's Hoſpital.

Item, One *Single Veſtment* wrought in with *Peacocks* with a *Corporal* belonging to the ſame.

Item, Another *Single Veſtment* for the Prieſt, only of White, border'd about with Roſes, and with a *Corporal* belonging to it.

Item, another *Single Veſtment* for the *Presbyter* of a Bloody Colour, with a *Corporal* belonging to the ſame.

Item, another *Veſtment* for the *Presbyter* of Cloth of Gold.

Item, another *Veſtment* of Cloth of Gold interwoven with Leopards and Birds.

Item, One *Hood* or *Cap*, one *Caſule*, one *Alb*, with a *Stole*.

Item, One *Single Veſtment* for one *Prieſt* in the Hands of *John Fitzherry* the preſent Maſter.

Item, One *Single Veſtment* for the Prieſt of St. *Nicholas*.

Item, One *Hood*.

Item, A Cover of Bloody Velvet for a *Sepulchre*.

Item, Two *Caſules*, the middle Part of the *Caſule* of white Colour.

ALSO one *Hood* of a red Colour for an Ornament to the *Altar* of St. *Nicholas*.

ALSO Two *Linen Cloaths* of a red Colour for the Side Ornament of the *Altar*.

ALSO One *Frontale* of *Sathan* of a Bloody Colour, woven with golden Images for the *Altar*.

Item, One *Quadrigeſſimal* Vale of Linen Cloth of white Colour, with a red Croſs below in the ſame.

Item, One *Table* ſet apart as an Ornament for the *Linen* of the *Altar*.

Item, One *Table* gilded, with the Image of the bleſſed Virgin *Mary*.

Item, Two *Tables* with the *Pax*, one of them gilded and beſet with precious Stones, *&c.*

IN the 24th of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, the Hoſpital of St. *Mary* in *Weſtgate*, and St. *Mary Magdalene* without *Pilgrim-ſtreet-gate*, were granted to *Theophilus Adams* and *James Woodſhaw*, under the yearly Rent of 3*s.* 4*d.*

IN the 9th of King *James* the Firſt, a Charter was granted for the Hoſpital of St. *Mary* the Virgin.

THE *Grammar-School* of this Town, which is now at *Weſt-ſpittle*, was originally founded by *Thomas Horſly*, who was *Mayor* of *Newcaſtle*, in the Year of our Lord 1525. By his laſt Will he deviſed all his Lands in *Newcaſtle*, after the Death of him and his Wife, to erect a *Grammar-School*, which was to be free for any one within and without the Town, in the Manner directed by the ſaid Will.

St. MARY's *Hoſpital.*

M. S. *Milbank.*

BUT in the Year 1559 it was removed from St. *Nicholas's* Church-yard, (from that Houſe which is on the North Side of the Church, over that Place where the *Privy* now is, where it had been from the Time of it's Inſtitution) to the *Weſt-ſpittle*. The Reaſon of which was this. Queen *Elizabeth* ordained and granted, that within this Town of *Newcaſtle*, and the Liberties thereof, there ſhould be erected, and for ever there be, one *Free Grammar School*, which ſhould be a *Free Grammar-School* of Queen *Elizabeth* in *Newcaſtle*, and ſhould conſiſt of one *Maſter* and *Scholars*, to be inſtructed in the ſame, and that they, the *Maſter* and *Scholars* of the ſame, ſhould for ever be *one Body Corporate in Law, Fact*, and *Name*, by the *Maſter* and *Scholars* of the *Free Grammar-School*, of Queen *Elizabeth* in *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, *&c.* and by that Name ſhould have perpetual Succeſſion, and ſhould be in perpetual Times to come able and capable in the Law, of having, purchaſing, *&c.* Lands, Tenements, *&c.* to them and their Succeſſors, in Fee-ſimple, or for Term of Years, ſo they exceed not the yearly Value of 40 *l.* and ſo they were not holden of the *ſaid Queen*, her Heirs and Succeſſors in chief, nor by *Knight-Service*. And that the *Mayor* and *Burgeſſes* of *Newcaſtle*, and their Succeſſors, or the greater Part of them, *&c.* ſhould have Power to make an honeſt, learned and diſcreet Man to be the *Firſt* and *Modern Uſher* in the ſaid School, there to continue during the good Pleaſure of the ſaid *Mayor* and *Burgeſſes*, *&c.* and that if the ſaid *Maſter* and *Uſher* ſhould die or leave the ſaid School, *&c.* then they might chuſe other Men to be *Maſter* and *Uſher*, *&c.*

IT is very probable that the Town of *Newcaſtle*, who always preſented a *Maſter* to this *Hoſpital*, as it did to St. *Mary Magdalen*'s and St. *Thomas* the *Martyr* upon *Tyne-Bridge*, did at this Time make the Maſter of the *Grammar-School*, Maſter alſo of the Hoſpital. *Grey* tells us, that the *firſt Maſter* of the *Head School*, was the Rev. Maſter *Robert Fowberry*, a learned and painfull Man, to indoctrinate Youth in Greek and Latin: To be ſure he was the firſt Maſter after the Removing of the *School* to the *Weſt-ſpittle*. For undoubtedly there were Maſters before that, as the School was ſo much earlier founded; And accordingly in the Manuſcript above-mentioned, 'tis ſaid, that when Mr. *Burras* gave over the the *Free-School* in St. *Nicholas* Church-yard, the Mayor and 24 more ſent for Mr. *Fowberry* to *Hull*, and he came and firſt taught in the *Writing-School*, until the *Chapel* of St. *Mary*'s *Hoſpital* was made into a *School-houſe*, and the *Election-houſe* was at the Eaſt-end of it, which had been the *Veſtry*; But Sir *George Selby* who was then *Mayor*, ſet up his Arms on the *Eaſt-Window*, made a *Traverſe* over it, and ſent to *London* for 24 *Chairs* of *Muſtinie Leather*, and there is the Election, tho' the Mayor lays down his Staff in the *old School*.

THE Maſters of this *Hoſpital* and *School* ſince *Robert Fowberry*, M. A. 1599, are

EDWARD Wigham, Clerk.

FRANCIS Grey, Clerk, 1630.

* Walk. Suff. Clergy. * *AMOR Ouley* had the Free-School of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, in the Time of the *Great Rebellion*, and was both Sequeſtred and Plunder'd.

NICHOLAS Hall, B. D. 1649.

JOHN Bewick, Clerk, 1669.

RICHARD Garthwaite, M. A. 1671.

JOHN Cotterell, M. A. 1690.

THOMAS Rud, M. A. 1699. now Rector of *Waſhington*, in the County of *Durham*.

JAMES

St. MARY's Hoſpital.

JAMES Jurin, M. A. $17\frac{12}{10}$; now M. D. and F. R. S.

THE preſent Maſter of this *Hoſpital* is the Rev. Dr. *Thomlinſon*, D. D. Prebendary of St. *Paul*'s in *London*, and Rector of *Whickham* in the County of *Durham*, near *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*; who is alſo Maſter of the *Chapel* of St. *Thomas* the *Martyr*, upon the Bridge-end, and the *Hoſpital* of St. *Mary Magdalen*, at the *Barras-bridge*. He became Maſter in the Year, 1715. The preſent Maſter of the School is the Rev. Mr. *Edmund Lodge*, who has under him Two Uſhers; the Rev. Mr. *James Ferne*, and the Rev. Mr. *George Carr*. The three laſt mentioned Gentlemen have each of them Appartments where the Hoſpital was; which is a pleaſing Situation, and in ſome of the beſt Air of this Town. There is alſo in this Place a *Writing-School*, erected by the Town for the Children of *Freemen*: The preſent Maſter, Mr. *Henry Benſon*, has alſo an Appartment here.

THE Town allows to the Maſter 50 Pounds *per Annum*.

TO the firſt Uſher 35 Pounds *per Annum*.

TO the ſecond Uſher 32 Pounds 10 Shillings *per Annum*.

THE Writing Maſter is allowed 35 Pounds *per Annum*.

THIS Town allows to every one who goes from the *Grammar-School*, to either Univerſity, 5 Pounds *per Annum*.

IN our *Lady*'s Chapel, which ſtill carrys it's Name along with it, having the Effigies of the *Virgin Mary*, with her Son upon her Knees, at the Eaſt-end of it, is now the Place of *Electing Mayors*, *Aldermen*, *Sheriffs*, and the other Officers of the Town, and is therefore now called the *Election-Houſe*; but formerly the Mayor was choſen in the *Writing-School*. This is conſtantly done the *Monday after Michaelmas Day*, which is therefore in this Town called *Michaelmas Monday*.

Sect. V.

EARL *of* WESTMORELAND's *Houſe*.

NEXT to St. *Mary*'s, on the ſame Side of this Street, is a very old Building, which was lately the Dwelling-houſe of Sir *Robert Shafto*, Kt. *Recorder of this Town*, now the Property and Dwelling-houſe of Mr. *Charles Clark*, Junr. It has the Magnificence and Grandure of Antiquity in it's Looks, but what it has been formerly I could never find out. *Gray* tells us, That in this Street the Earl of *Weſtmoreland* had his Houſe, which indeed is true. It was built by the Baron of *Bywell* and *Balbeck*, about the 9th of *Edward* the Third. Much about the ſame Time he built a Houſe within the Bounds of the *Caſtle*, for the Defence of it, as may be ſeen in our Account of the *Caſtle*. This Houſe in *Weſtgate* was called *Bolbeck-Hall*; but afterwards, upon it's Founder's being created *Earl*, which was in the Reign of *Richard* the Second, in the Year 1398, when *Ralph Nevil*, Lord of *Raby* was created *Earl Marſhall*, it got the Name of *Weſtmoreland-Place* in *Weſtgate*. Some have conjectured, that Sir *Robert Shafto*'s Houſe, above-mentioned, was part of it; and indeed

E. Weſtmorland's *houſe.*

indeed it looks much liker a Part of ſuch a Building, than any other Thing remaining thereabouts. I am ſure much more ſo than the Houſe which is ſuppoſed to have been it, which I am told was the Houſe oppoſite to the Weſt End of *Denton-Chair*, which the Rev. Mr. *Cowling* lately lived in, and which belongs to Mr. *Ord*.

HOWEVER, be this as it will, whether it was this Houſe now mentioned, or whether *Weſtmoreland-Place* reached from this Houſe to Sir *Robert Shafto*'s, including it, which ſome have conjectured; yet this is certain, that it muſt have been hereabouts: For *Nevil Tower* is directly behind this Piece of Ground we are ſpeaking of, which is a ſure Token this muſt be the very Place; becauſe, whoever in the Town built a Tower at their own Expence, it was generally nigh them for their own Security. Thus the *White-Fryers*; the Brethren of St. *Mary*'s Hoſpital; the Brethren of St. *Auſtin*, &c. Built their Towers over againſt their *Monaſteries*, for their own Safe-guard and Security. But what I think puts it out of Diſpute, that Sir *Robert Shafto*'s Houſe was no Part of it, is that in the Eleventh of Queen *Elizabeth*, upon the Attainder of *Charles*, Earl of *Weſtmoreland*, this Houſe where Mr. *Cowling* lived, was in Charge, which the other never was, before the Auditors; and in the Third of *Charles* the Firſt, was ſold to the Citizens of *London*.

IT was afterwards in the Tenure of *James Bertram*, and after that in the Tenure of *Robert Bertram*. [f]

[f] Lib. de rebus Novocaſt'.

OPPOSITE to this Houſe, is a Chair or Lane, called *Denton*-Chair, which leads into the *Groat-Market*, *Middle-ſtreet*, &c.

THIS Street is continued 'till you come to the Street leading Weſtward to the *Poſtern*, and Eaſtward to the *Back-raw*: From thence the Street changes it's Name, and is called *Tuthill*, 'till you come to the *Tuthill Stairs*, which lead into the *Cloſe*.

Sect. VI.

BAILIFF GATE.

ON the Eaſt-Side of this Street, is a Street facing the Weſt-ſide of the *Caſtle*, called *Bailiff Gate*, which is ſaid to have got it's Name from the Coming of the *Fellons*, of the County of *Northumberland*, along that Street attended by the County Bailiffs. They came, as is ſaid, to the *Weſtgate*, then down an old Way, cloſe by the Out-ſide of the *Town-Wall*, and ſo in at the *White-Fryer Gate*, from whence they went along *Bailiff Gate*, and ſo were conveyed in at the *Poſtern-Gate*, on the Weſt-Side of the *Caſtle*, oppoſite to this Street of *Bailiff Gate*. This is only Traditional, and has been therefore deny'd by the Town of *Newcaſtle*. *Grey*'s Account is, That at this Gate the Priſoners were brought in, who were taken in Times of Hoſtility with *Scotland*, and carry'd from thence privately into the Caſtle, where the Goal for the County is now.

THE ſame Author alſo tells us, that this Street of *Bailiff Gate*, formerly belonged to the *Caſtle* and County of *Northumberland*. But I imagine, had this been true, the *King* would long ago have had his Right. The Town of *New-*

Newcaſtle indeed has ſometimes been made uneaſy about that, but ſtill had it ſurer fixed to her, as her undoubted property. *Bailiff-gate.*

In the Year 1649, the Year after the King was beheaded, there was a Survey taken of *Bailiff Gate*, &c.

In the Year following, *April* 25th, 1650, an Order was ſent down for annulling and vacating the Survey made, *&c.* which was as follows;

25th *April*, 1650.

At the Committee of Parliament in removing Obſtructions, in the Sale of the Honours, *&c.* of the late *King*, *Queen*, and *Prince*.

WHEREAS the Mayor, Burgeſſes, and other the Inhabitants of the Town of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, *did prefer their Petition unto this Committee, complaining, that certain Perſons employed for the Common Wealth, have returned a Survey to their Truſtees, for Sale of the late King's Lands, of and concerning divers Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments within the ſaid Town of* Newcaſtle, *and Precincts thereof, to the Value of* 2000 l. 3 s. 4 d. per Annum, *for which they have paid only a Fee Farm Rent to the Crown; and in which the Petitioners declare, they had an indoubted Inheritance: Further complaining, that the Premiſſes in Queſtion, were* not in the Poſſeſſion of the Crown, *Anno* 1635, *neither was there returned any ſpecial Matter in the Survey, whereby to entitle the late King to the ſame: The Petitioners being the* undoubted Proprietors and Owners of the Things in Queſtion. *And whereas upon reading of the ſaid Petition, and the Certificate of the Truſtees and Survey, made in purſuance of an Order of this Committee, grounded upon the ſaid Petition, and the hearing of this Cauſe this Day before the Committee, concerning the Premiſſes in Queſtion, in the Preſence of Council for the Common Wealth, as alſo the Council in behalf of the ſaid Town: The Council in behalf of the Common Wealth did acknowledge,* that the ſaid Survey was returned without any juſt Grounds: *And foraſmuch as* the Council for the ſaid Town of *Newcaſtle* were ready to produce their Charters and Evidences, *whereby to make it evidently appear, that the Inheritance of the Premiſſes in Queſtion,* have been for 300 Years and upwards in the Poſſeſſion of the Petitioners and their Predeceſſors. *It is therefore this Day order'd by the Committee, that the Original Survey returned of divers Meſſuages, Lands and Tenements, and Hereditaments, within the Town of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *and Precincts thereof, held by the ſaid Town, now remaining with the Truſtees, Surveyor, and Regiſter, for Sale of the ſaid Lands,* be annull'd and void; *and is hereby vacated, and that no further Sale, or other Proceedings be had, or made thereupon; and that an Entrance of this Order be made upon the ſaid Survey, and a Memorandum be made thereupon: That the ſaid Survey is vacated, to the Intent that the* Mayor, Burgeſſes, *and other Inhabitants of the ſaid Town of* Newcaſtle, *may not for the Future be queſtioned or moleſted concerning the Premiſſes mentioned in the ſaid Survey; and the Tranſcript of this Order be likewiſe entred with the ſaid Truſtees, and Contracters for Sales of the ſaid Lands.*

James Chaloner,
Nath. Rich.

John Garland,
Tho. Lister,
Jo. Jones.

At the Eaſt-End of this Street, upon the Right Hand, is a Way to the *Long Stairs*, which lead into the *Cloſe*, and on the left you go to the *Side*, and St. *Nicholas* Church, *&c.*

The South Side of this Street is moſtly the Property of Mr. *Joſhua Douglas*.

White-fryers.

Sect. VII.

LOWER down a little, almoſt at the End of the Street, on that ſame Side of the Street, where are the Houſes of *George Grey*, Eſq; Mr. *Anderſon*, *&c.* was the Houſe of the *Carmelites*, or *White Fryers*.

THE *Carmelites* are ſo named from Mount *Carmel* in *Syria:* They were firſt brought into *England* by *Ralph Freeborne*, and by him placed near *Alnwick*, at a Place called *Holm* in a Wilderneſs; which was in his Opinion likeſt to Mount *Carmel* in *Syria*, the Place they came from. The firſt Provincial of this Order was *Ralph Freeborne* himſelf, who began his Rule in the Year 1240, and ruled 14 Years. He lies buried at *Alnwick*. [t]

[t] Fuller's *Hiſt. of* Abbies.

[u] THIS Monaſtery was founded by King *Edward* the Firſt, and dedicated to St. *Mary*. I have met with little elſe relating to them, except that they were a Prior, ſeven Fryers, and two Novices, and that they ſurrendred *Jan.* 10th, 30th of *Henry* the Eighth: It was valued at 9*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*

[u] Speed.

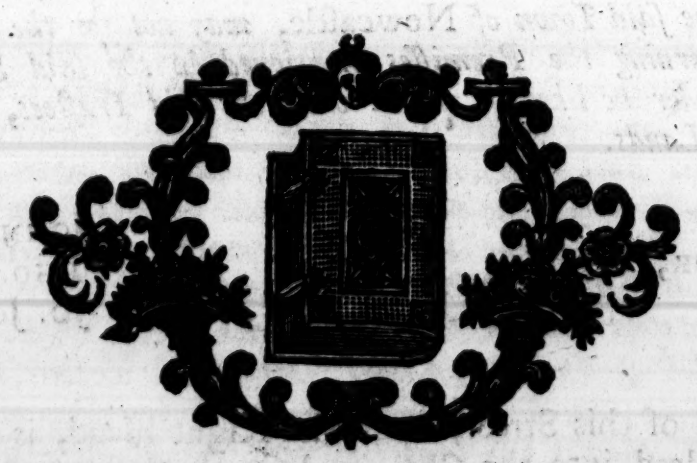
THERE are not now the leaſt remains of this *Priory* to be ſeen, except a ſmall Part of the ancient Building facing the *White-Fryer Tower Walls*.

KING *Henry* the Third, by his Letters Patents, dated the 20th of *November*, in the 51ſt Year of his Reign, at the Inſtance of *Robert de Bruce*, *dedit Fratribus de Penitentia, I Chriſti quandam Placeam Vocatam* Conſtable Calgarth, *in Villa* Novicaſtri *ſuper* Tinam, *& quæ contigua erat Clauſo & Placeæ Dictorum Fratrum in eadem Villa.*

THIS Place called *Calgarth*, which the above-mentioned King gave to the Brethren of the Pennance of Jeſus Chriſt; otherwiſe called Brethren of the Sack, was ſuppoſed by Sir *John Fenwick*, to be in the Cloſe of the *White-Fryers*, late in the Holding of Sir *Ralph Delaval*, then called by the Name of *Domus Fratrum de Penetentia I Chriſti.* [w]

[w] P. 13. de Reb. Nov.

FROM the *White-Fryery*, this Street leads to the *Tuthill Stairs*, which is a Paſſage into the Street called the *Cloſe*.



CHAP.

CHAP. V.

NEWGATE-STREET.

Of the upper and higher Parts of this Street, towards the North.

THE old Part of *Newgate*, together with that Part of the *Wall*, leading as far as *Ever-Tower*, being viſibly older than the other Towers, and the Reſt of the Wall; is a ſure Sign that when the Walls were began, this Part of the Town was then inhabited.

IT is probable that hereabouts was the ancient *Monkcheſter*, where the *Monks* and religious Men inhabited. This appears from a Place in this Street, *viz. That Row of Houſes* which ſtands almoſt in the Middle of the Street, called to this Day the *Huckſter*'s *Booths*: For the People who dwelt in theſe Houſes, were *Huckſters*, and ſupplied the Religious Houſes with Proviſions. There is a Tradition ſtill among the Inhabitants of this Part of the Town, That in old Times there were many Markets between the *Newgate* and the *White-Croſs*; nay, ſome of them, according to the Tradition they have received, will Point out the *very Ground* where ſuch and ſuch *Markets* were.

NOW this, I think, is a ſufficient Proof that theſe Upper Parts of the Town were firſt inhabited by the *Monks*, the Lower Parts, as far as the *Caſtle Yard*, were the Habitations of the *Town's People*: The *Caſtellum*, or Fortification having been thereabouts, from the Beginning of *Hadrian*'s Wall, as we are inform'd, by a * *late ingenious Author*. He ſays there muſt have been a *Station in this Town*, for theſe Reaſons: If we conſider the Importance of this Place, it's Diſtance from the firſt Station at the End of the Wall, and the Turns the Wall makes, (eſpecially at the Eaſt Side of the Town) in Order to it's paſſing through the Heart of it; we can ſcarce Queſtion but there has been a Station here: And it's old Name of *Monk-Cheſter* ſeems to put it out of Doubt. The former Part of the Name is taken from the Settlement of the *Monks* in this Place, and the latter Part from the Word *Caſtra*, which is a pretty ſure Mark of a Station: Beſides the Name *Newcaſtle*, (given firſt to

* *Mr.* Horſely *of* Morpeth, *who dy'd a few Months ago, a little before the publiſhing of his* Romana Britannia, *the Book referr'd to.*

This Gentleman was of the Publick Grammar-School *of this Town, and afterwards ſtudied in one of the Scotch Colleges. He was Maſter of Arts there, and Fellow of the* Royal Society. *He is ſuppoſed to have been equally Knowing with any in his Time, in the* Britiſh Roman Antiquities. Rom. Britt. 132.

to the Caſtle it ſelf, and then to the Town) has been thought to imply (as in other Inſtances) that there was an old [y] Caſtle or Fort there before, and near the Place where the *new One* was erected. And as this *Newcaſtle* was built by *Robert*, Son of *William* the Conqueror, the *old Caſtle* muſt have been undoubtedly *Roman*. And ſome Years ago, a Coin of *Veſpaſian* was found near the Caſtle, as I was told by the Perſon himſelf that found it.

[y] Vid. Chap. *of the* Caſtle.

The ſame learned Author goes on thus: The next Thing is to determine the Boundaries and Situation of this Station, which I perſuade my ſelf may be done. I hinted before that there was a Traditionary Account of the Walls paſſing through St. *George*'s Porch, near the North Weſt Corner of St. *Nicholas* Church. But it is certain that the Line of the Wall lies a little to the North of this End of the Church, and I think has not touched this Porch, tho' it comes near it. And therefore I conjecture, that the Wall which has paſſed through this Porch, muſt have been the Eaſt Rampart of the Station; for the Suppoſition will reconcile theſe ſeemingly differing Accounts: And if a Line be erected Perpendicular to that of *Severius*'s Wall, ſo as to paſs thro' that Porch, and be continued along the Brow of the Hill, at the Head of the Side, 'till it meet the Line of *Hadrian*'s *Vallum*, near the Eaſt End of *Balygate*, and not far from the Caſtle. This Line ſeems to anſwer ſo well in Reſpects, that I cannot much Doubt it's having been the Eaſtern Limits of the ancient Station: For this brings the Station near to the Caſtle, which probably has been built a little more to the South Eaſt, in order to bring it nearer to the Top of a Steep Hill. And fixing the Eaſtern Boundary of the Station here, leaves a Plain and Level Area for the Station it ſelf, and without it, a Deſcent towards the South and the River, for the Town to ſtand upon, which might extend it ſelf to the Bridge, ſuppoſing the ancient Bridge to be near the ſame Place where the preſent one ſtands: From which Bridge the ancient Town and Station might probably take the Name of *Pons-Ælii* This Eaſtern Boundary of the Station muſt at that Time have been nearer the River, than it is now now; ſince 'tis certain, that the River formerly flowed farther up towards this Part of the Town. The Poſition of the Eaſtern Rampart of the Station being thus determined, the other Boundaries may be alſo defined; for the Diſtance here between the Lines of the Walls ſeems to be about ſix Chains; and it is not much to be queſtioned, but the two Walls here, (as in other Caſes they frequently did) have fallen in with the Northern and Southern Ramparts of the Station; ſo that theſe ſix Chains have been the Breadth of the Station. And if we ſuppoſe the Station to have been of a middle Size, we muſt make it a Square, and allow ſix Chains for the length of it. If at this Diſtance another Line be drawn equal and Parallel to the former, and between the Lines of the Wall, it will be the Weſtern Boundary of the Station, as the two reſpective Parts of the two Walls make the Northern and Southern Limits. And upon this Suppoſition, a Line drawn from the Foot of the *Fleſh-market* to *Baily-gate*, near the eaſt End of it, will be the Eaſtern Limits of the ancient Station. That Part of the *Vallum* which reaches from *Baily-gate* to Mr. *Ord*'s Houſe, will be the Southern Limit; and a Line drawn from hence, to that Part of the Line of *Severus*'s Wall, which is about thirty Yards Eaſt from the End of *Roſemary-lane*, muſt be the Weſtern Boundary, and the Part of *Severus*'s Wall included between this and the Foot of the *Fleſh-market*, remains for the Line of the Northern Rampart.

Sect. I.

Of St. Andrew's Church.

NIGH to *Newgate*, on the Weſt-ſide of the Street, is St. *Andrews Church*. This is queſtionleſs the oldeſt Church of this Town, not only from it's Situa-

Situation, which is that Part where was principally the ancient *Monkcheſter*; but alſo from the Model and Faſhion of it's building, it appearing in theſe Things older than the others. *St. Andrew's Church.*

[a] It is ſuppoſed to have been built by one of the Kings of *Scotland*. *David* King of *Scots* is mention'd in particular as it's Founder; but for what Reaſon I know not. Indeed, that *David*, who dy'd in the Year 1153, was a great Benefactor to *Churches* and *Religious Houſes*, and he is ſaid in particular to have founded in this Town [b] two *Religious Houſes*, but there is not a Word of his being the Founder of St. *Andrew*'s, which in all Probability would as ſoon have been taken Notice of, and handed down to Poſterity, had it been true; as the Building of two *Religious Houſes*. But beſides, if St. *Andrew*'s be the oldeſt Church in this Town, and this I think ought to be allowed for the Reaſons already given, as alſo from the conſtant Tradition of it's being ſo, then it is undoubtedly older than St. *Nicholas*'s, and if ſo, it muſt have been built before the Time of *Henry* the Firſt; for St. *Nicholas*'s was built in that Reign, at lateſt; and therefore it will follow, that this Church of St. *Andrew*'s was built before *David* King of *Scots* was born.

[a] De Reb. Novocaſt'.

[b] Collier Eccleſ.

I am therefore rather inclinable to believe, that it was founded by the *Town's People*, and the *Religious Houſes*, which at that Time of Day were chiefly in thoſe higher Parts of the Town.

There were three *Chanteries* belonging to this Church; one of which was dedicated to our *Lady*, which was of the Yearly Value of 6*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* No Deed of Foundation is ſhewed, but however it muſt at leaſt have been founded in the Reign of *Edward* the Firſt; for in the latter End of that Reign, in a Charter which one *Roger Amyas* granted to one *Stephen*———, it is ordered, that he ſhall have ſuch a particular *Booth* for the Term of 30 Years: Provided he pay ſo much to the *Tyne Bridge*, and to the *Altar* of St. *Mary* in the *Church* of St. *Andrew*'s in *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*.

It had a Houſe of *Seven Shillings* per Annum belonging to it; it abutted on the North, next to the *New-gate* and on the Eaſt on the *High-ſtreet*, on the Weſt on St. *Andrew*'s Church-yard, and on the South on a Tenement, which in the Nineteenth Year of the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth* belonged to *Robert Hallyman*.

There belonged alſo to this *Chantery* a Houſe, and a Rig lying in the Croft, value 6*s.* 8*d.*

Another was the Chantery of the *Trinity*, which was of the yearly Value of 4*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.* There is no Deed of Foundation to be ſeen of it; But however to give ſome Account of it's Founder, it may not be amiſs to Copy what I writ a few Years ago on Parchment, and preſented to the Church of St. *Andrew*'s.

To the Rev. Mr. John Elliſon, *Miniſter*,

And

To the Church-Wardens of St. Andrew's *in* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne,

Mr. *Chriſtopher Rutter*, Mr. *Thomas Shevil.*
Mr. *Fenwick Lambert*, Mr. *Percival Bell.*

Gentlemen,

I Had the Curioſity lately to ſearch among the Old Writings in your Veſtry, for that famous *Indulgence*, which is ſaid to have been [c] granted to your Church by the Pope for *Nine thouſand Years to come*; but found no ſuch Thing.

[c] Vid. Grey, p. 12.

St. Andrew's *Church.*

THERE is however another Indulgence which diſcovers a Piece of Antiquity, relating to your Church, which I chuſed to acquaint you with in this Manner, that the ancient Name of a Part of your Church, now worn out of the Memories of our *Towns-men*, and almoſt intirely loſt, might again be brought to light.

THIS Indulgence was granted in the Reign of King *Richard* the Second, in the Year 1392, an Age in which Indulgencies were common, and when they were of Particular Service towards the Building or repairing of Churches. For at that Time of Day, when the Building, or repairing, or adorning of a Church was requiſite, an Indulgence was granted for ſuch a Term of Years or Days, to all ſuch as would be aſſiſting in the Things aforeſaid; by which Means many Churches have been built, repair'd and beautified, and accordingly this Indulgence of yours was granted partly for the ſame End, that the Church of St. *Andrew's* might be kept in ſufficient Repair: For it promiſes an Indulgence or Pardon for [d] 40 Days to every one, who ſhall contribute towards the repairing or beautifying of the Church of St. *Andrews* in *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*; and then follows the Antiquity deſign'd.

[d] Qui ad reparationem, ſeu ornamentum ſive emendationem Eccleſiæ Sancti Andreæ villæ Novocaſtri ſuper Tynam, lin. 5° Indulg.--Quadraginta dies Indulgentiæ concedimus.

THAT whoever [e] offers or ſends, or Cauſes to be ſent to the *Chapel of the Holy Trinity in the Northern Part of the ſame Church*, either Gold, Silver, Veſtments, Books, Chalices, or any other Ornaments, which are wanting to the aforeſaid *Chapel*, or *Altar*, or Image of the *Holy Trinity*, which is in the ſame Chapel. ——— Or who ſhall fall down upon their Knees before the *Image* of the *Holy Trinity*, aforeſaid, and pray for the Health of Sir *Adam de Athol*, Kn^t^ as long as he lives, and for his Soul after his Deceaſe, and for the Soul of the Lady *Mary* his Wife, whoſe Body lies buried in the ſame *Chapel* of the *Holy Trinity*, ſhall, as often as they perform thoſe Things, or any of the Things before-mention'd, have the Benefit of a *Forty Days Indulgence*.

[e] Ac Capellæ Sanctæ Trinitatis in parte Aquilonari ejuſdem Eccleſiæ aurum argentum, &c. Lin. 6° Indulg'.

NOW from this it is obſervable, that that waſte Place in the *Northern Iſle*, which opens into the Quire muſt be the *Chapel* here ſpoken of. For there lies the Body of Sir *Adam's Wife*, which is ſaid in the Indulgence to be buried in the [f] *Chapel of the Holy Trinity*; as alſo the Body of Sir *Adam* himſelf. The Building itſelf is after the Manner of Chapels, which were added to pariſh Churches; and it is ſtill obſervable, that at the Top of the North Window in the Chapel there ſeems to be a Picture of the Holy Trinity, repreſented according to the Superſtition of theſe Times by the Face of *an old Man*, *our Saviour upon the Croſs*, and the Figure of a *Dove*; it having been always Cuſtomary in theſe Times, not only to have the *Image of the Saint* ſet up to whom the Church was dedicated, but alſo to adorn the Windows with it.

[f] *Et pro Anima Dominæ Mariæ ſponſæ ſuæ cujus Corpus in eadem Capella ſanctæ Trinitatis Quieſcit.* Lin. 9. Indulg.

I am of Opinion, that Sir *Adam de Athol* himſelf was the Founder of this Chapel, and my Reaſons for it are theſe,

1ſt, It was cuſtomary formerly for People of better Figure, to build a ſmall Chapel, at a convenient Part of their pariſh Church, that they might have a convenient Place to Worſhip God in, or that it might be a burial Place for them and their Families. Now it is evident, that this Chapel of the *Holy Trinity* is ſuch a one. For if you ſuppoſe the Chapel away, the Church itſelf will appear exactly uniform; which ſhews the *Chapel* has been added to the Church; and as Sir *Adam* and his *Lady* are buried in it, is pretty clear that They were the Founders. It may alſo be preſumed, that *He* built it, becauſe it ſeems to have been built when Sir *Adam* liv'd: For it is ſaid in the Indulgence to want Books, Chalices, Veſtments, *&c.* which implies it, at that Time, to have been *a new Chapel.* And beſides, Indulgences were granted towards the adorning of Churches or Chapels, immediately after they were built. This Chapel was therefore built a little before the granting of this Indulgence, which was when Sir *Adam* was living. And as his Wife was then dead

dead and buried in this Chapel; ſo ſhe ſeems to have been the firſt that was buried in it, and conſequently her Husband muſt have built it. *St. Andrew's Church.*

But my laſt Reaſon, I think, makes it amount to a Demonſtration. It may be obſerved in all Indulgences of this Kind, that it was not only requir'd of the People to offer Church Ornaments, but alſo to put up Prayers for the Founder. Thus for Inſtance; in an Indulgence granted in the Reign of King *Henry the Eighth* for the Repairing and Maintaining of the Church and Convent at *Kirby Beler's* in the County of *Leiceſter*, it was not only required that Money ſhould be given, but that they ſhould alſo ſay a 3 *Pater Noſter* with an *Ave* for the Souls of Sir *Roger Beler* and *Alyce* his Wife, Founder and Foundreſs. g Stavely *Ch. Hiſt.* pa. 100.

Now from hence it is plain, that Sir *Adam* and his *Lady* muſt have been the Founder and Foundreſs of this Chapel, becauſe they alone are mentioned in this Indulgence, and Prayers were to be put up for them, as they were for Sir *Roger* and his Lady juſt now mentioned.

Thus I think I have found out the ancient Name of your Chapel, and who was the Founder it. It may perhaps be ſomewhat Satisfactory to thoſe who are curious in thoſe Things, may retrieve the antient Name of your Chapel, and eſtabliſh the deſerved Remembrance of it's Founder. But be this as it will; as I have only theſe Things in View in making theſe Obſervations; ſo I hope you'll be ſo good as to accept of them, and allow them a Place among the Parchments of your Church.

I am, Gentlemen,

Silver-ſtreet,
Oct. 27. 1726.

Your moſt humble Servant,

Henry Bourne.

The Indulgence on which theſe Obſervations are founded are granted by *Oſwald*, the Biſhop of *Candida caſa*, which is in *Gallaway* in *Scotland*; it is dated at *York* 1392, the 12th Year of his Conſecration.

The 3d *Chantery* belonging to this Church was dedicated to St. *Thomas*. This I learn from an Account I have met with of a Houſe in this Street, which is ſaid to have belonged to the *Chantery* of St. *Thomas*, in the Church of St. *Andrew*'s.

It bounder'd on the Weſt by St. *Andrew*'s Church end, and on the North by a *Houſe*, which in the Reign of Q. *Elizabeth* was in the Poſſeſſion of *Richard Atkinſon*, and on the Eaſt by the *High-ſtreet*, and on the South againſt the *Church-Style*. It was valued at ten Shillings per Annum.

That there was ſuch a Chantery in St. *Andrew*'s (notwithſtanding the two former are ſuppoſed to be all belonging to this Church) is further evident, becauſe I meet alſo with an Account which ſays, that the Chantery of St. *Thomas* in St. *Andrew*'s, had an Orchard belonging to it, which paid a yearly Rent of Three Shillings and Four Pence to it; but where it ſtood is not mentioned. It was occupied by Sir *Robert Brandlin*.

That there were Lands belonging to the Chantery of St. *Mary* in this Church, which were ſituated in this Street, is certain. But where to fix them at this Time of Day is pretty Difficult. But wherever they were ſituated,

St. Andrew's *Church.*

ted, there was an Houſe ſituated near them, which paid to the *Priory* of *Hexham* Six Shillings per Annum.

THIS is mention'd when *Rowland* was Prior, in the Year 1490, in the Reign of *Henry* the 7th. [h]

[h] De Reb. Novocaſt'.

I meet with no account of the Lands belonging to the Chantery of the *Trinity*, except that of an Houſe, ſituated in a Place called *le Cow-garth* in this *Newgate-ſtreet*, which paid one Shilling per Annum to this Chantery, and a Tenement in *Weſtgate* which paid 4*s.* 4*d.*

THE Altar of this Church is very pretty and decent, it was beautified a few Years ago at the Charge of the Pariſh.

THERE is at the *Weſt-end* of this Church a *Beautiful* Gallery, which was built in the Year 1711, at the Charge of the Pariſh. In the Year 1726, the *Old Porch* was taken down, and the preſent one built,

Mr. *Chriſtopher Rutter* } Church-wardens. { Mr. *Thomas Shevil*
Mr. *Fenwick Lambert* } { Mr. *Percival Bell*

IN the Year 1726, the old Bells were taken down, and the preſent 6 were procured by a Collection made in the Town for them. The *Corporation* gave towards them 50*l.* They are exceeding Tunable, and have a ſoft melodious Sound.

THE *Floor* of the Body and the Iſles of this Church, were flagg'd in the Year 1707, which before they never had been.

BURIED *in this* CHURCH.

In the Chancel, near the Altar.

JAMES *Ogle* of *Cauſey-Park*, Eſq; upon whoſe Tomb-ſtone, which is of Marble, is the following Inſcription.

Hic Jacet Jacobus Ogle de Cauſey-Park in Comitatu Northumb. Armiger. Antiquitate Domus, Ut pote ex prenobili Baronia Ogle, de Ogle Stirpe Recta Linea Oriundus, vere clarus; Sed invicta in perduelles, Graſſentibus nuperis Civilibus Bellis, animi Magnitudine, Conſtantia in Regem etiam in Triſtiſſimo Authoritatis Deliquio Fidelitate in Superiores Obſervantia, in Pace Comitate, in Inferiores Benignitate, quæ omnia Juſtiſſimo Titulo ſua vocare poterat, Multo Illuſtrior. Obij Dec. 4 die Annoq; Dom. 1664.

THOMAS Harriſon, Barber Surgeon, who died *Feb.* 24th, 1679.

THOMAS Bednel, 14 *July*, 1701.

CHRISTOPHER Barker, *Octob.* 26, 1718.

ROBERT Tod, *Oct.* 5, 1730.

In TRINITY-CHAPEL.

SIR *Adam de Athol*, and his Wife *Mary*, under a very large Stone; which has originally been plated very curiouſly with Braſs. The Remains of their Effigies are ſtill to be ſeen. He is pictured at length in Armour, having a Sword on his left Side, and a Dagger on his Right. Her Effigies hath no thing remaining of it, but from the Shoulders upwards. The Arms of both their Families are ſtill to he ſeen on the Tomb-ſtone.

WHAT

St. Andrew's Church.

WHAT remains of the *Inſcription*, is this, *Hic Jacent Dominus* Adamarus *de* Atholl, *Miles*, & D'na Maria, *Uxor ejus quæ obiit Quarto decimo Die Menſis* —— *Anno Domini Milleſimo Tricenteſimo* —— *Animarum propitietur.*

THE remaining Part of the Date is broken off: However Grey, in his Account of this Stone, tells us, It was in the Year 1387, which is very probably the Time that his Wife died; for it is a Miſtake that he died then, as appears by the Indulgence above-mentioned.

JOSHUA Twizell, June 23d, 1718.

THOMAS Winſhip, Tanner, *September* 2d, 1695.

CHRISTOPHER Rutter, Baker and Brewer, *March* 17th, 1714.

MRS. *Elizabeth Daviſon*, Mother of Mr. *Thomas Daviſon*, *January* 20th, 1724, aged 84 Years.

NICHOLAS Fenwick, Merchant, 14th *December*, 1725.

MR. *John Dawſon*, Taylor.

MRS. *Barbara Daviſon*, *January* 8th, 1730.

NORTH ISLE.

ROBERT Mills, Houſe-Carpenter.

SOUTH ISLE.

DOROTHY Harriſon, *May* 27th, 1702.

LEGACIES *left to the* POOR *of the Pariſh of St.* ANDREWS.

LEFT by Sir *William Blackett*, Bar't, One Thouſand Pounds, the Profits, *&c.* of the Whole, in three Parts, equally to be divided, and yearly to be diſpoſed off at *Chriſtmas*, as followeth, *viz.*

ONE third Part to binding of Apprentices to Trades.

ONE other third Part to poor Houſe-holders.

THE remaining other Third to a School-Maſter to teach 30 Children.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
LEFT by Madam *Margaret Allgood*, in Moneys, now in the Hands of Mr. *John Ord*, the Sum of ——	100	00	00
PAYING yearly to the Church-Wardens at *Chriſtmas* the Sum of ——	006	00	00
LEFT by Mr. *Thomas Daviſon*, to be yearly paid in *December*, out of the Merchant's Company ——	001	00	00
LEFT by Mr. *Timothy Daviſon*, to be yearly paid at *Chriſtmas*, for 15 poor Freemen or Widows, not Merchants; out of the Merchants Company, the Sum of ——	001	00	00

St. Andrew's Church.

	l.	s.	d.
LEFT by Mr. *Andrew Aldworth*, to be paid at the Feaſt of St. *Andrew* yearly, out of a Houſe in *Akewell-gate*, in the Poſſeſſion of *Edward Wetherly*, the Sum of	001	00	00
LEFT by *Henry Hilton*, Eſq; to be paid yearly at *Chriſtmaſs*, for four poor Widows, the Sum of	004	00	00
PAID out of the Town of *Newcaſtle*, at two Payments, *viz.* half at *Michaelmas*, and half at *Lady-day*	004	00	00

The NAMES *of ſuch who pay out Rents.*

	l.	s.	d.
JOHN Barnes	1	00	00
Mrs. *Harriſon*	0	03	04
Robert Bell	1	04	00
Mary Bell	0	10	00
John Dawſon	0	16	00
Robert Bell	0	04	10
Widow *Oliver*, Darn Crook	0	03	08
Widow *Dixon*, Darn Crook	0	05	04
Anthony Hixon, Huxter-Booths	0	02	08
John Stobbart, Big-market	0	04	09
John Makepeace, Big-market	0	04	09
Mrs. *Cooke*, Groat-Market	0	13	04
Mr. *Pigg*	0	00	06
Robert Daviſon, Pilgrimſtreet	0	02	00
Nicholas Waugh, Pilgrimſtreet	0	04	00
William Varey	0	02	00
Mrs. *Fetherſtone*, Pilgrim-gate	0	02	00
Nicholas Robſon	0	03	00
Richard Kirkhouſe	0	03	00
William Stephenſon, Sidgate	0	02	00
Widow *Tate*	0	02	06
Widow *Forſter*	0	02	06
Robert Armſtrong	0	03	00
Richard Robinſon	0	03	04
John Stephenſon	0	04	00

CHARITY-SCHOOL.

THE *Charity-School* of this Pariſh was founded by Sir *William Blackett*, Bart. and the firſt Boy entred the School in *January* 170$\frac{7}{8}$: The Number of Boys it was founded for is *Thirty*. About the Year 1719, the late Sir *William Blackett*, the Son of the Founder, began the *Cloathing* of them.

THE *Vicar of this Town*, and the *Church-Wardens* have a Power of putting in the Maſter of this School, if their Choice is approved of by the Heir at Law.

THE Sallary of the Maſter is 20 *l. per Ann.* but out of it he pays School-Rent.

MINISTERS.

THE Miniſter of this Church is, as the Miniſter of St. *John*'s, Curate and Lecturer. As Curate, the Vicar pays him 3 *l. per Annum*, and as Lecturer he is paid by the Town 100 *l. per Annum*. The other Miniſter is the *Aſſiſtant*, and is paid by the Miniſter of the Pariſh.

THE Regiſter of this Church has been ſo badly kept, that I meet with the Names of none of it's Miniſters in it but one, viz. one *Stephen Dockwray*, *Anno* 1656; who ſucceeded him I know not, but one *Pottinger* was Miniſter here, and I remember Mr. *Richards* and Mr. *Shadford*.

JOHN *Elliſon*, A. M. of *Univerſity-College*, *Oxon.* the preſent Miniſter.

Curates I am told, were Mr. *Perkins*, Mr. *Straghan*, Mr. *Stoddard*, Mr. *Lyon*, Mr. *Simkoe*.

WIL-

WILLIAM Wilkinſon, the preſent Aſſiſtant Curate, A. M. of *Chriſt-College, Camb.* *St. Andrew's Church.*

THE Crown pays to the Miniſter of this Pariſh Five Pounds two Shillings and Six-pence *per Annum*.

THE Town was wont to give to this Church 12 Gallons of Wine every Year at *Eaſter*.

THE Town allows the preſent aſſiſtant Curate of this Church 10 Pounds *per Annum* for reading Prayers to the Priſoners in *Newgate*.

THE Prayers of this Church in the Worky-days are on *Wedneſday* and *Friday* in the Morning.

THE Sacrament is adminiſter'd here every 4th Sunday in the Month.

Sect. II.

ON the Eaſt-ſide of this Street, near the *New-gate*, is a Tenement which was given by Mrs. *Alice Belayſys* to *Univerſity-College* in *Oxford*. The Site of it is thus deſcrib'd; *Situatum eſt infra prædictam villam juxta Novam Portam ejuſdem villæ in quo quidem Tenement'* Thomas Gray Lidſter *modo inhabitat*, (*viz.*) *Inter Tenementum* Roberti Daunt *ex parte Boreali, & vicum Ducentem ad fratres minores ab Eccleſia Sancti* Andreæ *ex parte auſtrali*; But the ſame Writing goes further, *ac Tria Tenementa & duo Toſta, inde in ſimul ſituantur in eodem vico ducente a dicta Eccleſia Sancti* Andreæ *uſque Fratres prædictos, &c.*

OPPOSITE to St. *Andrew's* Church is a Lane, which leads to *Pilgrim-ſtreet* Gate, called the *High-fryer-chare*, becauſe of a Fryery which was in it, and becauſe it is higher up in the Town than the other Fryer Chare.

IN coming down this Street Southward from the Church of St. *Andrew's*, on the Right-hand, is an ancient Street called *Darn-crook*; in which Street were ſome Waſtes and Houſes belonging to the Nuns of St. *Bartholomew*, as there were in almoſt every Street in the Town. Oppoſite to this Place, on the Eaſt-ſide of this Street of *Newgate* is a little running Water which goes into *Lorkburne*. This little *Bourn* is taken Notice of in the Account of the Ward belonging to *Ficket-Tower*, and is called there, *a Bourn beſide Lam-place, that runneth towards Lorkburne*. To this Bourn it is, that the Priſoners belonging to *Newgate*, have Liberty to walk during the Time they are not confin'd to the Goal.

FROM thence, going ſtill Southward, the Street changes it's Name from *Newgate* to *Huxter's-Booths*; for thereabouts it was that the *Huxters* lived, as has been obſerved above, who ſupply'd the *Religious-houſes*, and the other People of this Part of the Town with Proviſions. A Part of theſe Houſes are ſtill to be ſeen, they ſtand by themſelves almoſt in the *middle of the Street*, nigh the *White-croſs*. *Grey* ſays, That this Part of the Town was in his Time called the *Huxters-Booths*; that is, as I underſtand him, from the *Bourn* abovementioned, to thoſe Houſes.

OPPOSITE to the *Booths* was a great Gate that led into the *Black-fryers*. It was ſituated between the Houſe of *William Wilkinſon*, Smith, and the Houſe of *Elizabeth Bell*, Widow. The Place now is the Entrance of a Garden belonging to Mr. *Nicholas Baily* of *Newcaſtle*. This I think is evident from a Grant of a Tenement from the *Black-fryers*, now in the Hands of Mr. *Tho. Marſhall*,

St. Andrew's Church.

ſhall of this Town; wherein in deſcribing the Situation of the Tenement, are theſe Words; *Sicut jacet in villa antedicta prope crucem vulgariter vocatam* Whytt-croſs *inter magnam portam prædictorum Fratrum e Regione prædictæ crucis ex parte Boreali*, &c. The Tenement deſcribed is the Houſe lately rebuilt by Mr. *Marſhall* aforeſaid. Since this Conjecture from the Writing above-mentioned, I have met with the Manuſcript of Mr. *Milbank*, which very much corroborates it. The Words are theſe; the Gate-way to this Houſe was from the White-croſs, and was called when our Author liv'd, *Wind*'s-*hole*. The way was a narrow Lane to the Fryery, which in his Time was joining to Mr. *Brandling*'s Ground, whereupon there was, (and ſtill is) a Mill.

THE Buſineſs and Trade of this upper Part of the Street, is chiefly that of the *Tanners*.

WHITE-CROSS.

FROM the *Huxters Booths* to almoſt the *Nun-gate*, the Street changes it's Name again, for the Name of the *White-Croſs*, becauſe of a *Croſs* which ſtood there; to which, from the *Huxſter*'s *Booths*, was the ancient Market of this Town, as there is at this Day at the *Cale-Croſs*. This *Croſs* was pulled down that very Night after Sir *George Selby* dyed, and King *James*, of Sacred Memory, *March* 24. [i]

[i] *Milbank*, M. S.

ON the Place where the Croſs ſtood was a Ciſtern for receiving of that Water, which goes by the Name of the *New-Water*. This was lately pulled down, and there is now in the Place where the Croſs was, a Pillar of Stone-work. The Street hereabouts is wide and ſpacious, and having in it ſeveral good Buildings; ſuch are the Houſes of *William Carr*, Eſq; *Thomas Clennell*, Eſq; *&c.* There are four Fairs kept in this Street in the Year, one at *Lammas* for Horſes, and another at St. *Lukeſmaſs* for Horſes: The other two are for *Black-Cattle*, the one on *All-Souls Day*, and the other at *Martinmas*.

NEAR the Croſs is a Lane called the *Low-fryer-chare*; it got the Name of *Fryer-chare* from it's being ſituated near the *Black-fryers*, and of the *Low-fryer-chare*; becauſe it is not ſo high up the Town as the other *Fryer-chare*.

IT was alſo called formerly *Shod-fryer-chare*, becauſe the *Black-fryers* were alſo called *Shod-fryers*.

Sect. III.

NUNN-GATE.

FROM the *White-croſs* Southward the Street leads to the *Nun-gate*, which gives Name to a ſmall Part of the Street thereabouts.

THIS Gate was not the *Great-gate* of the *Nunnery*, but a back Paſſage to it; for the *Nunnery* was ſituated lower down, as may ſtill be ſeen by the Ruins of ſome old Walls in their Garden: Probably it was ſituated about the Place where Mr. *Hebdon*, a few Years ago built a large Houſe, which is built upon the ſame Ground where the *old ſtone Houſe* ſtood, inhabited by Mr. *Green*, which ſeem'd to have been built out of the Ruins of this *Nunnery*. Here it was that King [k] *Henry*, the Firſt founded the Hoſpital of St. *Bartholomew* the *Apoſtle*, for the *Nuns* of *Newcaſtle*. In [l] a Charter granted them ſome Time after

[k] Speed *Hiſt.*
[l] H. Rex, &c. Sciatis me conceſſiſſe & Charta confirmaſſe monialibus Sancti Bartholomei de Novo Caſtello ſuper Tynam omnes Donationes, quæ eis rationabiliter factæ ſunt: Videlicet, Eccleſiam Sancti Bartholomei, & Hoſpitale Sanctæ Mariæ de prædicto Caſtello & Terram, &c. Et XX acras de ſcala & IX Tofta & Horſeyol, & duos Solidos de Gatiſheved & omnia alia quæ eis Rationabiliter data ſunt vel Dabuntur. Quare volo & firmiter precipio, &c. Teſt' *Will. de Mandavilla, Reginald. de Curtnay, Willielmo de Scuttevilla, Thomas de Bardulf, Robert de Scutevilla, Richard Gosfard.*

after they were founded, which I take to be a Charter of King *Henry* the Second's, they had all the Things beſtowed upon them, confirmed: The 20 *Acres* mentioned in the Charter I have not been able to find out. A Manuſcript of Mr. *Joſhua Douglas*'s ſays, that probably all that Side of the Street, from the *Nuns* to *Newgate*, belonged to theſe *Nuns*, for their Garden reaches to *High-fryer-chare*. This indeed is highly propable, for the nine Tofts or Crofts confirmed to them in this Charter, ſeem to be a good Proof of the Truth of it. *Nuns of St. Bartholow.*

In the Garden which belong'd to them, call'd ſtill the *Nun's-Garden*, is a *low Square Vale*, at the South Weſt Corner of which Tradition ſays, there is a *Vault*, which leads to the *Black-fryers*. Mr. *Richmond*, the preſent Steward of Mr. *Blackett*, told me, he had ſeen the Entrance into it; but that now it was fill'd up with Earth.

[1] *STELLA*, an ancient Village, ſituated on the South of the River *Tyne*, belonged to the *Nuns* of this Hoſpital, [1] De rebus Novocaſt'.

On *September* the 12th, 2d of *Charles* the Second, after the Death of Sir *Nicholas Tempeſt*, of *Stella*, of the County of *Durham*, Knight and Baronet, it was found that he dyed poſſeſſed of the Manour of *Stella*, in the Pariſh of *Ryton*, in the County of *Durham*, which had been Part of the Lands of the *Houſe* or *Monaſtery* of St. *Bartholomew* in *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*. The following Writing, for which I am obliged to the worthy Dr. *Hunter*, of *Durham*, and from which I had this Confirmation, is as follows.

12° *Die* Septemb. *Anno* 2° Caroli *Regis Compertum poſt Mortem* Nicholai Tempeſt, *de* Stelley, *in Com'* Dunelm' *Milit' & Baronet' Quod fuit Seiſſatus de & in Manerio de* Stellingley, *al's Vocat'* Stelley, *ſituat' Stant' & exiſten' prope aquam de* Tyne *in Parochia de* Ryton, *in Ep'tu* Dunelm' *cum ſuis Juribus, Membris & Pertinenciis Univerſis: Ac de omnibus terris arabilibus Pratis, Paſcuis, Paſturis, Boſcis, Subboſcis, Communiis, Piſcationibus, Mineris Carbonum, infra ſolum & Fundum ibidem comoditatibus, Proficuis, emolumentis, & aliis advantagiis, eidem Manerio de* Stellingley, *al's* Stelley, *pertinentibus Vel Ullo modo Spectantibus Nuper parcella Poſſeſſionum Domus ſive Monaſterii S.* Bartholomei *infra Villam* Novi Caſtri *ſuper* Tinam *Diſſoluti.*

There were, as is obſerved above, Waſtes and Houſes, in the *Side*, in *Pilgrim-ſtreet*, in the *Fleſh-market*, *Oat-market*, *Darncrook*, and almoſt all the Town over, which belonged to the *Nuns*. The Piece of Ground above the *Town-moor*, called from them the *Nun-moor*, belonged to them. Mr. *Riddle*'s Houſe and Chapel in *Gateſide*, (commonly called *Gateſide-houſe*) was, according to ſome, a Sort of Infirmary for the *Nuns* of this Hoſpital.

Dr. *Smith*, in his Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory of *Bede* [m] ſays, that in *Gateſide* there are no Footſteps remaining of the ancient *Monaſtery* of *Uttanus*; but of a more Modern one, we ſee a moſt beautiful Chapel, which is not as yet in Ruins. There is a Tradition that this was a Cell of the *Nuns* of *Newcaſtle*, tho' we cannot readily Quote any Authority for it.

The Tradition mention'd by theſe Gentlemen appears ſomewhat probable, for in the Charter before-metioned the *Nuns* of St. *Bartholomew* received two Shillings annually from this Cell.

It is alſo not improbable but St. *Mary*'s Hoſpital in *Weſtgate*, was alſo a Cell to this Nunnery: It appearing plainly from the Charter above, that St. *Mary*'s was dependant on it.

[m] Ubi nulla remanent antiqui monaſterii Uttani: veſtigia Reſentioris quidem, Pulcherrimam videmus Capellum vix adhuc Ruinis Succumbentem. Traditio eſt, cellam fuiſſe ſanctimonialium Novocaſtrentium, licet ejus Hiſtoriam apud Autores vix inveneris. Smith in Not' Bed. lib. 3. C. 21.

Nuns of St. Bartholow.

Lel. Vol. 1. p. 41.

And it's ſaid in *Leland*, that the Hoſpital of St. *Mary* in *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne* was given to the Uſe of *theſe Nuns*.

It appears alſo from the Charter juſt above-mentioned, that among the other Things confirmed to this *Hoſpital*, the Church of St. *Bartholomew* was one. I may be ask'd therefore where this Church was Situated. In anſwer to this I dare venture to ſay, that there never was any ſuch Church in this Town; I mean a Pariſh Church: And therefore it muſt have been the Church or *Chapel* belonging to this Hoſpital; and conſequently muſt have been ſeated where the Hoſpital was. And this appears to be the rather true, becauſe we have no other mention made of their *Chapel*, and becauſe when it is mention'd in the Charter it is ſaid to be given them, that they may ſerve God in it.

In the Year 1355, *Thomas Hatfield*, Biſhop of *Durham*, confirmed to the Nuns of this Houſe, the Abbeſs they had elected; her Name was *Alice Davill*. She had been not duly elected, and therefore he made the Election void; but however, as ſhe was a Perſon the *Convent* very much approv'd of, the Biſhop of his ſpecial Favour order'd her to preſide over them.

This was granted at *Aukland*, *May* the 9th, in the Tenth Year of his Conſecration.

Dr. *Hunter* of *Durham* obliged me with the following Copy of the Biſhop's Grant.

THOMAS *permiſſione divina* Dunelm' *Epiſcopus Religioſæ mulieri Dominæ* Aliciæ Davill *ſalutem gratiam & Benedictionem. Licet Electionem quam dilectæ Filiæ moniales & Conventus Domus ſeu Prioratus S.* Bartholomei *in villa* Novi Caſtri *ſuper* Tynam *noſtræ Dioceſ' de Te in Prioriſſam earundem & Domus ſuæ prædictæ fecerant; propter peccatum in forma ejuſdem Caſſaverimus, juſtitia ſuadente. Conſiderantes tamen quod prædictæ moniales in Te tanquam habilem & idoneam ad regimen Prioratus prædicti Direxerant vota ſua, Te in Prioriſſam Domus prædictæ de noſtra ſpeciali gratia præficiamus & ordinamus, Tibiq; curam & regimen ejuſdem committimus, cum ſuis juribus & pertinentiis univerſis, In cujus Rei, &c. Dat' in Manerio noſtro de* Aukland *die nono Menſis* Maii *Anno Dom'* 1355, *Et noſtræ Conſecrationis Decimo.*

o Madox. Firm. Burg. p. 4.

In the Year o 1486, the *Prioreſs* and *Convent* of St. *Bartholemew*, granted Land to *Thomas Lokwood* and his Heirs, *ad Feodi Firmum.*

AGNES Lawſon, the laſt Prioreſs, ſurrendred up this Convent the 3d of *January*, 1540, 31ſt *Henry* 8th, and had a Penſion of 6 *l. per Annum* allowed. It was valued 26th of *Henry* 8th at 36 *l.* 10 *s. per Ann. Dugdale* 37 *l.* 4 *s.* 2 *d.*

It was after this in the Hands of the Lady *Gaveere*, who ſold it to Mr. *Robert Anderſon*, who pulled down all the Houſes therein; it being a Receptacle for Scots and Unfreemen, and he bought it on Purpoſe to diſlodge them. He alſo bought the Garden, and after having raiſed the Dean that went thro' it, he made it a very pleaſant Place; it was from Corner to Corner Eleven Score Yards. P

P Milbank M. S.

It is now the Property of *Walter Blackett*, Eſq; and is a very delightful Meadow.

Sect.

Sect. IV.

SCOTCH INN.

OPPOSITE to this *Nunnery*, on the Weſt-ſide of the Street, is an *ancient Building* with a large *Gate*, which has formerly been a Piece of ſtately Workmanſhip. [q] This Sir *Robert Shaftoe*, Recorder of this Town, was of Opinion, was the Houſe of the Earls of *Northumberland*, and was called the *Earls Inn*. *Grey* ſays it was called the *Scotch Inn*; becauſe it was there that the *Kings*, *Nobility*, and *Lards* of *Scotland* lodged in Time of Truce or League with *England*.

[q] De rebus Novocaſt'.

THIS Street from the *Scotch Inn*, or thereabouts, takes the Name of the *Bigg* and *Oat-market*; becauſe in the Middle of it is kept a *Market* of *Bigg* and *Oats* every Tueſday and Saturday. Here the Street is broader than almoſt any Street in the whole Town, and adorn'd with good Houſes: At the End of it Southward, is a very great *Market* for *Poultry*, which gives the Name of the *Pullen-market* to this Part of the Street.

H

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

Of the Diviſion of this Street.

HAVING now got as far as the End of the broad Part of this Street, we have the Breadth of it divided into *Three Streets*. The firſt *Street*, or that on the Right Hand, is called the *Meal-market*, the *Oatmeal-market*, or *Groat-market*, becauſe of the *Oatmeal*, which is ſold there every Day of the Week, but more eſpecially on the *Saturday*'s. What Name it had formerly, or whether it ever had any other, I cannot ſay; but this is certain, that it has retained it's preſent Name above *two hundred Years*.

AT the Upper-end of this Street, or the North-end of it, is the *Poſt-houſe* of this Town, which is adorned with a pretty *Area* of a *Quadrangular Figure*, together with a good Garden: It belongs to Mr. *James Bell*, the preſent Poſt-Maſter.

AS you deſcend from this End of the Street, you turn the Corner of this Houſe upon the Right Hand, into a Lane called the *Pudding-chare*, or as I have ſeen it in ſome ancient Writings *Budding-chare*, which leads into *Weſtgate*. There were three Houſes in this Lane which paid an Annual Rent to the Chantry of the *Holy Trinity* in St. *John*'s Church; one paid 20 *d. per Ann.* another 2 *d.* and the third 4 *d.* The Lane called *Roſemary-lane*, which turns upon the Right Hand as you go down this Chare into *Weſtgate*, was formerly called St. *John*'s *Chare*; becauſe it led from the *Pudding-chare* to St. *John*'s Church.

IN this Lane there is a *Waſte*, which belong'd to the Nuns of St. *Bartholomew*, boundering on the Weſt on the Common Gutter, and on the North on the Chantery Lands.

THIS Waſte is the Ground where are now the Gardens of Mr. *James Bell*, Poſt-maſter, and the old Houſes on the North of theſe Gardens, now the Property of Mr. *Ralph Trotter*, are the *Chantery Lands* here mentioned.

OVER

OVER againſt the South-end of this Lane, which ſo leads to St. *John's* Church, is an ancient Alms-houſe, in which live ſeven poor People, who have a ſmall Allowance at Chriſtmas from the Town.

HAVING paſt the Eaſt-end of the *Pudding-chare*, we go Southward, which leads into the Body of the *Meal-market*, aforeſaid.

THERE is little in this Street worth taking Notice of; the Houſes generally are very ancient and mean, the few good ones are one which was built the laſt Year by Mr. *Prior* of this Town, Cooper, an ancient Inhabitant in this Street; and another the Houſe below it, which belongs to Mr. *William Harriſon*, Dyer, which was formerly the Dwelling-houſe of *Timothy Robſon*, Eſq; Alderman of this Town, and ſometime Mayor; and ſome few others.

IN the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth* a Houſe in this Street belonging to one *William Penrith*, whoſe Site is now loſt, paid an annual Rent to the Chantery of our Lady in the Pariſh Church of *Long-benton*.

*THE late Mr. *Horſely* tells us of another Houſe in this Street, in the laying of the Foundation of which, about 15 or 16 Years ſince, the Maſons ſtruck upon the Roman Wall at each of the Side Walls, ſo that the Building ſtands croſs the Roman Wall. But where the Site of it is he does not ſay. *Rom. Britann. p. 132.

TOWARDS the lower end of this Street is a large open, where is a *Market* every Saturday for *Wool*, below this again a Lane leading into *Weſtgate*, called *Denton-chare*.

PASSING by the Eaſt-end of this Chare, we come to the ancient *Iron-Market*, which was oppoſite to St. *Nicholas Church*, in that Piece of Ground leading to the Side, from the Houſe of Mr. *Charles Clark*, and from below the Shop of the late Mr. *John Kellot*, Smith.

ANOTHER Street which the broad Street of the *Big-market* is divided into is the *Middle-ſtreet*, ſo called becauſe it ſtands in the Middle of the Streets in this Part of the Town; for it has on the Eaſt-ſide of it the *Fleſh-market* and *Pilgrim-ſtreet*, and on the Weſt, the *Oatmeal-Market*, and *Weſtgate*.

THIS Street bore anciently three Names, the upper Part of it was called *Skinner-gate*, the lower Part of it *Spurrier-gate* and *Sadler-gate*.

IT is a Street as it was in *Grey's* Time, where all Sorts of Artificers have Shops and Houſes.

WE come now to the 3d Street, (*viz.*) the *Fleſh-market*, at the upper-end of which is the *Upper-dean-bridge*, ſo called becauſe of the two Bridges which croſs this Dean or Rivulet, which runs into *Lorkburne*, this is that which is the higher or upper one.

HAVING paſſed by the Weſt-end of this Bridge we go Southward into the *Fleſh-market*.

GREY tells us, " that when the Good-men of this Town began to trade " and venture beyond the Seas, they built many Ships, and procured a Char- " ter from the Kings of *England* to carry Fells beyond Seas, and to bring in " foreign Commodities. The Staple was then at *Antwerp* in *Brabant*, called " *Commune totius Europæ Emporium*. The *Charter* of the *Merchant Adventurers* " was the firſt Charter that was granted by any King to any Town.

" AFTER this Grant this Town flouriſhed in trading, built many fair " Houſes in the *Fleſh-market*, then called *Cloth-market*. The Merchants had

" their Shops and Ware-houſes there, in the Back-parts of their Houſes: The " River of *Tyne* flowed and ebbed, where Boats came up with Commodities; " which Trade of Merchandizes continued many Years.

" In this Street the Mayors, Aldermen, and richeſt Men of the Town " lived.

Part of the preſent *Fleſh-market* was called the *Cloth-market*, and part of it the *Fleſh-market* and *Fiſh-market*. An Anonymous Authority ſays, that in *Pilgrim-ſtreet* was the Market for *Fiſh*, that came up to the *Nether-dean-bridge*. But this in my Opinion is a Miſtake. For in the Ward belonging to *Morden-Tower*, part of it is over the *Fleſh-ſhambles* from the North Weſt Church Stile of St. *Nicholas*, unto the *Fiſh-ſhambles*. Conſequently the *Fiſh* that came up to the *Nether-dean-bridge* muſt have been ſold in the *Fleſh-market*, not in *Pilgrim-ſtreet*. The Shops of this Street are at preſent the Shops of Artificers, and the Houſes either chiefly Coffee-houſes or Taverns, or Ale-houſes.

In ſome ancient Writings belonging to that worthy Gentleman *The Rev. Mr.* Smith *of* Melſonby, I find that ſeveral Houſes in this Street paid an annual Rent to *Univerſity College* in *Oxford*; one of them in particular nigh the Church Yard paid 6 *s.* in the Year 1304, and ſo did many Houſes in the other Streets of this Town to the ſame *College*. Several of theſe were the Gift of the Lady *Ann Bellaſys* to this College, *An.* 1444.

The *Fleſh-market* in this Street, which is held every Saturday, is a very great Market, not only as it ſupplies the Town in a great Meaſure, but as it alſo furniſhes the Country for ſeveral Miles round. Beſides there are ſeveral Thouſands of People belonging to the *Coal-Works*, ſuch as *Staith-Men*, *Waggoners*, *Pit-Men*, *Wrights*, *Keel-Men*, &c. all which for the moſt part have their Proviſions from this Market.

The Proviſion alſo for *Ships*, is got from this Market. And this indeed muſt be very conſiderable, when there will be ſometimes 3 or 4 hundred Sail in at a Time.

There are 2 *Fairs* kept in this Market every Year for 8 Days together. the one begins upon *Lammas* Day, or the Firſt of *Auguſt*, which *Grey* calls *a remarkable Time of the Year*, but why he calls it ſo, he gives no Account. This Fair is in ſome Meaſure of an ancient ſtanding. For we meet with ſome Account of it in the Reign of King *John*, mentioned in a Charter of another of our Kings. The Words are theſe, *Inſuper cum Dicti Burgenſes per Chartam præfati Joannis Regis habeant in dicto Burgo unam feriam ſingulis annis per duos dies duraturam*, viz. *in vigilia & in die Sancti Petri ad Vincula, &c.*

Now from this it appears that King *John* granted to the Town of *Newcaſtle*, *Lammas* Fair, which he order'd ſhould be held on the Eve of St. *Peter ad Vincula*, and upon the Day it ſelf. [r] I ſuppoſe *Grey* calls it a remarkable Time of the Year, as well becauſe it is called *Lammas* Day as becauſe it is called St. *Peter advincula*. As it is *Lammas* Day, it is a remarkable Time of the Year, for it is called *Lambmas* becauſe *Lambs* were not then fit to eat, they were grown too big: *aliter* from the *Sax.* Hlaꝛmæſſe *q. d Loafmas*, becauſe on that Day the Engliſh made an Offering of Bread made with *new Wheat*. On this Day it was, that Tenants that held Lands of the Cathedral Church of *York* (which is dedicated to St. *Peter ad Vincula*) were bound by their Tenure to bring a *Live Lamb* into the Church at *High-maſs* on that Day.

[r] Blount in Verb.

It is alſo a remarkable Time, as it is St. *Peter ad vincula*, and as it is called the *Gule* of *Auguſt*, from the Latin *Gula*, a Throat. The Reaſon is ſet down in *Durand's Rationale* (*Lib.* 7. *c.* 19.) who ſays, that one *Quirinus*, a *Tribune*, having a Daughter that had a Diſeaſe in her Throat, went to *Alexander*, then Pope of

of *Rome*, the 6th from St. *Peter*, and deſired of him to borrow, or to ſee the *Chains*, that St. *Peter* was chained with under *Nero*; which being obtained, the ſaid Daughter kiſſing the Chains, was cured of her Deſeaſe, and *Quirinus* with his Family baptized. *Tunc dictus* Alexander *Papa hoc Feſtum in Calendis auguſti celebrandum inſtituit, & in honorem beati* Petri *Eccleſiam in Urbe Fabricavit, ubi vincula ipſa repoſuit, & ad Vincula nominavit, & in calendis auguſti dedicavit. In qua Feſtivitate Populus illic ipſa vincula hodie Oſculatur.* So that this Day being before called only the Calends of *Auguſt*, was upon this Occaſion termed indifferently either St. *Peter*'s Day *ad Vincula*, from the Inſtrument that wrought the Miracle; or the Gule of *Auguſt* from that Part of the Virgin whereon the Miracle was wrought. *Blount in verb.*

AFTER this Fair granted by King *John*, it was by a ſucceeding King, ordered to begin at the ſame Time, and to continue 28 Days. When it was reduced to the Time above-mentioned I have not met with.

THE other Fair held in this Market is at St. *Lukeſmas*, it was granted to the Town in the Reign of *Henry* the 7th. During the Time of theſe Fairs there is a Court of *Pye-powder*. All the Privileges and Power that a Court Leet can have, is granted to this Court. *Grey* 17.

TOWARDS the South-end of this was a large *Croſs*, with a lead Ciſtern at the Top of it to hold the Water, called the *New-water*; which was pulled down about 3 Years ago. Beyond this, at the End of this Street is the *Cordiners Meeting-houſe.*

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Of St. NICHOLAS *Church.*

AT the End of the *Fleſh-market*, on the South-ſide of the *Cordiners* Meeting-houſe, juſt now mentioned, ſtands the Church of St. *Nicholas*. It is a very grand and magnificent Building, being in length 79 Yards, two Foot, three Quarters; in breadth 24 Yards, two Foot, three Quarters; and of an Height equal and proportionable. Who it was founded by I have no where met with, but if a Conjecture may be made, it was perhaps founded by *Henry* the Firſt: But be this as it will, it is certain it is as old as his Days. For [f] it was this King that gave it to the Church and Canons of St. *Mary*'s of *Carliſle*; and alſo at the ſame Time the Church of *Newburn*.

[f] *Henricus* Rex, Angliæ Archiepiſcopo *Ebor'* & Epiſcopo *Dunelm'* & Vicecomiti de *Northumberlanda* Salutem. Sciatis me dediſſe & conceſſiſſe Deo & Sanctæ *Mariæ* de *Cairlelia* & Canonicis ejuſdem loci, Eccleſiam de *Novo Caſtello* ſuper *Tynam* & Eccleſiam de *Newburna* & Eccleſia quas *Ricardus* de aurea Valle de me tenet' poſt obitum ejus, & *Ricardus*, & Clerici qui ipſis Eccleſiis deſerviunt, recognoſcant de Canonicis ipſius & faciant eis ſervitium quod mihi facere ſolebant & Poſt obitum eorum redigantur Eccleſiæ in Manus Canonicorum, Ita quod Clerici qui eis Deſerviant, habeantinde Neceſſaria & Canonici habeant reliquum. Dugdal. Monaſt. P. 2. p. 73.

IN a Book belonging to the Veſtry of St. *Nicholas*, it is ſaid to be founded in the Year 1091; but what Authority this Account depends upon, I know not; however it is ſomewhat probable.

THE ordering of the *Vicarage* was not 'till ſome Years after. The King indeed in his Charter makes a general Proviſion of what is neceſſary for the *Miniſter* of this Church, but does not ſay what that is. This was done by *Hugh Pudſey*, Biſhop of *Durham*, as *Thomas Hatfield*, one of his Succeſſors gave it under his Epiſcopal Seal at *Auckland*, *June* 6th, 1360. For having ſearched the Regiſter of *Hugh*, his Predeceſſor, he found, that he with the Conſent of the *Prior*, and Convent of *Carliſle*, order'd the *Vicarage* of St. *Nicholas* in *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, on the Day before the Converſion of St. *Paul*, or *January* 24th, 1194, and gave the *Vicar*, for the Time being, a Portion, or Maintenance, *viz.* all the *Fruits*, *annual Profits*, *Oblations*, *Obventions* whatſoever, of what Kind or Thing ſoever they were, belonging to the Church of St. *Nicholas*, except the great Tythes belonging to the ſame Church.

THIS Account I am obliged to Dr. *Hunter* of *Durham* for, who favoured me with the following Tranſcript from Biſhop *Hatfield*'s Regiſter.

Ordinatio Vicariæ B. *Nicholai*, de *Novo Caſtro*.

NOverint Univerſi quod Nos Thomas, *Permiſſione Divina* Dunelm' *Epiſcopus inſpecto Regiſtro Bonæ Memoriæ* Hugonis *dudum* Dunelm' *Epiſcopi Prædeceſſoris Noſtri, comperimus in eodem quod dictus* Hugo, *Epiſcopus Vicariam Villæ* Novi

Novi Castri *super* Tynam, *Nostræ Dioces' Ordinavit, & Portionem, pro sustentatione Vicarii ejusdem qui pro tempore fuerit in eadem de fructibus ad dictam Ecclesiam pertinentibus taxavit Statuit & Limitavit, sub hac forma.*

Hugo *Dei Gratia* Dunelm' *Episcopus omnibus Sanctæ Matris Ecclesiæ Filiis ad quos Literæ istæ pervenerint Salutem. Noverit Univeritas Vestra quod Nos Anno Dom'* 1194. *Pridie anti Conversionem Sancti* Pauli, *Vicariam Ecclesiæ Beati* Nicholai *de* Novo Castello *super* Tynam, *Nostræ Dioces' alias in eadem Ordinatam de Unanimi consensu Dilectarum Filiorum Nostrorum Prioris & Conventus* Karliol' *Dictam Ecclesiam Beati* Nicholai *in Usus suos Canonice obtinentium, Portionem infra scriptam pro sustentatione Vicarii ejusdem, qui est, et pro tempore erit in eadem ex Nostri Pastoralis Officii Debito taxamus, Statuimus, & Ordinamus; viz. quod quilibet Vicarius illius Ecclesiæ qui pro tempore fuerit, pro sustentatione sua & Portione congrua percipiat & Habeat omnes Fructus, proventus, oblationes, obventiones quascunq; ad Dictam Ecclesiam qualitercunq; pertinentes de quibuscunq; rebus existentes, Decimis Garbarum Dictæ Ecclesiæ duntaxat exceptis. In quarum Inspectionis & Compertionis testimonium Sigillum Nostrum fecimus hiis apponi. Dat' in Manerio Nostro De* Auckland, *Sexto Die Mensis* Junii, *Anno Dom'* 1360, *& Nostræ Consecrationis quinto decimo.*

The *Steeple* of this Church is in Height 64 Yards, one Foot, three Quarters. It is supposed, as to it's Model, to be the most curious in the whole Kingdom: It is adorned with 13 *Pinacles*, and a large and beautiful *Lanthorn*, which stands upon two very bold Arches of Stone, and at the Top of the said *Lanthorn* stands the tall *Spire*, by much the largest belonging to the *Steeple*. On the Corners of the old *Tower*, upon which stands the said beautiful Structure, are four *Images*, one at each Corner, cut at length in Stone. 'Tis said that *Ben. Johnson*, the Poet, made the following Lines upon it.

My Altitude High, my Body four Square,
My Foot in the Grave, my Head in the Air,
My Eyes in my Sides, five Tongues in my Womb.
Thirteen Heads upon my Body, four Images alone;
I can direct you where the Wind doth stay,
And I tune God's Precepts twice a-Day.
I am seen where I am not, I am heard where I is not,
Tell me now what I am, and see that you miss not.

[t] Ex Grey.

It is said, and indeed confessed, that *Robert Rhodes* was more probably the Builder of this *Steeple* than any other Person: His Name being at the Bottom of the *Belfry*.

Orate pro anima Roberti Rhodes.

But who this *Robert Rhodes* was, is more uncertain. *Grey* tells us, that *Robert de Rhodes* was the Lord Prior of *Tinmouth*, in *Henry* the 6th Days. And an *Anonymous Authority* seems to suggest, that this *Robert Rhodes* was one of the Bishop of *Durham*'s Justices; because in a Register at *Durham*, there is mention made of *Robert Rhodes*, *ab Anno* 1486, *ad An'* 1537, and *Agnes* his Wife.

But neither of these seem to me to be the true one. I am rather inclinable to believe, that one *Robert Rhodes*, Esq; who lived in this Town in the Reign of *Henry* the 6th was the true Person. We meet with this Gentleman's Name in an Inquisition that was taken at the Castle of *Newcastle*, in the 25th of *Henry* the 6th, 1447; for two of the Gentlemen present were *Roger Thornton*, the Son of the famous Benefactor of that Name, and *Robert Rhodes*, and they were also first mentioned after the Mayor.

[u] In the Year 1451, we meet again with the same Person, who together with the said *Roger Thornton*, by an Instrument bearing the same Date, conveyed some Houses for the Use of a *Chantery Priest* to pray for the Soul of

[u] Lib. de Reb. 11.

William Johnſon. We have alſo a further Account of this Gentleman in the Year 1500, for an Inſtrument bearing that Date informs us, that the *Mayor* and Inhabitants of *Newcaſtle*, gave a Tenement to a Prieſt to live in, who was to pray for the Soul of *Robert Rhodes* and *Agnes* his Wife, at the Altar of St. *John* the Baptiſt, and *John* the Evangeliſt in St. *Nicholas* Church.

Now when it is conſidered that this *Robert Rhodes*, I am ſpeaking of, was ſo great a Man in this Town, that he lived in the ſame Reign in which *Grey* acknowledges the *Lanthorne* to have been built, namely in the Reign of *Hen.* the 6th, and that he was ſo commemorated by the *Mayor* and Inhabitants after his Deceaſe, I dare ſay it will appear much more probable that he was the Builder than either of the others.

There might indeed be, and probably there was a *Robert Rhodes*, Prior of *Tinmouth*, in the Reign of *Hen.* the 6th, but I never met with any Benefactions of the Priors of *Tinmouth* to the Town of *Newcaſtle*. They were on the contrary mortal Enemies to this Place, and always jealous of it's encreaſing Glory. As to the other *Robert Rhodes*, one of the *Biſhop*'s *Juſtices*, he was alive in the Year 1537, which was the 29th of *Henry* the 8th, and ſo comes too late to build a Steeple in the Reign of *Henry* the 6th. I have been told by a worthy Gentleman, and one who is curious in theſe Things, that this *Robert Rhodes*, ſo taken Notice of by this Town, was *Eſcheator*.

There is a traditional Story of this Building I am now treating of, which may not be improper to be here taken Notice of. In the Time of the Civil Wars, when the *Scots* had beſieg'd the Town for ſeveral Weeks, and were ſtill as far as at firſt from taking it, the General ſent a Meſſenger to the Mayor of the Town, and demanded the Keys, and the Delivering up of the Town, or he would immediately demoliſh the *Steeple* of St. *Nicholas*. The Mayor and Aldermen upon hearing this, immediately ordered a certain Number of the chiefeſt of the Scottiſh Priſoners to be carried up to the Top of the old *Tower*, the Place below the *Lanthorne*, and there confined; after this they returned the *General* an Anſwer to this Purpoſe, That they would upon no Terms deliver up the Town, but would to the laſt Moment defend it: That the *Steeple* of St. *Nicholas* was indeed a beautiful and magnificent Piece of Architecture, and one of the great Ornaments of their Town; but yet ſhould be blown into Attoms before ranſom'd at ſuch a Rate: That however, if it was to fall, it ſhould not fall alone; that the ſame Moment he deſtroyed the beautiful Structure, he ſhould Bath his Hands in the Blood of his Countrymen; who were placed there on Purpoſe either to preſerve it from Ruin, or to die along with it. This Meſſage had the deſired Effect. The Men were there kept Priſoners during the whole Time of the Siege, and not ſo much as one Gun fired againſt it.

There were only five Bells originally belonging to this Church, but of late Years the Number is encreas'd to Eight. The great Bell, call'd the common Bell, was ſent to *Colcheſter* to be new caſt in the Year 1615, it weighed 3129 lb. They are very large ones, have a bold and noble Sound, and yet exceedingly ſweet and Harmonious. The three latter Bells were given to this Church by the *Corporation*.

In the Year 1723, *William Elliſon*, Eſq; Mayor, and *Robert Sowersby*, Eſq; Sheriff, the *Steeple* was repaired at the Expence of the *Corporation*.

At the North Door of this Church, it is obſervable, that the *large Flagg* which is the firſt Step into the Church, is cut all along the Surface with *uneven Lines*, in Imitation of the Waves of the Sea. This is a ſilent Remembrancer of the *Saint* the Church is dedicated to; for St. *Nicholas*, the Biſhop of *Myra*, who lived in the Time of *Conſtantine* the Great, is ſo famous among ſome for his Miracles and Apparitions by Sea, that he has merited the Title of the *Patron of the Sailors*.

THERE were no fewer than 9 *Chanteries* belonging to this Church, which are valued at 48 *l.* 4 *s.* 6 *d. per Annum.*

THE Chantery of St. *John* the Baptiſt, and St. *John* the Apoſtle, was on the [w] North-ſide of the Church. It is ſaid to have been founded by *Robert Rhodes* and *Agnes* his Wife, and licenſed by King *Henry* the 6th. If there be any Truth in this, it is that he was a third Founder. He allowed a Prieſt 7 *l.* 7 *s.* 10 *d. per Annum* to pray for his Soul, and the Soul of his Wife; and the Town of *Newcaſtle*, as it is ſaid above, out of Reſpect to his Memory, gave the Prieſt a Houſe to live in; but it's a Miſtake that this *Chantery* was not founded before, for *Richard de Emeldon* who had been above 12 Times Mayor of *Newcaſtle*, was permitted by Letters Patents from King *Edward* the 3d, to build upon a Piece of vacant Ground, over againſt the Chapel of St. *Thomas* the Martyr, that he might preſent it to *Three Chaplains*, to procure their Prayers for him whilſt he was living, and after he was dead, and alſo for the Souls of his Wives and his Father and Mother, *&c.* every Day at the Altar in St. *Nicholas*, which was dedicated to *John* the Baptiſt, and *John* the Apoſtle and Evangeliſt. This Gentleman died about the 6th or 7th of the Reign now mentioned, as is clearly gathered from the Authority above; and the Letters in which this Chantery is mentioned bear Date the 6th of this Reign: and therefore it is a Miſtake to ſuppoſe this Chantery founded in the Reign of *Henry* the 6th, which was almoſt an hundred Years after.

[w] In Eccleſia Sancti *Nich.* de dicta villa Novicaſtri ad altare Boreale Joannis Baptiſtæ & Joannis Apoſt. & Evangel. lib. Cart. p. 121.

THE Prieſts ſet a-part to attend this Altar, were every Day to pray for his Soul, and the others above-mentioned; and by an Order from the Then *Richard*, Lord Biſhop of *Durham*, the Chaplains for the Time being, were obliged on the *Anniverſary Day* of his Death, every Year for Ever, to celebrate his Memory with a *Solemn tolling of the Bells*, and *devoutly ſinging by Note* in the *Evening of the Anniverſary*, and on the *Anniverſary itſelf*, and ſolemnly to ſing Maſs for the Soul of *Richard* himſelf, and the Souls above-mentioned, and the Souls of all the Faithful departed. And after Maſs, one of the Chaplains was to diſtribute among *an hundred and ſixty poor People*, the Sum of Six-Shillings and Eight-pence, and this annually for ever. This, together with ſeveral other Things, was ordered by *Richard*, Biſhop of *Durham*, in the 3d Year of his Conſecration, *Anno* 1335, which was, with all other Things mentioned in the Charter, confirmed by *Edward* the 3d, in the 10th Year of his Reign.

THUS then it appears that this Chantery is of a much older Date than the Reign of *Henry* the Sixth. But this is not all; *Richard de Emeldon* was but a ſecond Founder of this Chantery: It boaſts ſtill an higher Antiquity, and is ſaid to have been founded by *Laurence* of *Durham*, who was Prior of *Durham* in the Year 1149, which, by the way, is a further Proof of our Conjecture of this Church's being founded by King *Henry* the Firſt, or in that Reign at lateſt.

2. THE Chantery of St. *Catherine* was founded by *William Johnſon* and *Iſabel* his Wife, in the Reign of *Edward* the Third; it's yearly Value was 6 *l.* 15 *s.* *Roger Thornton*, the Son of *Roger* the great Benefactor, in a Deed dated *December* the 20th, 1451, is made, together with ſome others, a Truſtee by a Feoffment of *Roger Booth*, the ſurviving Feoffee of *William Johnſon*, who gave the Lands and Tenements therein mentioned, for the better Support of a *Perpetual Chaplain* to attend the Chantery of St. *Catherine*, which is ſaid to be *ab Alano-Durham ab antiquo fundat:*

IN the Reign of King *Henry* the 6th, one *Robert Mitford* was the Chaplain of this Chantery, who ſucceeded *Peter Angram*, a former Chaplain.

3. ANOTHER Chantery of St. *Catherine*, was founded by *Nicholas* and *John Elliker*. The Deed of Foundation is ſaid to have been imbezeled by *Richard Wallas*, late Incumbent there: The yearly Value 3 *l.* 14 *s.* 8 *d.* which aroſe

out

out of certain Tenements ſituated in the *Cloſe*, *Caſtle-mote*, in the *Side*, and in *Sandgate*.

4. THE Chantery of St. *Peter* and St. *Paul*, was founded by *Adam Henrother*, and *Allan Hilton*, and licenced by King *Henry* the Fourth; the yearly Value 4 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* which aroſe from ſome Tenements in the *Cloſe*, *Side*, and *Weſtgate*.

5. THE Chantery of St. *Thomas*, was founded by *John Thapecape*, and licenced by *Edward* the Third; the yearly Value of it was 4 *l.* 12 *s.* 6 *d.*

6. THE Chantery of our Lady, whoſe Deed of Foundation is ſaid to have been imbezeled by *Thomas Ireland*, late Incumbent there. But however we may give ſome Gueſs at the Time of it: For [x] there is mention made of it, and of two Shillings a Year given to it, in a Charter which was ſigned by *Nicholas de Carleol*, then Capital Bailiff of the Town, in the Year 1328; and in the Year 1305, *Peter Graper*, then Mayor of the Town, gave [y] two Shillings a Year to the Chaplain that waited upon the Altar of the bleſſed Virgin *Mary*, in the Church of St. *Nicholas*. So that it muſt at lateſt have been founded in the Reign of King *Edward* the Firſt. That large *Porch* on the South-ſide of the Church, or the South-Croſs of the Church, as it is called, is the Chantery of St. *Mary*'s; the yearly Value of it was 5 *l.* 16 *s.*

[x] Lib. Cart. p. 48.

[y] Et cuidam Capellano celebranti divina ad altare Beatæ Mariæ Virginis in Eccleſia Beatæ Nicholai de Novo Caſtro duos Solidos argenti &c. Lib. Cart.

7. *STEPHEN Whitgray*, and *Mary* his Wife, founded the Chantery of St. *Margaret*, in the South-ſide of the Church of St. *Nicholas*, in the Reign of *Richard* the Second. I take that Square Place, called *Bewick*'s Burial-place, now the Burial-place of *Utrick Whitfield*, Eſq; near the Porch-Door of this Church, to have been this Chantery.

THEY conſtituted *John de Etell*, Chaplain of this Chantery, to pray for their Souls, and the Souls of the faithful departed. The Value of this Chantery was 10 Marks yearly, which was raiſed out of certain Tenements, *viz.* out of one near the *Cale-croſs*, and from a Tenement which paid ſomewhat to the *Chantery* of St. *Eligie*, in the Church of *All-Hallows* in this Town; and from another Tenement near the *Cale-Croſs*, which lay near *Grundon-chare*; and from another Tenement over-againſt St. *Nicholas* Church; and from another Tenement in *Hackergate*, near the Chapel of *All-Saints*; and from a Tenement near *Kirk-chare*; from a Tenement in *Pampedon*; from a Tenement in *Broad-chare*; from a Garden near *Pampedon-burne*; from a Tenement in *Calegarth* in *Broad-chare*, &c.

THE Chaplain of this Chantery, after the Deceaſe of the Founder, was to be choſen by the *Vicar* of St. *Nicholas*, the *Mayor* and *Bailiffs* of this Town, and Four of the honeſt Pariſhioners of St. *Nicholas*. Witneſſes of this Charter, were *Laurentius de Acton*, Mayor of this Town, *Henry de Carliol*, *Thomas de Gryndon*, *John de Newbiggyng*, *John de Appreton*, Bailiffs, *Thomas de Herington*, *John de Coket*. Given at *Newcaſtle* the 20th of *April*, *Anno Dom.* 1394, in the 17th of *Richard* the Second.

8. THE Chantery of St. *Cuthbert*, was founded by *Thomas Harrington* and *William Redmarſhall*, in the Reign of *Richard* the Second; yearly Value 7 *l.* 3 *s.* 2 *d.* which was raiſed out of certain Tenements ſituated in the *Sandhill*, *Side*, and *Cloſe*.

9. THE Chantery of St. *Loye*, was founded by *Robert Caſtell*, in the Reign of *Edward* the Third: Yearly value 4 *l.* 10 *s.* which aroſe from Tenements in the *Cloſe*, *Weſtgate*, and from a Cloſe without the *Weſt-gate*, called *Gooſe-green-cloſe*.

THE Font belonging to this Church has either been built or repair'd by *Robert Rhodes* the Builder of the upper Part of the Steeple, for his Coat of Arms (and probably his Wife's too) is quartered on the Baſis of it.

ON

On the *North-Isle*, answering to the Nave or Body of this Church is a large Gallery, which is chiefly for the Use of the Boys of the Grammar School. At the East-end of which an Addition was made to it by the Rev. Dr. *Tomlinson*, for the Use of his Successor, the Lecturer of St. *Nicholas*, and his own Family.

In the *Rood-loft*, or the Gallery which seperates the Chancel from the Nave of the Church, now called the Organ-loft, is a *Double Organ*.

On the North-side of this Organ, is a Porch called *Saint George*'s *Porch*, which was built, as *Grey* informs us, by *one of the King's of this Land*. It has undoubtedly been one of the ancient Chanteries; for several of them were situated thereabouts, between the Gallery and this Porch; as some others of them were in *St. Mary*'s *Porch*, or the South Cross of the Church. It hath under it a Vault, and there is on the North Windows the *Head of the King*, the Father of the Lady which *St. George* delivered from the *Dragon*.

On the East Windows is still remaining some of the painted Glass. There is particularly the Picture of *Saint Laurence*, and some *Skin-marks*, and *Coats of Arms*. It has been a beautiful little Place: It is ceiled at the Top, and has been surrounded with carv'd Work in Wood; some of which still remains, to speak the Curious Art and commendable Expence of the Days of old.

The *Chancel* of this Church is a very noble and stately one. The Altar was in the Year 1712, very sumptuously and yet decently adorn'd. At the * Top, is the Word *Jehovah*, and under that, in a Glory, a Part of the Name of Lord which he himself proclaimed before *Moses*. *The Lord God merciful and gracious*. What is below that again, see in the Altar of *All-hallows*.

וַיַּעֲבֹר יְהוָה עַל־ פָּנָיו וַיִּקְרָא יְהוָה יְהוָה אֵל רַחוּם וְחַנּוּן

The PLATE for the Altar.

Two Flaggons; Three Challices and Covers; Three Salvers; A small Spoon Drainer.

On the *South* Side of the *Chancel* is the *Vestry*, above which is the *Library*. The Keeper of which is the Rev. Mr. *Stoddard*, Assistant Curate of this Church.

In this are several good Books, and some *Manuscripts*: But it is not at present any way comparable to what it will be hereafter, either for Variety or Number of Books of all Kinds of Learning; The worthy and learned Dr. *Tomlinson*, being expected to leave at his Death, to this Library, his whole Study, which is perhaps (considering the vast Number of Books, their being so well chosen, so neatly and curiously Bound, their great Variety, being of all Manner of Subjects, treating of all Arts and Sciences) a Library outdone by few private Gentlemen in the Kingdom.

In this Church are many sumptuous Windows, but that in the East surpasseth all the Rest in Height, Largeness, and Beauty. This Author says, that there were in this Window the Twelve *Apostles*, and the seven Deeds of *Charity*: I suppose he Means, painted upon the Glass. He tells us also, that this Window was built by the Beneficent *Roger Thornton*, the Elder, and that there was this Inscription on it. *Orate pro anima* Rogeri *de* Thornton, *& pro animabus Filiorum & Filiarum*. At present there is nothing remaining of these Pictures, but two Heads, which, if we may Judge of the Rest by them, will speak them to have been very Tall, and curiously done: The Inscription is intirely gone. * Grey 10.

An Indulgence of 40 Days was granted by twelve Foreign *Bishops*, 1359, and confirmed by *Thomas Hatfield*, Bishop of *Durham*, to all such (having repented and confessed their Sins) as performed the following Things, viz. If

they came to this Church to *Maſs*, to *Prayers* Morning or Evening, or other *Divine Offices*, on the Feaſt of it's Patron, and the others below written, *viz.* on the Feaſt of *Chriſtmas-day*, the *Circumciſion*, the *Epiphany*, *Eaſter-Eve*, the *Aſcenſion*, *Pentecoſt*, *Trinity*, *Corpus Chriſti*, the *Invention* and *Exaltation* of the *Holy Croſs*, St. *Michael* the *Arch-Angel*, the *Nativity* and *Decollation* of *John* the *Baptiſt*, the bleſſed Apoſtles *Peter* and *Paul*, and all other *Apoſtles* and *Evangeliſts*; the Commemoration of *All-Souls*, and on the Feaſt of the Dedication of the ſaid Church of St. *Nicholas*; and alſo on the Feaſts of St. *Stephen*, *Lawrence*, *George*, *Martin*, *Dionyſius*, *Blaſius*, *Mary Magdalen*, *Catharine*, *Agatha*, *Margaret*, and in the Octaves of all *Feaſts*, and on every *Lord's-Day* and *Sabbath* through the Year. They alſo were intitled to this Indulgence who follow'd the *Body of Chriſt*, and the *Holy-Oyl*, when they were carryed to the the Sick; or who went round the Church-yard, *praying all the while for the Dead*; Thoſe alſo were intitled who aſſiſted in the *Repairing* of the ſaid *Church*, or *Gifted* it with *Lamps*, *Books*, *Chalices*, *Veſtments*, or any *other neceſſary Ornaments*; or gave, or left to it by Will, *Gold*, *Silver*, or any Part of their Subſtance: Thoſe alſo ſhared in it, who on the *Sundays* ſaid their *Prayers* when the Bell rung at *High Maſs*, at the conſecrating of the *Body of Chriſt*; and laſtly thoſe who devoutly *prayed for the Soul* of *Catherine de Camera*, whoſe Body was buried in the ſaid Church, and for the healthful Eſtate of *John de Camera*, *Gilbert de Dukesfield*, and *Agnes* his Wife, as long as they lived, and for their Souls when they were dead. [b]

[b] St. Nicholas Veſtry.

Some of the Inſcriptions *on the* Tombs, Monuments *and* Graves *of this Church.*

The Eaſt-End.

ON the North-Eaſt Corner of the Church, is the Tomb of Sir *George Selby*. His Effigies and that of his *Lady* are at length, reſting upon Pillows, with uplifted Hands. On the South of the Tomb are the Effigies of his Children in a Poſture of Prayer, kneeling with raiſed Hands. Upon a Marble Stone, placed in the Wall, a little above the Tomb, is the following Inſcription,

Georgius Selby Eques auratus ab antiqua & clara Selbeiorum de Selby in Comitat' Ebor. Familia oriundus, quater hujus villæ prætor, Vicecomes Comitat' Palat' Dunelm'. Sereniſſimi Regis Jacobi Hoſpitio & Servitio Nobilitatus. Ob Lautum certe & affluentem perpetuo apparatum, & Liberaliſſimæ Menſæ communicationem merito paſſim celebratiſſimus. Margaretæ Uxoris Joannis Selby de Twiſell Militis filiæ conſortio apprime Fælix. Ex qua ſuſcept' quinque filios, immatura morte Sublatos & ſex filias ſuperſtites; Quatuor ante illius obitum nuptas; Margaretam primam Gulielmo Balaſys de Morton, Elizabetam Secundam Joanni Delavale de Diſſington, Equitibus Auratis; Barbaram tertiam Roberto Delavale Hæredi Radulphi Delavale de Seaton Equitis Aurati, Iſabellam quartam Patricio Curwen de Workington Armigero, & duas innuptas Dorotheam & Mariam, per totum Vitæ Curſum Lautiſſima uſus fortuna. In hoc vere beatus, quod ſub indubitata Spe plenæ peccatorum omnium remiſſionis, & ſuæ ad eternam vitam Reſurrectionis, ſpiritum in manus Domini commendavit in eoque placide obdormivit 30° Martij 1625 An' Ætatis 68. Corpus Sepultum jacet in Crypta ſub hoc Tumulo charæ uxoris cura extructa.

Amoris, Honoris & Memoriæ ergo.

Under the Coat of Arms. —— Mortuus vivo.

Within the Palliſadoes, upon a Flat Marble Stone —— Thu have Mercy of the Sowlle of George Selbe Merchant Adventurer ſometime Alderman of this Town, and Margaret his Wife, and their Children.

In

In the Margin on his Side —— Anno 1542.
on her Side —— Anno 1562.

In the North-ſide of the *Middle Porch*, under the grand Eaſtern Window, are the Nitches of ſeveral pulled out Statues; on the South-ſide of it is the Monument of *George Carr*, with this Inſcription

Orate pro Anima Georgij Car quondam Majoris iſtius villæ qui obijt Anno Domini Milleſimo CCCC Cujus animæ Propitietur Deus.

The Effigies of him and his Wife are at length, reſting on Pillows with their Hands raiſed. Above them is an arched Canopy, with a defaced Inſcription; but a Manuſcript in this Church tells us that the Words were

For George Car's Sawll his Wyffes and Chylders Sawlls all and to make a ſolem Dyrge Maſs with all his Bruthern in the Quyre and Virſt to ſing as apertyth in his Writing of Rimæ.

At the Feet of the Effigies are the Ruins of a large Image of our *Saviour upon the Croſs*, with an Inſcription equally dark as the other, but ſaid to be this

Our Lady prays him to ſay at the Day.

When the Scots took the Town they plundered the Churches, and theſe and many more were defaced; *for they broke down the* Carved Work *thereof with Axes and Hammers.*

In the North-ſide of the *South-Eaſt-Porch*, is a very pretty Monument commemorating the Wife of *William Wrightſon*, Eſq;

Near this Place lies the Body of *Iſabel*, the Wife of *William Wrightſon*, Eſq; one of the Burgeſſes in ſeveral Parliaments for this Town and County of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, ſhe died the 13th of *March*, 1716.

Almost contiguous to this, is the beautiful Monument of Mr. *Matthews* the 1ſt Husband of *Iſabel* before-mention'd, he dy'd *April* 6, 1697.

The Burial Place of *Timothy Daviſon*, Alderman, ſometime Mayor of this Town and Governour of the Merchant's Company, and *Elizabeth* his Wife, by whom he had Iſſue 16 Children, of which ſurvived them 6 Sons and four Daughters; ſhe departed this Life the 10th Day of *September*, 1694, and he the 20th Day of *December* 1696, in the 55th Year of his Age.

Here lyeth the Body of *Robert White*, Merchant, he departed *October*, 1644.

The Burial Place of Sir *Ralph Jenniſon* of *Elſwick*, in the County of *Northumberland*, Knt. ſometime Mayor of this Town. *Obijt tertio die Aprilis Anno* 1701, *Ætat. ſuæ* 88.

The Burial Place of Mr. *John Stephenſon*, Merchant Adventurer, who died the 20th of *April* 1725.

ROBERT Bulman, Feltmaker, 16 *May*, 1716. *Rachael* his Daughter, who was Wife of *William Henderſon*, Upholſter, died 22d of *Aug.* 1730.

The Burial Place of *John Ogle*, Eſq; his Daughter *Mary Liſle*, Relict of *Robert Liſle*, of *Hazon*, Eſq; dyed 19th *December*, 1728.

ROGER Rawe, twice Mayor of this Town, 1596.

ROBERT Barker, ſometime Mayor of this Town, and his four Wives, he departed the 4th of *Auguſt*, 1588.

RALPH

RALPH Cocke, Eſq; Alderman, and ſometime Mayor of this Town, 27 *Jan.* 1652, his four Daughters ſurvived him, and *Judith* his Wife, *viz. Dorothy*, *Jane*, *Ann*, *Barbary*: The Wives of *Mark Milbank*, *William Carr*, *Thomas Daviſon*, *Henry Marley*, Merchants.

ROBERT Jenniſon, Merchant, 27 *October*, 1668.

FRANCIS Brandling.

WILLIAM Carr, Merchant Adventurer, and *Jane* his Wife, by whom he had Iſſue 11 Children; he departed *April* 14th, 1660; ſhe departed *Jan.* 31, 1666.

BARTRAM Anderſon, Merchant Adventurer, *June* 24, 1605.

JESU have Mercy of the Sawlles of *Hendry Anderſon*, M. A. ſometime Mayor of this Town, 1562.

ISABELL Anderſon, his Wife, was buried under the next Stone to him; ſhe dyed in *Auguſt*, 1582.

BERTRAM Anderſon, Merchant Adventurer, *Auguſt*, 1606.

MARK Shafto, Merchant Adventurer, ſometime Mayor of this Town, *April*, 1593.

UNDER the ſame lye —— *Shafto*, who dyed *December*, 1581, and *Robert Shafto*, Alderman, of this Town, who dyed *September*, 1623.

JESU have Mercy of the Soul of *Mark*.

SIR *Peter Riddall*, Knight, Twice Mayor of this Town, 18th *April*, 1641.

LANCELOT Hodgſhon, 1667; *Margaret*, his Wife, Daughter to Sir *Thomas Haggerſton*, Baronet, departed 1663.

SOUTH-ISLE.

IN this Iſle, oppoſite to the Altar, againſt the Wall of the Church, is a beautiful and curious Monument of *William Hall*, Eſq; ſometime Mayor of this Town, and *Jane*, his Wife, which was erected in Commemoration of them, by Sir *Alexander Hall*, Knight, their only ſurviving Son. At the Top of the Monument is the Arms of their Family, with an Angel on each Side of them. The Body of the Monument has on each Side of it a Pillar, of the *Corinthian Order*; between which is the Repreſentation of a Desk, with open Books upon it, and he on the one Side of it, and his Wife on the other, in the Poſture of Prayer, kneeling before it, with their folded Hands upon the Books: Below this are the Effigies of their Children, in the ſame Poſture; one of which is repreſented kneeling alone, at one Side of a Desk, with an open Book upon it; and other Five on the other Side of it, kneeling one after another: The Former, I take to be deſign'd for their Son, the other for their Daughters. Below theſe again, is the following Inſcription; *Gulielmus Hall*, Armiger quondam Major hujus villæ & Jana Uxor ejus Chariſſima; fælice prole ditati, Juxta hoc Monumentum in Domino requieſcunt. Ille vicesimo Octavo die Julii Anno Domini 1621, Ætatis ſuæ 63. Illa duodecimo die Auguſti Anno Domini 1613, Ætatis 36. In quorum Memoriam Alexander Hall eques auratus unicus eorum filius ſuperſtes hoc merito poſuit.

WILLIAM Bonner, ſometime Sheriff of this Town, *Jan.* 22. 1626.

JAMES Coward Glaſier.

WILLIAM Grey, Eſq; 1707.

GEORGE

GEORGE Dawſon, Alderman.

EDWARD Johnſon, Alderman, and ſometime Mayor, *March* 12, 1726, aged 69.

JESU have Mercy on the Sowlle of *Edward Surtis*, Merchant-Adventurer.

THOMAS Gibſon, Maſon, *Feb.* 7th, 1699.

PRAY for the Sawlle of *John Todd*, Mer. Ad. and *Elizabeth*, his Wiyf, Daughter was unto *Wm.* —— Merchant, and his Children.

IN this Iſle againſt one of the Pillars is a Marble Monument with this Inſcription.

Memoria
Patricii Crowe
olim de
Aſhlington Armigeri.
Cujus Corpus haud procul
Marmore Iſto Sepultum Jacet.
Obijt die Januarij
Triceſimo Primo
Anno Domini
M:D:CXCIV.

MR. *Chapman*'s Stone, Mr. *Wilkinſon*'s Place, *Henry Chapman*, Merchant Adventurer, Alderman, and 4 Times Mayor of this Town; Alderman likewiſe of the famous City of *London*, and one of the Commiſſioners for the Realm of *England* to treat with Commiſſioners of *Scotland* for the Wealth of both Kingdoms; departed to the Mercy of God the 1ſt of *April*, 1623.

ROGER, *Jane*, *Suſannah*, and *Thomas*, the Children of *James Clevering*, Merchant Adventurer, and ſometimes Mayor of this Town: *Roger* departed 1592, *Jane* 1592, *Suſannah* 1599, *Thomas* 1602.

MICHAEL Kirlair, Mer. Ad. 31 *July* 1620.

THOMAS Bowes, Mer. Ad. he departed 1593, his Wife *Agnes*, 1624.

HENRY Bowes, Mer. Ad.

ROBERT Bower, Mer. Ad. 1621.

WILLIAM Johnſon, Alderman and ſometime Mayor, departed 1678.

ROBERT Ledgard, Draper.

WILLIAM Sheerwood, Mer. Ad.

THIS is the new burial Place of Alderman *Sowerbie*.

HUMPHRY Pibus, Mer. Ad. *April* 1691.

HIS Daughter *Elizabeth*, was the Wife of *John March*, Vicar of this Town, ſhe departed in *April* 1680; he the 2d of *December* 1692.

ROBERT Heſſilrigg, *March* 28, 1728.

RICHARD Wright, Sheriff, 1671.

THIS is now the burial Place of Mr. *Roger Wilſon*, Merchant.

A Stone dated 1531.

WILLIAM Jackſon, ſometime Sheriff, 1630.

On the North-ſide of this South-Iſle, at the South-end of the *Organ Gallery* is the Monument of the Family of the *Maddiſons*. It is very beautifull, ſumptuous, and magnificent. The Statues are ſo devoutly poſtur'd on bended Knees, with uplifted Hands, that whilſt we view them with our outward Eyes, we are inwardly ſtruck with a Religious Awe, and ſecret Wiſhes after Piety and Devotion.

At the Top of it, which is pretty high, are three Statues; that on the Weſt in a ſitting Poſture, with a *Croſs* in the left Hand, and a *Book* in the Right, is the Repreſentation of *Faith*; that on the *Eaſt* in a ſitting, expecting Poſture, with an *Anchor* at her Feet, is the Repreſentation of *Hope*, and that in the *ſtanding Poſture*, with a *Flaming Heart* in her *Hand*, (the Emblems of Action, and Fervency and Love) is the Repreſentation of *Charity*. Above the Statue on the Eaſt, is *Memorare Noviſſima*, and above that on the Weſt, *Memoriæ ſacrum*.

Below theſe *three Statues*, is the Body of the Monument, having in it 6 large and beautiful Statues, three Men and three Women, on their bended Knees, with folded Hands in the Poſture of Prayer; who theſe are deſigned for may be eaſily learned from the Inſcriptions below; the Lady on the *Weſt-end*, which has on the right Hand of her a Pillar of the *Corinthian Order*, is *Elizabeth* the Wife of *Henry Maddiſon*; The Gentleman next to her is *Henry* her Husband; for he is cloathed in the *Scarlet-Gown* of the Aldermen of *Newcaſtle*, becauſe he was ſometime *Mayor* of this Town. Next to him is his Father *Lionel Maddiſon*, cloathed in the ſame Manner (for he was *thrice Mayor* of this Town) kneeling before a *Desk*, with an *open Book* on it; on the other Side of this *Desk* is his Wife *Jane*, kneeling in the ſame Manner, with her Face to him; next to her, is their Son *John*, who died in the Expedition to *Cadix*, and who is therefore *cloathed in Armour*. Then we have the oppoſite Pillar of the *Corinthian Order*, on the other Side of which is the Effigies of one of *Henry*'s Daughters, probably *Barbara*, who dyed at the Age of 17 Years, as is ſaid on an adjoining Stone.

The Inſcription.

Here reſts in Chriſtian Hope the Bodies of *Lionel Maddiſon*, Son of *Rowland Maddiſon*, of the County of *Durham*, Eſq; and of *Jane* his Wife; ſhe died *July* the 9th, 1611, he having been thrice Mayor of this Town, departed *December* 6th, 1624, aged 94 Years, he lived to ſee his only Son *Henry* Father to a fair and numerous Iſſue; here interr'd alſo are the Bodies of *Henry Maddiſon*, and *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of *Robert Barker* of this Town, who lived together moſt comfortably 40 Years, he was ſometime Mayor of this Town, and having lived in good Name and Fame 60 Years, deceaſed in the true Faith of Chriſt the 14th of *July* 1634. *Elizabeth* his only Wife, had Iſſue by him ten Sons, (*viz.*) Sir *Lionel Maddiſon*, Knight, *Ralph*, *Robert*, *William*, *Henry*, *Peter*, *George*, *Timothy*, and *Thomas*, and Six Daughters, *Jane*, *Suſan*, *Elizabeth*, *Barbara*, *Eleanor*, and *Jane*, all the Sons at his Death were living; but *John* who died in his Expedition to *Cadix*. She lived his Widow 19 Years, died 1653.

Below the Inſcription, under Elizabeth *is*

Animæ ſuper Æthera vivunt.

Under Henry *and* Lionel,

Decus vitæ eſt Honorata Mors.

Under

Under Jane *and* John,

Beati mortui qui in Domino moriuntur.

And under Barbara,

Serius aut citius metam properamus ad unam.

THE ſmaller Statues ſurrounding the Tomb, are deſigned for the Children of the Family.

THE whole is ſurrounded with a ſtrong Iron Rail, as being one of the greateſt Monumental Ornaments of the Church.

THIS Tomb was about two Years ago clean'd and beautified at the Expence of Mr. *Robert Percival*, whom we have commemorated amongſt the Benefactors of St. *John*'s Church.

LIONEL Maddiſon, Mer. Ad. Mayor of this Town, *July* 1624.

JANE Tempeſt, Wife of *William Tempeſt*, Eſq; ſecond Son of Sir *Nicholas Tempeſt*, Knt. and Bart. and Daughter to *Henry Maddiſon*, ſometime Mayor, departed 29th *December* 1616, Ætat. 20.

BARBARA Maddiſon, Daughter of the ſaid *Henry Maddiſon*, 1627, aged 17 Years.

On Mr. Forſter's *Stone.*

Ive kept the Faith a good Fight fought have I,
My God and Sovereign ſerv'd here quartered lie;
With Duſt disbanded 'till the laſt Trump hence,
Rally theſe Atombs by it's Influence,
Then with the Loyal Bands received I may
A Crown of Glory for the general pay.

THOMAS Loraine, Eſq; his Epitaph.

About the Border,

Hic Jacet Thomas Loraine olim de
Kirkharle Armiger qui obijt viceſſimo
quarto die Octobris, Ætatis ſuæ 35 Anno Domini
MDCXLIX.

Upon the Copper Plate,

Ite precor, Muſæ, vos & Dolor iſte requirit
Iſte Labor circum tempora Taxus eat
Plangite Solicitis Mœrentia Pectora Palmis
Rumpat & Ornatus quique ſuos
Publica quippe vocat clamantia publica virtus
Hujus erat hic Dolor minor
Fata Magiſtratum rapiunt cum ferrea Regnum
Debilitant Mundum cum rapuere bonos
Et bonus & Laurus modo cum deceſſerit orbis
Non ſatis ad Fletus, ſi Lachrimarit, erit.

St. Mary's Porch.

P. M.

ALEXANDRI Daviſon Equitis Aurati & Annæ Filiæ Radulphi Cocke, ejus Conjugis Chariſſimæ.

Ex qua Filios quinque, Thomam equitem auratum; Radulphum Daviſon de Thornley, Samuelem Daviſon de Wingate Grange, Joſephum Centurionem cordatum (in hujus oppidi contra Scotos Rebelles propugnatione ſtrenui ad mortem uſq; Dimicantem hic juxta tumulatum) Edwardum Mercatorem Cælibem defunctum,

Filias etiam Binas

Barbaram primo Radulpho Calverley

deinde Thomæ Riddell de Fenham in Comitatu Northumbriæ Equitibus auratis, ac Margaretam Henrico Lambton armigero Enuptas, Suſcitavit.

Qui quidem Alexander Graſſante tunc conjuratione perfidiſſima,

Optimo Regi, Cauſæq; Regiæ ſemper

Fideliſſimus

Gravem rei familiaris Jacturam Maximo animo perpeſſus,

tandemq; in hujus Novicaſtri obſidione cum Scotorum Rebellium exercitu irruenti magnanimiter Confligens,

Noviſſimum Spiritum (octogenarius fere) fortiter effudit.

Undecimo die Menſis Novembris anno ab Incarnatione Domini 1644 hoc monumentum poſuit Thomas Primogenitus

Eques Auratus

M. S.

Egregio Adoleſcenti Thomæ Hamiltono, animi Indole, forma Corporis & robore præcæteris inſigni, Domini Patricii Hamiltonii a Preſton filio digniſſimo a nobiliſſima familia Hadingtonia oriundo, Centurioni ſub Domino Alexandro Leſlæo Exercitus Scoticani Fœderis Imperatore, excellentiſſimo Domino Alex. Hamiltonus Rei Tormentariæ præfectus, Avuunculus Mærens poſuit,

Cum totius exercitus Panctu Maximo obijt Anno Domini 1640 Octobris 29.

Ætatis ſuæ 20.

The Motto of the Coat of Arms above,

Mihi Palma Cupreſſus.

Sir *Richard Stote's* Burial Place.

Quinto Die Februarii Anno 1615 Richardus Stote quondam hujus Villæ Mercator obijt.

Decimo ſexto Die Aprilis Anno 1589 Hellinor Uxor ejus 2, ex hac vita deceſſit.

In Sacra Memoria Parentum ſuorum Edvardus Stote hoc Monumentum poſuit.

Richardus Stote, Miles, Serviens Domini Regis Caroli Secundi ad Legem obijt viceſſimo quinto die Decembris Anno Domini 1682.

Near this Place is interr'd the Body of *Joſeph Huddleſton* late Citizen and Fiſhmonger of *London*, (Second Son of *Andrew Hudleſton* of *Huttonjohn* in the County of *Cumberland*, Eſq;) who departed this Life the 14th of *June Anno Dom'* 1679. He married *Mary* Daughter of *John Emmerſon*, Merchant, ſometime Mayor of this Town, and by her had Iſſue *Joſeph* (who dy'd in his Infancy) and *Dorothy* who ſurvives.

Upon

UNDER the South Window of this Porch lies the Effigies of a Man, at his full length with his Legs acroſs, and his Dog at his Feet, having his Eſcutcheon of Arms and Sword. This we are inform'd was the Faſhion of burying thoſe only, who took upon them the Croſs, and were mark'd with the Badge of the Croſs, for ſacred Warfare, in recovering the Holy-Land from the Turks.

HE is ſuppoſed to have been one of the Family of the *Scroopes*.

JOHN Lawſon, Eſq; of *Cramlington* in the County of *Northumberland*, 5th *Nov.* 1680.

ANTHONY Iſaacſon, Eſq;

ROBERT Roddam, Alderman, and ſometime Mayor of this Town, *July* 1682.

JONATHAN his Son, ſometime Mayor of *Newcaſtle*, dyed 21ſt *Auguſt*, 1712. he left Iſſue by *Jane* his Wife a Son and a Daughter.

THE Burial Place of *Paul Cook*, Joyner.

JOHN Emmerſon, ſometime Mayor, dy'd

THOMAS Jenniſon, ſometime Mayor, departed, *December*, *Anno* 1676.

ISABEL Riddel, 1663.

RICHARD Huddleſton and *Elizabeth* his Wife, he dy'd *June* 1707, ſhe 1730, aged 82 Years.

CHRISTOPHER Nicholſon, Alderman, departed 29th *Sept.* 1670, in the 68th Year of his age.

AGAINST the Wall ſtands a Monument of *Michael Welden*, Son of *Michael Welden* of *Welden*, Eſq; and *Sarah* his Wife, who departed this Life 3d *Ap.* 1680.

St. MARGARET's *Chantery.*

THE Burial Place of the Family of the *Bewicks*.

Weſt-End of the CHURCH.

THE Burial Place of *William Errington*, Maſter and Mariner.

JOHN Gill.

WILLIAM Boutflower, Merchant Adventurer.

In the MIDDLE-ISLE.

THE Burial Place of *William Rutter*, Merchant Adventurer.

At the Eaſt-End of the MIDDLE-ISLE.

RICHARD Wright, Merchant Adventurer, and ſometime Sheriff, departed this Life, 5th *May* 1671.

CUTHBERT Elliſon, Merchant Adventurer. Now the Burial Place of Mr. *Richard Wall*, deſcended from the Elder Brother of *Robert* and *Benjamine Elliſon*.

THE Burial Place of *Robert Elliſon*, Merchant Adventurer, ſometime Sheriff, he dyed *Jan.* 12th, 1677.

THE Burial Place of *Benjamine Elliſon*, who departed this Life 25th *June*, 1676.

ABRAHAM Anderſon, Merchant.

JOSEPH Elliſon, Merchant, who dyed 21ſt of *Jan.* 1686.

In the NORTH-ISLE.

THOMAS Partis, Tobacconiſt, who died 9th *May*, 1684.

THE Burial Place of *Roger Ive*, Citizen and Stationer of *London*, who died 6th *Auguſt* 1675.

ROGER Procter, Merchant Adventurer, who died 20th *Nov.* 1664. Now Mr. *Malliburne*'s Burial Place.

JOHN Winſhip, *Tanner*, 1607.

AGAINST the North-wall a Monument of Major *Robert Bugg*, Citizen and Habberdaſher of *London*, who died 22d *May* 1688.

GEORGE Winfield, Merchant Adventurer, Alderman, and twice Mayor, died 18th *Nov.* 1684.

MICHAEL Hall, Gentleman, 25th *July* 1647.

NICHOLAS Stricker, who died *Aug.* 5th, 1689.

BARBARA Riddell, Wife to *William Riddell*, Merchant, and ſometimes Mayor, 1627.

St. GEORGE'*s* PORCH.

SAMUEL Gill, Eſq; who died 26th *Oct.* 1720.

WILLIAM Warriner, 1706.

——— *Marlay*, Eſq; 1676. Now Mr. *Perith*'s.

ANOTHER of *John Marlay*, Merchant, who departed *October* 1561.

UNDER which lyes alſo *William Marlay*, who departed 16th *Jan.* 1609.

AND alſo Sr. *John Marley*, Knight, Son of *William*, who had been 5 Times Mayor, and departed *Anno* 1673, aged 83 Years and 3 Days.

JESU have Mercy on *George Byrde*'s Soul, is on the Border of *Matfen*'s Stone.

MATTHEW Matfen, Merchant Adventurer, died 1ſt *October* 1697.

TIMOTHY Robſon, Alderman, twice Mayor, departed 30th *Dec.* 1700.

THE

THE Burial Place of *George Heron*, Merchant. On the Top of which Stone is, Jeſu have Mercy on the Soul of *John Ord*.

ON the Wall a handſome Marble Monument, on which is the following Inſcription;

Hic Sitæ ſunt exuviæ
Roberti Shafto Equitis aurati,
Nec non ad legem Servientis
Et hujus Municipij Proprætoris
In Deſideratiſſimi Patris Memoriam
Hoc Mamor Poſuit Unicus Defuncti filius
Marcus Shafto de Whitworth
In Comitatu Dunelmen Arm.
Obijt Maij XXI
A. D. M:DCCV
Vixit annos Lxxii.

MATTHEW Jefferſon, ſometime Mayor of this Town, departed *March* 1ſt, 1687.

In the QUIRE.

THE Burial Place of *Nicholas Ridley*, Eſq; twice Mayor of this Town, and Governour of the Merchant's Company, and *Martha* his Wife, by whom he had Iſſue 9 Children, viz. *John*, *Mary*, *Richard*, *Ann*, *Nicholas*, *Edward*, *Ann*, *Martha* and *John*: He departed this Life the 22d. of *January* 1710. *John* their eldeſt Son dyed *April* the 14th, 1686.

M. S.

Janæ
Yeldardi Alvey
Hujus Eccleſiæ Vicarii
Uxori Lectiſſ. & dilectiſſ. Decem Liberorum
Utriuſq; Sexus æqualiter Fæcundæ Matri
Cultu in Deum,
Obſequio in Maritum
Pietate in prolem, dilectione in Proximum
Charitate in Pauperes, ad exemplum celebri.
Quæ Poſtquam 34 Ætat. Ann.
Compleviſſet
Pie & Placide in Domino
Obdormivit
Denata eſt tempore Antelucano Magni
Paſchatis feſti 1643
Maritus mærens hoc in amoris æternum
Duraturi Teſtimonium Merito
Poſuit.

Radulphus Jenniſon quondam Major hujus Oppidi qui tempore Præfecturæ ſuæ e vivis deceſſit Anno Domini 1597 hoc tumulo ſepultus Jacet.

Prudens, Pacificus Largus juſtuſq; piuſq;
Sydera qui quærit, ſis Ubi quærit Ubi
Jacet & hic Robertus Filius ejus, quandam
Theologiæ Doctor & Miniſter verbi Dei.

MR.

MR. *Thomas Robinſon*'s Burial Place.

Here Lyeth buried under this Stone
Of *John Bennet* both body and bone
Late of theſe North Parts, Maſter of the Ordinance,
Which deceaſed by God's Providence,
The Eight Day of the Month of *July*,
In perfect Faith Love and Charity;
A thouſand five hundred ſixty and Eight
Whoſe Soul to Heav'n he truſted went ſtreight
Through God's great Mercy, Bloodſhed and Death
Which only he truſted to during his Breath,
So truſt we his Wife and Children that cauſed this
And Captain *Carvel*, a Friend of his.

HERE lyeth the Body of Sir *William Blacket*, Bart. Alderman and ſometime Mayor of this Town, and Burgeſs in Parliament for this Corporation, and Dame *Elizabeth* his Wife, by whom he had Iſſue 9 Children, of which ſurvived him 3 Sons and 3 Daughters, *viz. Edward*, *Michael*, *William*, *Elizabeth*, *Iſabel* and *Chriſtian*; ſhe departed this Life the 7th of *April*, 1674, and he the 16th of *May*, 1680. *Michael* his Son, ſometime Alderman, departed this Life the 26th Day of *April*, 1683; who had *Elizabeth* only, ſhe departed this Life the 12th Day of *January*, 1677.

THE Burial Place of *John Rumney*, Merchant.

THE Burial Place of *William Jenniſon*, Merchant Adventurer.

WILLIAM, *Iſabel*, *Edward*, *Chriſtian*, *Michael*, *John*, *William*, and *Chriſtopher*, the Children of *William Blacket*, Alderman, and *Elizabeth* his Wife. *John* buried the 4th of *May*, 1654, *William* buried the 9th of *Auguſt*, 1954, *Chriſtopher* buried the 8th Day of *July*, 1678.

IN this North Part of the Church of St. *Nicholas* was a Shrine of *Henry* Earl of *Northumberland*, who in the 4th of *Henry* the 7th was Lieutenant of *Yorkſhire*, and being commanded by the King to levy thoſe Monies which were then extorted from the Country to carry on the War of *Britany*; the Vulgar conceiving him to be the Cauſe of that Task, tumultuouſly murdered him at *Cockledge*, near *Threske*, eighteen Miles north of *York*, upon the Day of St. *Vitalis* the Martyr; whereupon he was buried at *Beverley*, where he hath a ſtately Monument, but much defaced. This is Shrine at preſent much more ſo, being no where to be met with; but *Grey* tells us, that in this Part of the Church there was ſuch a Monument in his Time, that was made in Memory of him in his own Country; he having a Houſe in this Town and Pariſh, and that Part of the Inſcription upon it was, *Orate pro anima Henrici Percy 4 Northumbriæ qui per Rebellium manus occubuit*, &c.

THE *Milbank* Manuſcript ſays it was in the north Corner of the Church: That it was a Monument of Wood; on which was painted an *old Man*, our *Saviour* on his right Haud, and the *Virgin Mary* on his Left. There came a Labil from her Mouth, but what it was this Authority had forgot; but that from our *Saviour*'s was *Quæſo Patri fac, quod rogat mea Mater.*

THEN followed ſome Latin Verſes, done in the rhiming Way of the Monks, but they are ſo dark and obſcure, that little can be made of them. the Manuſcript goes on; When Mr. *William Selby* was buried, this Monument was removed out of that Corner, and Sir *George Selby* did ſet his magnificent Tomb there. After that it was placed againſt the Wall, next to Sir *George*'s Tomb, and ſo continued 'till Mr. *Lanc. Hodſhon* got leave of Vicar *Nailor* to remove it and place his Father. Where it is now I know not.

Grey

Grey tells us, that the *Parſon* of the Town is the Biſhop of *Carliſle*, who hath his *Vicar* or *Subſtitute*. How this Biſhop came to have this Living in his Gift, I have ſhewed in the Beginning of our Account of this Church.

UPON this Church depend the other Churches; for the *Vicar* has Dues from them all: And yet they are each of them a diſtinct Pariſh from St. *Nicholas*.

THIS *Vicarage* is reckoned 150 *l. per Ann.* and the Corporation makes an annual Addition of 90 *l. per Ann.* to it, which was granted by this generous and worthy Body, that the Vicar might live in a more plentiful and hoſpitable Manner than he could otherwiſe do. The *Vicar*'s Aſſiſtant in this Church is the *Curate* of it; who is ſtiled in an ancient Writing the *Pariſh Prieſt*, *abſque Impedimento Vicarii aut* Presbyteri Parochialis. *Lib. Cart.* 124. He receives from the Vicar 4 *l. per Ann.* from the Town 35 *l. per Ann.* and from the Crown 6 *l.* 16 *s.* 8 *d.* beſides the ſtated Fees of the Church.

IN the Year 1724, the upper Clerk of this Church dy'd (for it had been the Cuſtom to have two) Upon which it was thought more beneficial to the Pariſh to have an Aſſiſtant to the *Curate*, which was accordingly done in the Month of *October*, the ſame Year. His Salary ariſes from the Fees of the *Clerkſhip*. The Lecturer of this Church, whoſe Duty is to preach on the *Sunday Afternoon*, has a Salary of 100 *l. per Ann.* paid him by the Corporation.

ALL the *Vicars*, *Curates*, and *Lecturers* of this Church, that I have met with, are theſe following,

Magiſter Joannes de Hirlaw Vicarius in the Reign of *Edward* 3d.

MATTHEW Bolton, 1374.

NICHOLAS de S. 1401.

ROGERUS de Thresk, 1418.

JOHN Heyworth, 1436.

WILLIAM Clym, 1438.

THOMAS Harelred, 9th *Hen.* 7th.

JOHN Sanderſon before the Year 1532.

JOHN Heron, *Ob.* 1543. he alienated the Tythe of *Cramlington*, for a Cheeſe, and a Couple of *Capons* to be tendred *May* the 9th, in St. *Nicholas* Church Porch.

HENRY Aglionby, 1543.

WILLIAM Purge, 1549.

WILLIAM Salkeld, A. M. *Sepult. Auguſt* 25, 1568.

JOHN Magrey, 1568.

RICHARD Holdſworth, 1585, he was buried at St. *Nicholas*, *Sept.* 5, 1594.

THE Worſhipful Dr. *Morton*, Archdeacon of *Durham*, and Vicar of *Newcaſtle*, was buried at *Newcaſtle*, *July* 18th, 1620.

HENRY Pool, Vicar, was buried at St. *Nicholas*'s, *Sept.* 3d, 1623.

DR. *Jackſon*, Vicar, he left the Vicarage, and dyed in the South of *England*, *Anno* 1640, *Eachard* the Hiſtorian gives this Character of him.

" DR. *Thomas Jackſon*, the Ornament of the Univerſity of *Oxford*, was " Preſident of *Corpus Chriſti* College, and Dean of *Peterborough*, he was a " Man of great Piety and Worth, Induſtry and Ability, a great Maſter of " the Fathers, and profoundly read in Theology, as appears from his many " learned Treatiſes.

YEILDARD Alvey, Vicar, was buried at St. *Nicholas*, 1648, he ſucceeded in the Vicarage of *Newcaſtle* in the Year 1630, when the moſt learned Dr. *Jackſon* was elected Preſident of *Corpus Chriſti* College, in *Oxford*, his Sufferings began very early in the Troubles, as I find by a Letter of his, written to his Grace the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and dated from *York*, *Oct.* 16, 1640, wherein he ſets forth what he then had ſuffer'd, in the following Manner. *I am for the preſent outed of all my ſpiritual Promotions, to the yearly Value of* 300l. *and have moſt of my moveable Goods ſeized upon by the Rebels, being forc'd (upon ſome threatning Speeches given out by them, that they would deal more rigourouſly with me than others) ſuddenly to deſert all, and to provide for the Safety of my ſelf, Wife, and ſeven Children, by a ſpeedy Flight in the Night-time; how they would have dealt with me they have ſince made evident, by their harſh dealing with two of my Curates, whom I left to officiate for me in my Abſence; who have not only been interrupted in reading Divine Service; but threatn'd to be Piſtol'd, if they would not deſiſt from the Execution of their Office: And whereas I had lately purchaſed* 60 *Pounds* per Annum *in* Northumberland, *and hoped to have been ſupplied that Way in theſe calamitous Times, 'till I might with Safety return; they have, ſince I preſented my Petition to his Majeſty, ſeized upon that alſo, and commanded my Servant to be accountable to them for it: This is my Caſe at this Time.* Afterwards, as might be expected, it was far worſe, for, as I am otherwiſe inform'd he was not only pull'd out of this Pulpit by two Holy Siſters, but impriſon'd at *Newcaſtle*, at *Holy-Iſland*, and at *Norwich*; his Family increas'd under his Troubles, if I miſtake not, to ten Children, (for ſo many I find his Wife bore him in all) which were reduced to great Streights, and ſubſiſted in good meaſure by Charity; I perceive by the Letter abovementioned, that he had been active as well as paſſive in the Service of his Majeſty; by both which Means he had ſo far recommended himſelf to the Favour and Eſteem of that Prince, that he had deſign'd ſome Reward for him, which in all Probability the Rebellion prevented the King from beſtowing. Nor did Mr. *Alvey* live to receive it from his royal Son, on the Reſtoration, for his Death happened in the Year, 1648, and was haſtened, as 'tis thought, by his Sufferings. He was a very Honeſt Good Man, and a true Son of the Church of *England*; as, I am told, appears by a little Tract which he wrote, and which I have not yet been able to get a Sight of, intitled, *The Humble Confeſſion and Vindication of them who ſuffer'd much, and ſtill ſuffer, under the Name of Malignants and Delinquents*, Publiſh'd in 1647.

[e] Vide Ann. 1645.

DR. *Robert Jeniſon*, 1645, buried at St. *Nicholas*, *November* 8, 1652.

SAMUEL Hammond, 1652, he left the Vicarage upon the Reſtoration.

JOHN Knightbridge.

THOMAS Nayler, 1662, buried at St. *Nicholas*, *April* 15th, 1679.

JOHN March, Vicar, B. D. he was born in this Town. He was an admirable Scholar, a Man of ſtrict Piety, and a moſt powerful Preacher. The laſt Sermon he preached was in the Epiſtle to the *Hebrews*, 2d *Chap.* ℣ 3d. *How ſhall we eſcape if we neglect ſo great Salvation?* He preached it on the Sunday Morning, and on the Sunday following was buried.

THIS

THIS Sermon, together with eleven more, were publiſhed and recommended to the World by Dr. *Scot*, the Author of the *Chriſtian Life*. There were ſeveral other Sermons of his publiſhed in his Life-time, (viz.) one intitled *The falſe Prophet unmask'd*, or, *The Wolf ſtrip'd of his Sheep's Cloathing*, preached on the 30th of *January*, 1683, before the Mayor and Aldermen of this Town, and dedicated to them, another on the 30th *Jan.* 167$\frac{6}{7}$, dedicated to the Mayor and Magiſtrates. Another upon the 29th *May*, 1684, dedicated alſo to them, *&c.* He was buried at St. *Nicholas*, *Dec.* 4, 1692.

LEONARD Welſtead, Vicar, was buried at St. *Nicholas*'s, *Nov.* 15th, 1694.

NATHANIEL Elliſon, D.D. Vicar, died *May* 4th, 1721, and was buried at St. *Nicholas*'s. He was born in this Town. He was a Man of good Learning, and an exemplary Life; and was looked upon to be one of the beſt of Pariſh Prieſts, for his Conſtancy and Uſefulneſs in Preaching; he was beſides Vicar of *Newcaſtle*, Archdeacon of *Stafford*, Rector of *Whitburne*, in the County of *Durham*, and Prebendary of *Durham*.

IN the Year 1700, he Publiſh'd at *London* a Sermon preached before the Mayor and Magiſtrates of this Town at St. *Nicholas*'s Church, *October* 8th, 1699, being the Sunday after the Election of the Mayor. It was Entituled, *The Magiſtrates Obligation to puniſh Vice*.

IN the Year 1701, his Sermon of *Confirmation*, preached *June* 23, 1700, before the Lord *Crew*, Biſhop of *Durham*, at St. *Nicholas*'s Church in this Town, was printed at *London*.

IN the Year 1710 he printed his Sermon at *London*, which was preached at *All-hallows* Church, on *All-Saints* Day, 1709, at the Opening of a Charity-School in that Pariſh. It is Entitled, *The Obligations and Opportunities of doing Good to the Poor*.

WILLIAM Bradford, M. A. of *Bennet College*, *Cambridge*, ſucceeded Dr. *Elliſon* in this Vicarage. He was Son to *Samuel*, the late Biſhop of *Rocheſter*. He dyed *July* 15th, 1728. in the 32d Year of his Age, and was buryed in *Weſtminſter Abbey*. A little before his Death he was preferr'd to the Archdeaconry of *Rocheſter*. He was univerſally beloved, being a Man of great Humanity and Condeſcention, and of an open generous Temper; and very much lamented at his Death on account of theſe, and his many other good Qualities. He was ſucceeded in the Vicarage by

THOMAS Turnor, A. M. of St. *John*'s *College*, in *Cambridge*, the preſent Vicar.

The CURATES.

CHRISTOPHER Forſter, Curate, 1629

NICHOLAS Stote, 1663.

RALPH Aſtell, 1667.

WILLIAM Drake, 1678, A.M.

FRANCIS Woodmas, M. A. afterwards Vicar of *Bedlington*, famous for his Skill in the *Greek* Tongue.

MICHAEL Fenwick, M. A. afterwards Rector of *Long-Newton*, in the County of *Durham*.

ED-

EDMUND Lodge, removed to the Maſterſhip of the Grammar School of this Town, 1716, and was ſucceeded by

JOHN Cowling, M. A. of St. *Peter*'s *College*, *Cambridge*, the preſent Curate.

LECTURERS.

THOMAS Stephenſon reſigned 1639.

JOHN Bewick, 1639.

DR. *George Wiſhart*, 1643.

CUTHBERT Sydenham and *William Durant*, 1645.

CUTHBERT Sydenham, alone, 1648.

JOHN Tyleſley removed.

JOHN Knightbridge, 1656.

DR. *Wiſhart* again 1660.

HE was a Native of the Kingdom of *Scotland*; and was by the Houſe of Commons (*June* 18th, 1642) reſolved unfit to be Lecturer of St. *Nicholas*; and ſoon after, as I preſume, turned out of that Place. He was plunder'd alſo, and ſuffer'd a long and tedious Impriſonment, in the naſtieſt Part of the *Tolbooth* at *Edinburgh*, called the *Thieves-hole*. After his Sequeſtration, having returned into his own Country, he became Miniſter of the Church of St. *Andrew*; at length accompanied the noble Marquiſs of *Montroſs* in his Conqueſt of *Scotland*, and upon the Declenſion of that immortal Perſon, became *Chaplain* to the Queen of *Bohemia*. On the Reſtoration of his Majeſty he returned to his Lecture of *Newcaſtle*, where he continued in great Eſteem and Veneration for his unſpotted *Loyalty*, until 1662, at which Time he was promoted to the Biſhoprick of *Edinburgh*, where he dyed about the middle of the Year, 1671. He was a Perſon of great Religion, and very charitable to the Poor; and having been a *Priſoner*, he was always careful at each Dinner that he made, to ſend the firſt Diſh from his Table to the *Priſoners*. He wrote the *Compleat Hiſtory of the Wars*, &c. *under the Marquiſs of* Montroſs.

JOHN Bewick again, 1662.

WILLIAM Mair, 1671.

JOHN March, afterwards Vicar, 1676.

JOHN Rawlet, M. A. 1679. He was a very pious and Charitable Man. He ſeem'd to have imitated the Example of *Oneſiphorus* to St. *Paul*, in making it his Buſineſs to find out the Sick and Needy, that he might have the Pleaſure and Happineſs of aſſiſting them. *For he ſought them out very diligently and found them*, and therefore *the Lord will ſhew Mercy unto him in that Day.*

HE printed ſeveral Things. In the Year 1682, his *Sacramental Covenanting*, at *London*. His *Solomon's Preſcription againſt the Plague*, in the Year 1685. His *Dialogue between two Proteſtants*, in anſwer to a Popiſh Catechiſm, called a *Short Catechiſm againſt all Sectaries*. A Book of *Divine Poems*, &c.

JONATHAN Daviſon, 1686.

GEORGE Tully, M. A. 1687.

ROBERT Tomlinſon, D. D. 1695; Now Rector of *Whickham*. THO-

THOMAS Dockwray, M. A. of St. *John*'s *College*, *Cambridge*, 1724, the preſent Lecturer.

THE Lecturer of this Church is alſo the *Holyday Lecturer*, for which this Town allows 20 *l. per Annum*.

IN theſe Weeks in which are no Holydays, there is a *Catechetical Lecture* in this Church, for the Inſtruction of the Boys of the Grammar School, and thoſe of the Charity Schools, who are examined in their Turns.

THIS is done by the Vicar, the Morning Lecturer of *All-hallows*, the Lecturer of St. *John*'s, and the Lecturer of St. *Andrew*'s, in their Order.

THIS *Cathechetical Lecture* ceaſes during the Seaſons of *Advent* and *Lent*, becauſe during theſe Times, there is a *Sermon* in this Church twice a Week, on the Wedneſday, and Friday, which is preached by the whole Clergy of Town, every one preaching in his Turn and Order.

MORNING and Evening Prayers are every Day read at this Church, at 10 in the Morning and 3 in the Afternoon. The Sacrament of the Lord's Supper is adminiſtred here every firſt Sunday in the Month.

THE Town was wont to make a Preſent to this Church of 13 Gallons of Wine every Year at Eaſter.

LEGACIES *left to the* POOR *of the Pariſh of St.* NICHOLAS.

LEFT by *Thomas Daviſon*, Eſq; yearly to be paid in *December*, as followeth, *viz.*

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
OUT of a Houſe at the Foot of the Side, the Sum of	01	03	00
OUT of a Houſe near the Sandhill Corner	00	07	00
OUT of a Houſe on the Sandhill	00	09	06
OUT of a Houſe on the Long-Stairs	00	04	00
	02	03	06

LEFT by *William Carr*, Eſq; to be paid at 2 Payments, (viz.) St. *Eleanor* Day, being the 3d Day of *May*, and St. *Martin*'s Day, the Biſhop, in Winter, as followeth,

OUT of a Houſe in the Bigg-Market,	01	06	08
OUT of a Houſe in *Gunner*-ward	00	13	04
	02	00	00

LEFT by Mr. *Andrew Aldworth*, to be paid at the Feaſt of St. *Andrew*.

OUT of a Houſe in *Akewelgate*	01	00	00

LEFT by Sir *William Blacket*, Bart. to be paid in *December*,

OUT of a Houſe at the Bridge-end	02	00	00

	l.	s.	d.
LEFT by Mr. *Robert Elliſon* the Sum of	33	06	08

THE Intereſt yearly to be paid to the Vicar and Church-wardens.

THIS was put into the Hands of *John Bourne* upon his own Bond, who failing, both Principal and Intereſt were loſt. The laſt Intereſt was paid *A. D.* 1708.

LEFT by *Henry Hilton*, of *Hilton*, Eſq; by his laſt Will, dated *Feb.* 26th, 1640, yearly to be paid at *Michaelmas*, the Sum of	06	00	00
REDUC'D by Act of Parliament to	04	00	00

LEFT by Sir *Alexander Daviſon*, Sir *Thomas Daviſon*, *William Carr*, Eſq; *Mark Milbank*, Eſq; *John Rumney*, Eſq; and Sir *Mark Milbank*, to be paid at two Payments, *viz.* *Lady-day* and *Michaelmas*, as followeth.

Lady-day Payment.

SIR *Alexander Daviſon*	01	00	00
SIR *Thomas Daviſon*	00	10	00
WILLIAM Carr, Eſq;	00	15	00
MARK Milbank, Eſq;	01	10	00
JOHN Rumney, Eſq;	01	05	00
SIR *Mark Milbank*	03	00	00

Michaelmas the ſame Payments for each.

LEFT by *John Jefferſon* the Sum of	02	00	00

THIS is paid yearly in *March*, by his Executors, as followeth, *viz.*

MR. *Matthew Bowes*	00	13	04
MRS. *Mary Varnel*	00	13	04
MRS. *Elizabeth Brumell*	00	13	04

LEFT by *Timothy Daviſon*, Eſq; yearly to be paid in *December*,

OUT of the Merchant's Company	01	05	00

LEFT by Mrs. *Jane Brokesby* a Quit-rent of 20 *s.* *per Ann.* out of Houſes in *Trinity-Chare*, now held by Mr. *Fenwick* and others.

ALSO 50 *l.* out of her Lands in *Foreſt-hill*, to ſecure the Payment of 3 *l.* *per Annum*; the ſaid Sum of 4 *l.* *per Annum* to be diſtributed at 20 *s.* *per* Quarter.

LEFT by *Nicholas Ridley*, Eſq; yearly to be paid in *December*,

OUT of Grounds in *Heaton*, the Sum of	01	10	00

LEFT by *Joſeph Atkinſon*, Eſq; the Sum of 50 *l.*

THE

	l.	s.	d.
THE Intereſt yearly to be paid on *Sept.* 30th ——	02	10	00

LEFT by *Matthew White*, Eſq; yearly to be paid in *December*,

OUT of a Houſe in *Pilgrim-ſtreet*, lately in the Poſſeſſion of *Thomas Marſhall*, the Sum of —— 01 10 00

LEFT by *Iſabel* Wife of *William Wrightſon*, Eſq; the Sum of 50 *l.*

THE Intereſt yearly to be paid on *Sept.* 30 —— 02 10 00

LEFT by *Leonard Wetherly*, Gent. the Sum of 20 *l.*

THE Intereſt yearly to be paid on *Sept.* 11th —— 01 00 00

LEFT by Mr. *Richard Randal* the Sum of 7 *l.*

LEFT by Mrs. *Ann Daviſon* the Sum of 200 *l.* The Intereſt of which to be diſtributed at two Doles, 5 *l.* each, (viz.) on St. *Thomas*'s Eve, and on the 7th of *February*.

LEFT by Mr. *William Harriſon* the Sum of 50 *l.*

THE Intereſt yearly to be paid on St. *Andrew*'s Day —— 02 10 00

LEFT by Mrs. *Margaret Ramſey* the Sum of 20 *l.*

THE Intereſt to be yearly diſtributed for ever —— 01 00 00

LEFT by Mr. *James Coward* the Sum of 20 *l.*

THE Intereſt to be yearly diſtributed for ever —— 01 00 00

MRS. *Eleanor Allan* of the Town and County of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, Widow, did by a Deed of Gift, bearing Date *Feb.* 20th, 1705, aſſign a Farm-hold and Tenant-right, in *Walls-end*, in the County of *Northumberland*, held under the Dean and Chapter of *Durham*, of the yearly Value 61 *l.* 19 *s.* 5 *d.* to Truſtees, in Truſt to herſelf for Life, and after her Death (which happened *Jan.* 21ſt 1708) for ſetting up a School for teaching 40 Boys and 20 Girls, of the Pariſh of St. *Nicholas*, and Chapelry of St. *John*; which was accordingly done, *A. D.* 1709. The Boys are taught to read, write, and caſt Accompt; and after they have for that End been a ſufficient Time in the School, they are, by the Truſtees for the ſaid School, put out to ſome Trade, or put to Sea, and have 40 *s.* a-piece allow'd them for that Purpoſe, as alſo a Bible and Common-Prayer bound up together; a whole Duty of Man, and Mr. *Lewis*'s Explanation of the Church Catechiſm. The Girls are taught to read, write, ſew and knit, and when they are perfect therein, they are put out to Trades, or to Service; and have 20 *s.* allow'd them, with a Bible, Whole Duty of Man, and Catechiſm, as the Boys. The Boys are taught by a Maſter, who has a Salary of 25 *l. per Ann.* and 20 *s.* for Coals. The Girls are taught by a Miſtreſs, who has 10 *l. per Ann.* and 10 *s.* for Coals.

A. D. 1718. The Inhabitants of the Pariſh of St. *Nicholas* reſolv'd upon an annual Subſcription for Cloathing the poor Children belonging to the ſaid School, and they are accordingly cloathed new every Year upon the firſt Day of *May*.

THIS Charitable Foundation hath received ſome Addition, by the generous Benefaction of ſome other well diſpoſed Chriſtians; for *A. D.* 1723. Mr. *Gil-*

Gilbert Campel, Inn-holder, in the ſaid Pariſh, left by his Laſt Will 20 *l.* and Mr. *Samuel Nichols*, Organiſt of the Pariſh Church of St. *Nicholas*, left in the ſame Year 10 *l.* both which Sums of Money are order'd to be put out at Intereſt, for the Benefit of this School.

MRS. ——— *Chiſholm*, Widow of the Rev. Mr. *Chiſholm*, of *Wooler*, in the County of *Northumberland*, did *A. D.* , pay to the Corporation of *Newcaſtle*, the Sum of 500 *l.* to receive the Intereſt of the ſame to herſelf for Life, and after her Death to go to the Uſe of this School for ever.

NETHER-DEAN-BRIDGE.

DIRECTLY oppoſite to the Eaſt Window of St. *Nicholas* Church is the *Nether-dean-bridge*, which you deſcend into by ſome Stairs, that lead from the *Church-yard*.

IT is called ſo, becauſe it goes over the *Dean* or *Syke* lower down the Town than the other Bridge; for as the *Higher-bridge* has the Name of the *Upper-dean-bridge*, becauſe it is higher in the Town, ſo this being lower in the Town, has the Name of the *Nether-dean-bridge*. It is a little narrow Lane which leads into *Pilgrim-ſtreet*. Formerly, when the Merchants had their Shops and Ware-houſes in the *Fleſh-market*, the River ebb'd and flow'd above this Bridge, and the Boats came under it with the Wares and Commodities of the Merchants. But it is chiefly Famous becauſe the *Roman Wall* went along it. It came from the Vicar's Garden, through the Body of St. *Nicholas* Church, then along this Street, and ſo on into *Pandon*.

AS you deſcend the Stairs afore-mention'd into this Lane, there is an *Almſ-houſe* on the left Hand for two or three poor Women, but it has no Allowance.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Of PILGRIM-STREET.

THIS Street got it's Name from the *Pilgrims*, who came from all Parts of this Kingdom to worſhip at our *Lady*'s *Chapel* at [a] *Geſmond*.

THERE was an Inn in this Street, which the *Pilgrims* in their Journey were wont to call at, which occaſioned their conſtant coming up this Street, and ſo it got it's Name of *Pilgrim-ſtreet*, as the *Inn* did that of the *Pilgrims Inn*. As you deſcend this Street, you have on the left Hand a Paſſage to the *Carliol-croft*, which is a large Field (formerly the Property of the *Carliols*, now of *John Rogers*, Eſq;) bounded on one Side with the Town's Walls, and on the other by the *Gardens* on this Side of *Pilgrim-ſtreet*.

ON that Side of it, next the *Town-Wall* is a very agreeable Walk, generally frequented in a Summer's Evening by the *Gentry* of this Part of the Town; The Proſpect of the Gardens, ſome of which are exceeding Curious, affording a good deal of Pleaſure.

THERE is a Paſſage from this Field into the *Manour-Chare*.

[a] Geſmond, *or* Jeſumunde, *or as it is called in ſome ancient Writings* Jeſumuth, *is a pleaſant Village, on the North-Eaſt of* Newcaſtle, *Diſtant from it about* 2 *Miles; it appertained to the Barony of* Robert de Gaugy, *as appears by a Certificate given in the Third of* Hen. *the* 3*d. of ſuch Manours, as his Barony did conſiſt of, for which he was obliged to the Service of* Three Knights Fees. *Mag. Brit. Vol.* 3. Adamus de Athol, *who lies buried in the Chapel of the* Holy Trinity, *in* St. Andrew's *Church, lived in this Village, and is called* Dominus de Jeſmond: *The* Orde's *Family was alſo in Poſſeſſion of it.*

There are ſtill to be ſeen the Ruins of the Chapel *and* Hoſpital *of our* Lady *in this Village. The* Hoſpital *is now a Dwelling-houſe; but the Chapel is chang'd into ſomething worſe, being turn'd into a Stable.*

I am told, and it is very probable, that this Chapel *and* Hoſpital *are at preſent the Property of Mr.* Robert Andrew *of* Gateſhead.

In

In the Year 1351, *Sir* * Alexander *of* Hilton, *and* Matilda *his Wife, the two Patrons of the* Chapel *of* Geſmonde, *preſented to it one Sir* William *of* Heighington *to be Chaplain; who was accordingly inſtituted by* Thomas Hatfield, *Biſhop of* Durham, *and after that inducted; as was atteſted at* Auckland, June *the* 12*th*, 1351. *But on the* 27*th of the Month following he gave it up, declaring he had no right or Title to it. The Copy of the Original of this Account I had from Dr.* Hunter *of* Durham, *and is as follows:*

* In the 23d, 24th, and 25th of *Edward* the *Firſt*, *Robert de Hilton*, of *Hilton*, in the County Palatine of *Durham*, had Summons to Parliament amongſt the Barons of this Realm; and in the 4th of *Edward* the 2d was in that Expedition then made into *Scotland*. This *Robert* married *Margaret*, one of the Three Coheireſſes to *Marmaduke de Thwenge*, and left iſſue Two Daughters his Heirs, viz. *Iſabel*, married to *Walter de Penwardyn*, and *Maud* to *Hotham*.

After this, there is mention made of *Alexander de Hilton*, who in the 9th of *Edward* the *Third*, ſerved in the Scottiſh Wars with *Ralph* Lord *Nevil*, and had Summons to Parliament in the 5th and 9th of *Edward* the *Third*, but no longer.

This is in all Probability the ſame *Alexander* with him above mentioned.

The preſent Gentleman, *John Hilton*, Eſq; a regular Deſcendant of this ancient Family, lives in the Place of his Anceſtors, which he has adorned and Beautified beyond what was done in paſt Ages; in particular the *Chapel*, famous in this Country for it's *Iriſh-Wood*, is ſo furniſhed with *Plate* and *Books*, and *other Neceſſaries*, that it Merits the Character of a very beautiful *Chapel*. This Family is the antienteſt in *England*, that bears a Coat of Arms.

Universis S. Matris filiis, ad quos præsentes Literæ pervenerint. Thomas permissione Divina, *Dunelm'* Episcopus salutem in amplexibus Salvatoris. Noverit Universitas Vestra quod nos dilectum nobis in Christo Dom' Willielmum de Heighyngton Capellanum ad Liberam Capellam de Jesmuth infra Parochiam Novocastri Dunelm' Dioces' situatam, ad quam per Dom' Alexandrum de Hilton Militem & Matildam Uxorem ejus veros Patronos ejusdem nobis præsentatus existit; admissimus & ipsum in capellanum perpetuum ejusdem Canonice instituimus in eadem, ipsumq; in Corporalem possessionem ejusdem induci fecimus, cum suis juribus & pertinentiis universis. In cujus rei Testimonium Sigillum nostrum fecimus hiis aponi. Dat' apud Auckland, 12° Die Mensis Junii Ao Dom' 1351, & nostræ consecrationis septimo.

Memorand' quod 27 die Mensis Julii Anno Dom' 1351 infra Manerium de Auckland, Dictus Dominus Willielmus renunciavit omni Juri & omnimodi auctoritati quod & quam in prædicta Capella vel ad eam habuit, seu quovis modo habere poterit in futurum, asserens se nullum habuisse unquam nec habere titulum in hac parte.

To this Village it was that a great Number of the People of Newcaſtle, *headed by ſome of the* Aldermen, *and principal Men of the Town, came to kill the* Prior *of* Tinmouth, *in the firſt of the Reign of King* Henry *the Eighth; as may be ſeen in that Year.*

In the 3d *of* Edw. 6*th, the Town got a Grant of the* Chapel *of the Bleſſed* Mary *of* Jeſmond, *and ſome Meſſuages and Lands in* Jeſmond; *under an annual Rent of* 3 s. 4 d. *payable out of ſome Lands in old* Heaton, *and the* Chapel *or* Chantery *of St.* Laurence, *with the Meſſuages called St.* Laurence *and* Little St. Anne's Cloſe, *and Lands in* Byker, *then in the Poſſeſſion of* Henry Winklive, *and Lands in* Killingworth, *then in the Poſſeſſion of* John Huntley, *an annual Rent of* 4 s. *payable out of the Lands of the then* Chriſtopher Mitford, *in* Old-Heaton.

Theſe were granted in Conſideration of 144 l. 13 s. 4 d.

In the ſame Year the Mayor and Burgeſſes granted the Hoſpital of the Bleſſed Mary *of* Jeſmond, *with the Lands and Grounds belonging to it, to Sir* John Brandling, *his Heirs and Aſſigns for ever.*

The Gentleman of this Place at preſent is William Coulſon, *Eſq; who lately built a very pretty Houſe, and accommodated it with Gardens.*

St. Mary's *Well in this Village, which is ſaid to have had as many Steps down to it, as there are* Articles *in the* Creed, *was lately inclos'd by Mr.* Coulſon *for a Bathing-Place; which was no ſooner done than the Water left it. This occaſioned ſtrange Whiſpers in the Village and the adjacent Places. The Well was always eſteemed of more Sanctity than common Wells, and therefore the Failing of the Water could be looked upon as nothing leſs than a juſt Revenge for ſo great a Prophanation. But alas! the Miracle's at an End, for the Water returned a-while ago in as great Abundance as ever.*

Sect. I.

ON the Right-hand, as you deſcend from this Gate of *Pilgrim-ſtreet*, is the *High-Frier-Chare*, which leads into *Newgate-ſtreet*. There was in this Lane a *Fryery*, which occaſioned it's Name.

IT was ſituated ſomewhere about *Ficket-Tower*, which is the next round Tower to *Pilgrim-gate*.

THIS appears from the Account of the Ward belonging to this Tower, a Part of which is as follows; *It ſhall have to Ward*, &c. *with all* Grey-Fryer-Chare, *from the* Barras, *oppoſite to the* Ficket-Tower, *and the North Kirk Door of the ſaid Fryery, Weſtward, and no farther Eaſtward in that Lane.*

GREY in this Part of the Town ſays, that in the Upper-part of this Street is a Princely Houſe, built out of the Ruins of the Black-Fryers.

THIS is contrary to the Authority above, where it is called the *Grey-Fryer-Chare.*

AND

AND beſides it is contrary to ſeveral ancient Writings, which call this Chare *Vicus qui ducit ad Fratres minores*, or the Chare of the [d] *Grey-Fryers*, ſo that it is as great a Miſtake to place the *Black-Fryers* here, as to ſay the *Grey-Fryers* were placed in *Weſtgate*. Their Situation, according to the Authority above, muſt have been in the Garden of *Walter Blacket*, Eſq; in that Part of it which is oppoſite to *Ficket-Tower*, and the reſt of that Garden muſt have been the Garden and other Conveniencies of this Monaſtery. This Houſe was founded by the Family of the *Carliols*, in the Reign of King *Henry* the 3d, for they were (as appears from ancient Writings) a Regular and well ſettled Body in the Year 1267.

[d] Vide *Newgate*.

THEY were originally Merchants of this Town, and afterwards landed Men.

TWO of this Family ſucceeded *Peter Scott*, (who was the Firſt Mayor of *Newcaſtle*, and Mayor for three Years) from the Year 1254, to the Year 1269.

THIS Situation is alſo confirmed by the *Milbank* Manuſcript which ſays, that this Fryery was near to *Pilgrim-ſtreet-gate*, and that there is a little Lane between it and the Walls, wherein there is an *Alms-houſe*; but now both the Fryery and it are converted to private Uſes.

THIS *Alms-houſe* flouriſhed as late as Queen *Mary*'s Days, for 'tis ſaid in a Writing belonging to Mr. *Richard Wall* of this Town, the Proprietor of theſe Houſes, that in the Year 155½, in the Reign of *Philip* and *Mary* it was inhabited by poor Religious Women; *Inhabitant nunc* —— *Pauperes mulieres Deo ſervientes.*

THE *Grey-Fryers*, or as they are properly called the *Franciſcans*, received their Name from St. *Francis*, born in the Dutchy of *Spoletum* in *Italy*, who was canonized by Pope *Gregory* the *Ninth*; about two Years after whoſe Death the *Franciſcans* came into *England*, and one *Diggs*, (Anceſtor of Sir *Dudley Diggs*) bought for them their firſt Seat in *Canterbury*.

THIS Order for School Divinity beat all other Orders, and had a Curious *Library* in *London* (built by *Richard Whittington*) in that Age, coſting 550 *l.* They afforded in *England* 110 learned Writers. *Fuller*.

WHILST this Order flouriſh'd in *England*, this *Province* was divided into 7 *Pacts* or *Diſtricts* called *Cuſtodies*, becauſe each of them was governed by the *Provincial*, who had charge of them all, by a particular ſuperior, called *Cuſtos*, or *Keeper*, who had the Power over all the Convents within his *Diſtrict* or *Cuſtody*. The 7 *Cuſtodies* are as follows, The Cuſtody or Wardenſhip of *London* had nine *Convents*, That of *York* ſeven Monaſteries, That of *Cambridge* ſeven Monaſteries, That of *Newcaſtle* nine Monaſteries (viz.) The Cuſtody or Wardenſhip of *Newcaſtle* of the Engliſh Province of the *Franciſcans*, *Grey-Fryers*, or *Fryers Minors*, had nine Monaſteries.

NEWCASTLE Monaſtery in *Northumberland* dedicated to St. *Francis*.

DUNDEE,
DUMFRIES
HADDINGTON } Monaſteries in *Scotland*.

CARLISLE Monaſtery *Cumberland*.

HARTLEPOOL Monaſtery in the Biſhoprick of *Durham*.

BER-

BERWICK Monaſtery in *Northumberland.*

ROSBURGH Monaſtery in *Scotland.*

RICHMOND Monaſtery in the County of *Richmond* in *Yorkſhire.*

THIS Monaſtry of *Newcaſtle* was conventual, but *Henry* the 7th made them Obſervants, [b] and therefore by *Harpsfield* is ſaid to be built by him. *Stephens*, 2 *Addit. Vol.* 2*d.*

[b] *Obſervant*, is a Branch of the *Franciſcans*, which are *Minores tam Obſervantes quam Conventuales & Capuchini.* Theſe we find ſpoken of *Anno* 25. *Hen.* 8. *c.* 12. who are called *Obſervants*, becauſe they *are not combin'd together in any* Cloiſter, Convent *or* Corporation, *as the* Conventuals *are, but only by themſelves to obſerve the Rules of their Order, and more ſtrictly than the* Conventuals *do*; *and upon a ſingularity of Zeal ſeperate themſelves from them, living in certain Places of their own chuſing, of whom you may read* Hoſpinian de Orig. & Progreſſ' Monachatus cap. 38. fol. 878.

AMONGST the learned Men of this Order, we meet with thoſe of *Newcaſtle.*

JOHN Scotus alias *Duns*, or *Duns Scotus*; there was much Controverſy whether he was an Engliſh-Man, a Scot, or an Iriſh-Man. He was a Man of a mean Fortune, of a Wit made for Learning, and wonderful Subtle and Sharp. When he had ſtudied ſome Years with great Advantage at *Oxford*, he returned into *Northumberland*, his native Country, as ſome will have it, and took upon him the Habit of St. *Francis* at *Newcaſtle*. Being afterwards ſent to *Oxford*, he again fell to his Studies with great Vehemency, 'till he arrived to be Doctor and Profeſſor of Divinity. Thus he 1ſt expounded the Maſter of Sentences at *Oxford*; and afterwards, in the Year 1304, being appointed Profeſſor at *Paris*, by the General of the Order, in the Chapter in *Toulouſe*, he there taught a Courſe of Divinity. Thirdly, he did the ſame at *Cologne* with wonderful Applauſe; at which Time there aroſe at *Cologne* the Controverſy about the Conception of the Bleſſed Virgin *Mary*, whether ſhe was conceived in original Sin or not? All the followers of *Albertus Magnus* affirm'd, that ſhe was; *Scotus* and his Adherents poſitively aſſerted the contrary. Here it was that he gained the Title of Dr. *Subtilis*; he publiſh'd a Lecture on *Geneſis*. *Commentaries on the Goſpels* in 4 Books. Several Books on the Epiſtles of St. *Paul*. Sermons of Saints, and of Particular Times. Two or three Pieces on the Maſter of Sentences. Quodlibets. Theological Diſputations, Of the Knowledge of God. Of the Perfection of States. On all *Ariſtotle*'s Works; and many other Things. *Addit. Seph. Vol.* I. *p.* 98.

HE dy'd miſerably, 1309, being taken with an Apoplectick Fit, and too haſtily buried: For, Nature having too late wrought through the Diſtemper, he vainly mourn'd for Aſſiſtance, 'till, at laſt, beating his Head againſt the Tomb-ſtone, he daſh'd out his Brains, and ſo expir'd. Whereupon a certain Italian wrote thus of him;

Quæcunque humani fuerunt, juriſque Sacrati
In dubium veniunt cuncta vocante Scoto
Quid? quod & in dubium illius ſit vita vocata
Morte illum ſimili ludificante Strophâ.
Quum non ante virum vita iugularat adempta
Quam vivus Tumulo conditus ille foret.

What ſacred Writings or prophane can ſhew,
All Truths were (*Scotus*) call'd in doubt by you,
Your Fate was doubtful too: Death boaſts to be
The firſt that chous'd you with a Falacy;
Who, leaſt your *Subtle* Art your Life ſhould ſave,
Before ſhe ſtruck, ſecur'd you in the Grave.

THAT he was born here in *England* I affirm upon the Authority of his own Manuſcript Works in the Library of *Merton-College*, *Oxford*, which concludes thus,

Explicit Lectura, Subtula, &c.

HERE

HERE ends the Lecture of *John Duns*, called Doctor *Subtilis* in the Univerſity of *Paris*, who was born in a certain Hamlet in the Pariſh of *Emeldon*, called *Dunſton*, in the County of *Northumberland*, belonging to the Houſe of the Scholars of *Merton-Hall*. *Gib. pag.* 860.

HUGH of *Newcaſtle*, is ſo call'd, that being the Place of his Birth: he was commonly Sirnamed the *Scholaſtick Doctor*; he was a *Franciſcan*, and a diligent Follower, and zealous Defender of *John Scotus*; he took upon him the Habit at *Newcaſtle*; he was one of the Fourteen about *Scotus*'s *Tomb*; he publiſh'd ſome Things on the *Maſter of Sentences*, of the *Laſt Judgment*, of the *Victory againſt Antichriſt*; he lived about the Year 1320. *Stephens*'s *1ſt Add. Vol. P.* 99.

MARTIN Alnwick, of the Town of that Name in *Northumberland*, took the Habit of St. *Francis*, at *Newcaſtle*, in his Youth; being afterwards ſent to ſtudy Philoſophy and Divinity at *Oxford*, he acquired notable Knowledge in both, and was made Doctor of Divinity, and Reader of the ſame among his own Brethren; he writ *Diſputations on the Maſter of Sentences*, and died in the Monaſtery at *Newcaſtle*. He flouriſhed about 1336, *1ſt Addit. Vol. P.* 99.

THE *Franciſcans* of *Newcaſtle* were prevailed upon to ſurrender (for the Abbies above the Value of two hundred Pounds, were not within the Statute of Suppreſſing, as were the leſſer Abbies) on *January* the 9th, in the 30th *Hen.* 8th, it conſiſted of a Warden, eight Fryers, and two Novices.

Sect. II.

THE Houſe *Grey* mentioned, was built out of the Ruins of this Fryery; except the North and South Ends of it, which were built by Sir *Wm. Blacket*, Bart. the Grand Father of the preſent Poſſeſſor *Walter Blacket*, Eſq;

THE Authority above ſays alſo, that it is a Princely Houſe, and indeed it is no leſs than very ſtately and magnificent; being ſuppoſed the moſt ſo of any Houſe in the whole Kingdom, within a walled Town. It is ſurrounded with a vaſt Quantity of Ground; that Part of it which Faces the Street, is thrown into Walks and Graſs Plats, beautified with Images, and beſet with Trees, which afford a very pleaſing Shade: The other Part of the Ground on the Weſt Side of it, is all a Garden, exceedingly neat and curious, adorned with many and the moſt beautiful Statues, and ſeveral other Curioſities.

BUT this Houſe is not more remarkable or memorable, upon any Account, than for it's having been the Lodgings of King *Charles* the Firſt, whilſt he was Priſoner at this Town.

ON this ſame Side of the Street, a little below the Houſe now mentioned, is the *Upper-Dean-Bridge*, which leads into the *Middle-ſtreet*, *Pullen-market*, *Fleſh-market*, &c. From hence downwards is the moſt beautiful Part of the Street, the Houſes on each Side of it being moſt of them very pretty, neat, and regular; ſuch are the Houſes of Mr. *Edward Harl*, Mr. *Thomas Biggs*, *John Rogers*, Eſq; *Thomas Clennell*, Eſq; *Nicholas Fenwick*, Eſq; *Nathaniel Clayton*, Eſq; *Edward Collingwood*, Eſq; Mr. *Perith*, Mr. *John White*, *John Ogle*, Eſq; Mr. *Thomas Waters*, *Matthew White*, Eſq; &c. But there is one Houſe in particular, which muſt be diſtinguiſhed from the others for it's great Antiquity, and that is the Houſe above-mentioned, called the *Pilgrim*'s *Inn*: It is on the Weſt Side of the Street, and adjoins to the North Side of the Houſe

of Mr. *Edward Collingwood*, juſt now mentioned, and is exactly 116 Yards one Foot, from the Southmoſt Corner of *Upper-Dean-Bridge:* It is holden of the Dean and Chapter of *Durham*, and belongs at preſent to Mr. *James Hargrave*.

Sect. III.

BELOW this Houſe, on the other Side of the Street, is a Lane called, *Manour Chare*, which leads from *Pilgrim-ſtreet* to St. *Auſtin Fryers*.

A little below the Eaſt-end of this *Chare*, on the Right Hand, is the *Taylors Meeting-houſe:* It was formerly at the very End of the *Chare*, in that Houſe which Fronts *Pilgrim-ſtreet*, which by the Marks ſtill remaining of a large *Window*, ſeems to have been a *Chapel*, as well as by the Tradition of the People thereabouts. There is a Writing in the Cuſtody of this ancient Fraternity, which I have copied for the Curioſity of it, and is as follows.

TO THE WORSHIP OF GOD, *and the Suſtentation of the Proceſſion of* Corpus Chriſti *Plays in the Town of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *after the laudable and antient Cuſtom of the ſaid Town; and for the avoiding of Diſention and Diſcord that hath been amongſt the Crafts of the ſaid Town, as of Manſlaughter and Murder, and other Miſchiefs in Time coming, which hath been lately attempted amongſt the Fellowſhip of the ſaid Crafts of the Taylors of the ſaid Town: And to induce Love, Charity, Peace, and right amongſt the ſaid Fellowſhip from henceforth, the Eight Day of* October, *in the Year of our Lord* GOD 1536, *it is aſſented, agreed, and fully concluded, and accorded by all the whole Fellowſhip of the ſaid Craft of Taylors then being, and that in Time to come, ſhall abide and dwell in the ſaid Town of* Newcaſtle, Robert Brandling, *then Mayor*, John Wren, *Sheriff*, Thomas Horſley, James Lawſon, Gilbert Middleton, Henry Ainſley, Peter Chater, *and* Andrew Bewick, *Aldermen, and Sir* Thomas Tempeſt, *Knt. Recorder of the ſaid Town; that is to ſay, Firſt, it is agreed and ordained, that every Man that has been an Apprentice in the ſaid Town, and has fully ſerved his Years of Apprenticehood, by the Purport of the Taylors regiſter and record of his Maſter, ſhall be admitted to ſet up Shop of Taylors Craft and Work, paying at the Beginning, after the old Uſe and Cuſtom to the Fellowſhip of the ſaid Craft, a Pot of Oyl to the ſaid Fellowſhip, aud Yearly to the Stewards of the ſaid Fellowſhip, Thirteen Pence to our* Lady Light, *whilſt he ſhall be of Power, and Dwelling in the ſaid Town, or within* 12 *Miles of the ſame;* Thirteen Pence to the Play every Year, *when it ſhall be played; and that every Steward, Apprentice, Journeyman, or Hireman, working by the Week Four Pence a Year; and that every Hireman by the whole Year, or half Year, Three Pence to the Play every Year, when it ſhall be played.*

ALSO, *it is ordained, that every Man of the ſame Craft, Born and Free within the ſaid Town of* Newcaſtle, *that was never an Apprentice in the ſaid Town, ſhall be admitted to ſet up Shop of Taylors Craft within the ſame Town, for Forty Pounds, and to pay* one Pound of Wax *to the Fellowſhip of the ſaid Craft, and a Pot of Oyl at his firſt Admittance; paying alſo Thirteen Pence to the* Lady Light, *Eight Pence* to the Play, *as is aforeſaid: And if any of the ſaid Fellowſhip would take exceſs for their Hand Labour, or if any will not give them a reaſonable Rate for their Hand Labour, the ſaid Twelve Sworn Men ſhall ponder and aſſeſs, duly and truly the Hand Labour, at reaſonable Prices for their Work; And that none of the ſaid Fellowſhip Work in their Craft upon the* Saturday after Eight of the Clock at Evening, *and keep Holy the* Sunday, the Vigils, and Feſtival Days, *upon Pain of* Six Pound of Wax *for every Default.*

ALSO

ALSO, *it is ordained, that every Man of the ſaid Fellowſhip, upon* Corpus Chriſti *Day, ſhall come to the Proceſſion of the Time aſſigned, and if he come not to the Fellowſhip before the Proceſſion paſt, to pay a Pound of* Wax; *and if he come not before the Proceſſion be ended, to pay two Pound of* Wax. *Alſo that he come in his Livery, if he be warned ſo to do, upon Pain of a Pound of Wax: And alſo that none of the ſaid Craft ſhall have Livery, nor go in Proceſſion with the ſaid Fellowſhip, before he hath holden Shop in the ſaid Town by a whole Year; to the intent, that his good Conditions and Demeanours ſhall be known.*

ALSO, *it is ordained, that he that pays not his Yearly Thirteen Pence to our* Lady Light, upon St. John's Day in May, *he ſhall pay a Pound of* Wax to the ſame Light, *over and above the ſaid* Thirteen Pence; *and if he pay it not by* Corpus Chriſti Day, *then we and Fellowſhip following, if he be of Power ſo to do; and that amongſt the Fellowſhip well known, he to be diſcharged of his Livery, or to make reaſonable Fine for it.*

ALSO, *it is ordained, that all the Taylors now in Being, and that in Time coming, ſhall be dwelling as Fellows in the ſaid Town, ſhall every Year, at the Feaſt of* Corpus Chriſti Day, go together in a Livery, and play their Play, *at their own Coſts, after the Ordinance of their Stewards.*

ALSO, *it is ordained, that every Brother of the ſaid Fellowſhip come in his Livery, when he ſhall be warned by their Beadle; that is to ſay, to the* Proceſſion upon Corpus Chriſti Day, St. John in May, *the Day that the Plays ſhall be play'd, and upon the Day of their general Meeting; and that the Fellowſhip diſpoſe them to have a Maſs and a Dirge for the Brethren of the ſaid Fellowſhip, and other Meetings to be aſſigned; and that at the Even of the Day of the making of the ſame, ſhall a Dirge be done, and a Maſs for the Brethren of the ſaid Fellowſhip; and likewiſe ſhall a Dirge be done, and a Maſs upon the Morn for all the Brethren and Siſters of the ſaid Fellowſhip, paſſed, preſent: And that he that is of the ſaid Craft, and not admitted to their Fellowſhip, who for any Cauſe inducing him, will have the Fellowſhip aſſembled, ſhall pay to their Beadle Two Pence for aſſembling them.*

ALSO, *it is ordained, that when any Man of the Livery of the ſaid Fellowſhip dyes, their Light ſhall go a-fore him to the Church at his Burial, and abide in the Church lighted the Maſs Time, and whilſt he be buried; And if there be a Dirge done, the Light not to be lighted at the Dirge Time: And when a Man's Wife of the ſaid Livery dyes, the half of the Light ſhall go before her, in the ſaid Form; and if the whole Light go a-fore her, then to pay Forty Pence to the ſaid Fellowſhip, for the burning of the Light and warning it, and that the Stewards ſhall be there to govern the Light: And if any of the ſaid Fellowſhip, reaſonably warned to be there, abide not while the Maſs be done, he ſhall pay a Pound of* Wax, *if he has not a reaſonable excuſe, to be allowed by the Stewards. And when any of the ſaid Liveries ſhall be Wedded, if any of the ſaid Fellowſhip, reaſonably warned to be there, comes and abides not while the Maſs is done, he ſhall pay a Pound of* Wax, *unleſs that he have a reaſonable Excuſe to be found, at the Diſcretion of the Stewards.*

MOREOVER, *if it happens that any of the ſaid Fellowſhip, being in the Livery, do Dye, and his good Friends will cauſe a* Maſs and a Dirge *to be done for him, of their proper Coſt, every Year of the Day of their Burial: If it pleaſe the ſaid Friends of the ſaid Brother, ſo Dead, to warn the Stewards; then the Beadle ſhall go to all the Brethren of the ſaid Craft and Livery, and warn them to be at the* Maſs *and* Dirge, *if it be done on one Day of their Livery, and there to abide the* Dirge and Maſs Time, *upon Pain of* Three Pence, *without a reaſonable Excuſe provable; and if the* Dirge *be done the Night a-fore, to be at the* Maſs *on the Morrow, and at the* Dirge *at their Pleaſure.*

IN WITNESS *whereof to the ſaid whole Fellowſhip and Brethren of the ſaid Craft, ſeverally have ſet their Seals, and the ſaid Mayor and Sheriff have ſet their Seals of Office, and likewiſe the ſaid Alderman to this Ordinance have ſet their*

Seals

Seals, and written their own Names with their own Hand, the laſt Day of January, *and in the Twenty Eighth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King* Henry, *after the Conqueſt of* England, *the Eighth.*

A little below this Hall of the Taylors, and the Appurtenances thereof, was probably the Houſe of *Laurentius Acton*, which border'd on the *South*, upon the Houſe of the preſent Mr. *Thomas Waters*. This *Laurentius* was Mayor of *Newcaſtle* 1433, 1435, 1436, 1437, in the Reign of *Henry* the 6th. Oppoſite to this Houſe of *Laurentius Action*, is the Market for Wheat and Rye, every *Tueſday* and *Saturday*.

BELOW this again are *three narrow Lanes*, two on the Weſt-ſide of the Street, and one on the Eaſt: Thoſe on the Weſt are the *Nether-Dean-Bridge*, leading into St. *Nicholas* Church-yard, which has been ſpoken of before, and the *Painter-Hugh*, or as it is called in a Writing, as old as *Edward* the Third's Reign, *Payntourhogh*, which leads into the Street called the *Side*. It is from *Pilgrim-ſtreet* a very great Deſcent into the *Side*; but it is made tollerably eaſy, by having *Stairs* on one Side of it. It ſeems to have got it's Name from the River flowing by the Bottom of it up to the *Nether-Dean-Bridge*, &c. For *Hugh* ſignifies a *Steep-Hill*, or *Bank*, and *Painter* is a Term made uſe of by the *Sailors* for a *Rope*, which they faſten the Boat with. This Street therefore was called the *Painter-Hugh*, becauſe it was the *Hugh* which the *Painters* were made faſt to.

ONE *William Porter* had a Houſe at the End of this Street, which he granted to *John de Chambers*, a Burgeſs of this Town, in the Reign of King *Edward* the Third, *Anno* 1361, on Condition that he paid to the *Prioreſs* and Convent of *Lambly*, eighteen Shillings *per Annum*.

THE other Lane or Street, on the Eaſt of this Street, is *Silver-ſtreet*, cloſe by the North-ſide of *All-hallows Church-yard*; it leads into *Pandon*. It is ſaid, but very improbably, to have got it's Name of *Silver-ſtreet*, becauſe of the *Fiſh-market*, which was kept a little below it, at the *Stock-Bridge*. It was anciently called *All-Hallowgate*, for *All-Hallowgate* is ſaid to be *Ex parte Boreali Eccleſiæ omnium Sanctorum*; it was alſo called *Temple-gate*. Mr. *Nicholas Lamb*, whoſe Houſe is in this Street, finds it called *Jewgate*, in his Writings; but when, or for what Reaſon it bore that Name, I know not.

WE come now to the *Church* of *All-Hallows*, which ſtands a little below *Silver-ſtreet*, and on the ſame Side of the Street with it, *viz.* at the very Bottom of this *Pilgrim-ſtreet*.

Sect. IV.

Of ALL-HALLOWS CHURCH.

WHO this Church was founded by, I have met with no Account, nor any of the Time it was built in; only this is certain, it muſt have been built before the Year 1286, but how long before, I know not. For in that Year I meet with an Account of [c] the *Church-yard* of *All-Hallows*, which is a plain Proof that the Church was then in Being.

[c] Mr. *Smith*, P. 245.

GREY is of Opinion that it was dedicated to *All-Hallows*, or *All-Saints*, from the ancient Name of that Part of the *Town Pampedon*, which he ſays was ſo called from Τῶν πάντων Θεῶν; imagining, I ſuppoſe, that it was ſo called

led of the *Romans*, (who inhabited this Part of the Town) after the *Temple* at *Rome*, the *Pantheon*, which was dedicated to *all the Gods*. All-Hallows Church.

THIS Church is ſeated upon a Hill, which is much about the ſame Height with the Situation of St. *Mary*'s in *Gateſhead*, and upon the ſame Line with it.

IT is not ſo long as St. *Nicholas*, being only 55 Yards, one Foot, a Quarter long; but it is broader, as being 25 Yards, two Foot broad. The *Steeple* is but of a mean Height, being a Square Tower, with only one *Spire* ariſing from it. The Bells belonging to this Church were founded in the Year 1696. They were caſt out of the Metal of that famous *Statue* of King *James* the Second, which ſtood on the *Sand-Hill*. They were founded in the Ground belonging to St. *Auſtin Fryers*, in that Part of it, which is in the Back-ſide of the *Hoſpital* of the *Holy Jeſus*. Their Sound is not ſo Melodious as the others in this Town, but the Note is exceedingly exact, and more tuneful than the others.

WHATEVER *Robert Rhodes* did to this *Steeple*, his Name is under the Belfry of it, as at St. *Nicholas*. In one of the Regiſters belonging to this Church of *All-Hallows*, we have the following Account. About the *Round* where the Bells are drawn up into the Bell-houſe in the *Steeple*, there is written, *Orate pro anima Roberti Rhodes*. His *Arms* are alſo without, at the Eaſt-end of the Church, on the *Breaſt* of an *Angel*; which, as I take it, is a *Tyger*, or *Grey-hound* on a *Chief*, and *three Annulets* on the *Eſcutcheon*. The like is in St. *Nicholas* Church, *&c.* In St. *John*'s alſo, on the Out-ſide of the *South Porch*, over-againſt the *Alms-houſe*, there is on a Square, *Orate pro anima Roberti Rhodes*. I have alſo ſeen the ſame in *Tinmouth Caſtle* in a *Round*, on the North-ſide, after you are within the Gate, upon the *Wall*; which be-like was in ſome Part of that great *Church*, when it was a *Cell* of St. *Alban*'s.

UPON the Eaſt-end of the *Chancel*, in the South-eaſt Window, there was the Picture of our Saviour at large, but in the Time of the *Rebellion* it was wholly taken away.

NEXT to it, as you go up the South-ſide; there was the Picture of a *Boy* ſtanding upon chequer'd Pavement, as it ſeemed, and on the Glaſs under him,

Like as the *Jamen* moiſt and cold,
Is full of Tempeſt Day by Day;
So is one Child of ten Years old,
Hath no Underſtanding, but all on Play.

THE ſame Authority adds, I ſuppoſe the reſt of the Months were alſo in this Window in former Times, but I have ſeen it only; and it was taken away alſo in the Time of the Rebellion.

IN the Window above the South Door, which leads into the Quire, towards the Porch, were the Pictures of *Roger Thornton*'s Children, *Two Men* and *Three Women* Kneeling at Altars. There remain now only *Two* of the Women.

THERE are higher up this Iſle, in the Windows towards the Porch ſome Characters, one is like an (I) with an (S) through it, and other *Three Characters*, which are the Merchants *Skin-mark*, for they are but a little Different from the *Skin-mark*, which is upon the Stone of *Chriſtopher Elmer*. It is a Token that ſome Merchant was a Benefactor to the Church, and perhaps ſome Part of the South Wall of the Church: I take it to be the *Skin-mark* of *Roger Thornton*, for the very ſame is in the *Chantery* of St. *Peter*, over-againſt his Tomb.

TRADITION ſays, that from the Weſt-end of the Veſtry to the Porch, the old South Wall was taken away, and rebuilt further into the Church-

All-Hallows *Church.*

yard by *Roger de Thornton.* That the old Wall was farther into the Church than the Wall now is, is plain from the Piece of it now remaining, which is on the Eaſt-end of the *Veſtry*; and I think the Pictures in the Windows above-mentioned, is a good Confirmation of the Truth of the Tradition of the Builder. In that Window next the Porch Door, but one, there have been the Pictures of the *Twelve Apoſtles.* There are now only remaining St. *Matthew*, St. *James* the Leſs, St. *Andrew*, St. *Philip*, St. *James* Major, and another.

THERE are three Galleries in this Church, one on the Weſt-end, and another on the Eaſt-end of the Nave, and the other in the North-Iſle. That on the Weſt-end was built in the Year 1712. The *Organ* which was plac'd in the middle of it was built at the ſame Time. It is a very long Gallery, and by much the moſt beautiful in the Church. On the North-end of it are the Seats of the Children belonging to the *Charity-School.* The Gallery on the Weſt-end, is called the *Butchers Gallery.*

THE other Gallery on the North-Iſle is the *Sailors Gallery.* It is ſaid in a Memorandum made at the Bottom of it, to have been *built and finiſhed by the* Trinity-houſe *in* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *in the Year* 1618, John Holbourne *then Maſter.* It was beautified in the Year 172⁰, *Robert Bailiff* being then Maſter, with three or four Devices on the South-ſide of it. One Pannel has the Picture of *St.* Paul's *Shipwreck*; another, our *Saviour's being aſleep in the Storm*; then there is the Arms of the *Trinity-houſe*; another Draught is that of our Saviour's taking *Peter by the Hand when he was ſinking in the Waves*; and the other is that of *Jonah vomited up upon the dry Land.*

THE *Chancel* of this Church ſtands upon a large *Vault*, which conſiſts of a *pretty long Entrance, arched at the Top*, and of a *pretty large Square Room, with a curious Pillar in it*, which is the grand Support of eight large *Stone Arches.* The Entrance into this *Vault* is in the *Church-yard*, on the *North-ſide* of it.

AS you enter into the *Chancel* from the *Nave* of the Church, you have on the left Hand of you, an *old Pair of Stairs*, to which are adjoining the *Stairs* of the *Butchers Gallery:* Theſe *Stairs* formerly led into the ſame Place, but then it was into a *Gallery* different from what the *Butchers Gallery* is now. They led into a *Loft* or *Gallery* called the *Rood Loft.*

THE *Rood* was an Image of our Saviour upon the Croſs, made generally of *Wood*, and placed on a *Loft* made for that Purpoſe, juſt over the Paſſage out of the *Church* into the *Chancel*; out of this Myſtery, they ſay, that the *Church* repreſents the *Church Militant*, and the *Chancel* the *Church Triumphant*; and who will paſs out of the Former into the Latter, muſt go under the *Rood Loft*, that is, they muſt go under the *Croſs, and ſuffer Affliction.* This *Image* was wont to have the *Virgin Mary* on one Side of it, and St. *John* on the other. *Stavely, C. Hiſt. P.* 199.

A few Years ago the *Chancel* was beautifyed. It is pannel'd round with Wainſcot. The Table is a large curious *Marble Stone*, which was given to the Church for that Uſe by an unknown Hand. On the large Pannel, immediately above the *Altar*, is this Figure;

I. H. S.

or, *Jeſus Hominum Salvator:* Above that again is the Picture of a *Dove*, curiouſly carved in *Wood*; and above that again, in a *Golden Glory*, is the great Name of God יהוה, which ſignifies his moſt abſolute ſelf Exiſtence: *He was, and is, and is to come.*

THIS is to point out, by way of Emblem, the Perſons of the *Trinity.* God the Father, by the Word *JEHOVAH*, he having order'd *Moſes*, when he

he went to the *Iſraelites*, to bring them out of *Egypt*; to ſay, *I* [d] *AM hath ſent thee*, or the Lord *Jehovah*, who exiſts eternally, or always is. The *Dove* is the Emblem of the *Holy Ghoſt*; for he is ſaid to have deſcended *in a bodily Shape like a* [e] *Dove*. And the Letters with the Croſs in the Middle of them, Point out the ſecond Perſon of the *glorious Trinity*, who dyed upon the Croſs for the Sins of the World.

All-Hallows *Church.*

[d] Exod. iii. 14.

[e] Mark iii. 16.

On the Top of the Eaſt-end of the Altar, above the Things now mentioned, are the Repreſentations of *Three large Candles*, which are an Emblem of the *Light of the* [f] *Goſpel*, which either is, or ſhou'd be read at the *Altar*.

[f] Vid. Vulg. Antiquit' P. 133. & Wheatley Com. Prayer. Pa. 109.

On the *South-ſide* of the *Altar* is a *Prothеſis*, or *Side-Altar*, that the Prieſt, according to the *Rubrick*, may more conveniently Place the Elements upon the *Altar*.

PLATE *belonging to* ALL-HALLOWS, *and their Inſcriptions.*

The greater Flaggon.

IN uſum Eccleſiæ Omnium Sanctorum apud Novicaſtrenſes *Lagenam hanc dono dedit* MICHAEL MIDFORD *Mercator, in Teſtimonium Pietatis erga Deum & Patriam. An. Sal.* MDCXCVIII.

Underneath that,

Calix Benedictionis cui Benedicimus, nonne Communicatio Sanguinis Chriſti eſt?

The leſſer Flaggon.

Deo O. M. *& Omnium Sanctorum Sacello Dicat Conſecratq;* [g] H. Atherton, *M. D. Dec'r* 25, 1697.

S.

Two Challices mark'd *A. H.* with Covers.

Robert Blenkinſop,
Laurence Carr,
Wm. Gibſon,
Wm. Duxfield,
} Church Wardens, 1628.

Two other Callices, which have been gilded with Gold, with Covers, 1571.

A Silver Diſh, Weighing 34, 14. Gilded with Gold.

Dicavit Deo Eccleſiæ O'ium Sanctorum infra Villam Novicaſtri *ſuper* Tinam, *Anno Salutis*, 1718.

S.

Two Salvers mark'd *A. H.* with this Inſcription,

Corpus meum hoc eſt.

Neman Shafto,
Robert Young,
Hen. Rowcaſtle,
Tho. Roderforth,
} Church Wardens, 1629.

[g] *This Gentleman was the Town's Phyſician, and had a Salary allowed him from the Corporation. He was confeſſed a Man very knowing in his Profeſſion, and of great Piety and Religion. The Rev. Mr.* T. Atherton, *his Son,* B.D. *who was born in this Town, and Educated at the great School here, Fellow of* Chriſt College *in* Cambridge, *and for many years the chief Tutor of that Society, is now* Rector *of* Little Canfield *in* Eſſex. *The Place of Town's Phyſician, was after the Death of Dr.* Atherton *diſpoſed of, and ſtill is, to ſuch a Number of Surgeons to attend the Poor, as the* Mayor *for the Time being thinks proper.*

Whilſt I am upon this, and commemorating a worthy Phyſician of this great Town, I muſt not omit to obſerve that this Place was probably never better ſerved this Way, than at preſent. The following Gentlemen, viz. John Lowther, *Eſq;* M. D. *of* Sidney College *in* Cambridge; Adam Askue, M. D. *of St.* John's College *in* Cambridge; William Cowper, M. D. *of* Leyden; Cuthbert Lambert, M. D. *educated at* Doway *in* France; *are Men eminent in their Profeſſion, and ſhine among the Crowd of thoſe who always frequent a Place ſo populous.*

THERE

All-Hallows Church.

THERE were *Seven Chanteries* belonging to this Church. The Chantery of St. *Thomas*; The Chantery of our *Lady*; The Chantery of St. *John* the Evangeliſt; The Chantery of St. *Peter*; The Chantery of St. *Catherine*; The Chantery of St. *Elgie* or St. *Loye*, and the Chantery of St. *John* the Baptiſt and St. *John* the Evangeliſt.

1. THE Chantery of St. *Thomas* was founded by *John Puthore*, Clerk, the Yearly Value 4*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*

2. The Chantery of our *Lady*, no Deed of Foundation to be ſhewn; 4*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.*

3. THE Chantery of St. *John* the Evangeliſt, founded by *Richard Willisby* and *Richard Fiſhlake*; the Deed of Foundation is loſt; which aroſe out of ſome Tenements ſituated in the Sandhill and Side; 4*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*

4. THE Chantery of St. *Peter* is that waſte Place above the Veſtry, oppoſite to the Tomb of *Roger de Thornton*. This was founded by the ſaid *Roger de Thornton*, as appears from the Licence granted to the ſaid *Roger* [h] by King *Henry* 4th. It was erected about the Year 1411, that he might be pray'd for whilſt he liv'd, and his Soul when he was dead (by a Prieſt ſet a-part for that Purpoſe) together with the Souls of his Father and Mother; and *Agnes* his Wife, and alſo of his Anceſtors and his Children, and the whole Company of the Faithful departed, as is mentioned in the King's Grant to him.

[h] Vide *Foundation of St. Catherine's Hoſpital.* Licentiam Dedimus præfato *Rogero* quod ipſe quandam Cantariam de Uno Capellano Divina ad Altare Beati Petri in Capella omnium Sanctorum celebraturo, &c.

ON the Eaſt-end of this Chantery there are ſtill remaining the Pictures of St. *Lewis*, St. *Barbara*, and St. *Eliſabeth*.

THE yearly Value of this Chantery was 6*l.*

5. THE Chantery of St. *Catherine* was founded in the Reign of *Edward* the Third, by *Robert* of *Chirton*, Burgeſs of *Newcaſtle*, and *Marriot* his Wife, who was the Daughter and Heirels of *Hugh Hankyn* and *Beatrix* his Wife; The yearly Value of it, 5*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.* *All-Hallows Veſt.*

IN the Book above-mentioned, belonging to the Church of *All-Hallows*, we are told, that there is at the South-Eaſt End of the Church, upon the Out-ſide, a fair *E* and *F*, and on each of them half a Catherine-Wheel; but what they ſignify no Man living knoweth. At preſent there is no ſuch Thing. Whoſe Name the Letters were placed for, I believe it is indeed impoſſible for any Man living to tell: But as for the Catherine-Wheels, it is eaſy to conclude that they are plac'd on the South-Eaſt end of the Church to ſignify that St. *Catherine*'s Chantery or Altar was under the South-Eaſt Window.

6. THE Chantery of St. *Loye* or St. *Elgie*, founded by *Richard Pickering* in the Reign of *Edward* the 3d, the yearly Value 3*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.*

JOHN Dent, Eſq; by Deed dated 12th of *Feb.* in the 35th Year of *Hen.* the 6th, granted an annual Rent of 8*s.* iſſuing out of his Houſes, to *Richard Doxforth* the then Prieſt of this Chantery.

7. THE Chantery of St. *John* the Baptiſt, and St. *John* the Evangeliſt by *John Ward*. 7*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*

AMONGST the Chanteries of this Church we meet with none of the *Holy Trinity*; but in the 16th of the Reign of King *Hen.* the 8th, after the *Mariners* became a Body, and their Houſe was called the *Trinity-houſe*, we find an Altar in it dedicated to the *Trinity*; for in one of their Writings 'tis ſaid, that *Thomas Hebborne* ſhould be Partaker of all *Maſſes*, *Good-Prayers*, and *Suffrages*, which ſhould afterwards be celebrated, ſaid, and done by the *Chaplain* and *Prieſt* of

of the ſaid Fraternity within the *Trinity-houſe*, and at the *Trinity-Altar* within the Church of *All-Hallows* for evermore. All-Hallows Church.

I know not where to fix the Place of this Altar, any more than I can fix particularly the Places of ſome of the ancient Chanteries, except it was, as ſome will naturally Conjecture, in the *Porch* behind their *Gallery*. And yet there are ſome Reaſons againſt this Suppoſition; For this *Porch* was a *Chantery*, they had only an *Altar*; and as a *Chantery*, it muſt have been filled with a *Prieſt*, who had an *Altar* to himſelf; and conſequently their *Altar* muſt have been ſome where elſe. If it be ſaid that they perhaps built this *Porch*, I anſwer, that if they had done ſo, it would have been called a *Chantery*, not only an *Altar*. Beſides, the Building is viſibly older than their *Chapel*, their *Prieſt*, or their *Altar*. For they can ſcarce be ſuppoſed to have had any one of the *Three*, before the Beginning of the Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth, and that's a Date too late for ſo old a Piece of Building.

Of the Burial Places *and* Monuments *in the* South-Iſle; *ſome of which are theſe following.*

NIGH the Church Porch is a large *Blue Stone*, the Burial Place of Mr. *William Milbourne*, Hoaſtman, who dyed in the Year 1662. This Stone formerly belonged to St. *Auſtin's Fryary*, and was removed from thence by *Thomas Ledger*, when he was Mayor, in the Time of the *Civil Wars*. He brought it to St. *Nicholas Church*, and order'd one *Milbourne*, a Maſon, to eraſe the ancient Inſcription. But finding no Room to lay it where his Father was buried in St. *Nicholas*, he ſold it to the Maſon, who ſold it again, to the Perſon whoſe Name it ſtill bears.

HENRY Milbourne, Hoaſtman, 1698.

JOHN Binks, Maſter and Mariner. *Dorothy*, his Wife departed, *March* the 11th, 1722.

MARCUS Browellus, Generos' Attornat' de Banco, Soc' Hoſpit' Furnival, Lond' Hoc ſibi et ſuis poſuit, et cælis Parata Æterna Manſio.
Ipſe Obiit ſecuudo Die Novembris, Anno Domini, 1729.

STEPHEN Coulſon, Merchant Adventurer, married *Mary*, Daughter of Mr. *Henry Waters*, Hoaſtman: She departed, *July* the 6th, 1728. He the above named *Stephen Coulſon*, Eſq; Alderman, and ſometime Mayor of this Town, departed this Life, *October* 25th, 1736.

SEPULCRUM Wolſtani Paſton.

WILLIAM Harriſon, Hoaſtman, *July* 10th, 1721.

As you go from the South-Iſle into the Body of the Church, there is a large *Blue Stone*, which was the Stone of *Chriſtopher Elmer*, as appears from the Beginning of the preſent Inſcription.

ANOTHER Authority in this Church, calls this Stone an *ancient Stone*, and ſays the ancient Inſcription was, Jeſus have Mercy of the Souls of *Chriſtopher Elmer*, his Wife and Children, and of all Souls, Mercy, Mercy, Lord.

THERE was on it the *Elmer's Arms*, the Merchants Arms, and his *Skin Mark*, which was this

4

JOHN Henzell, 1725.

All-Hallows Church.

THE Burial Place of *John Morris*, Hoaſtman.

SUB hoc Marmore tumulantur Exuviæ Edwardi Collingwood, de Byker, Armigeri Northumbræ Vice comitis Anno 1699. Qui obijt 11mo Aprilis, 1701, Annoq; Ætatis 71. Una cum Uxoris Annæ Exuvijs, Quæ obijt 3° Novembris, 1694, per quam Hos habuit liberos, Radulphum, & Martinum Mortuos, Edvardum & Dorotheam Superſtites.

DOROTHEA Collingwood, Vita deceſſit duodecimo die Decembris, 1701. & hic Sepulta. Gulielmus Filius Secundus dicti Edvardi Filij obijt Secundo Die Martij, 1709. Edvardus Filius obijt primo Die Martij, 1720. Maria Filia Natu Prior Dicti Edvardi Filij obijt Decimo Die Junij, 1724. Maria Filia Gulielmi Bigg Generoſi Uxor dicti Edvardi Filij obijt duodecimo Die Octobris, 1727, Quinque Enixa Liberos, viz. Edvardum, Mariam, Annam, Iſabellam, & Gulielmum, Iſabella Filia Natu minima dicti Edvardi, Filii obijt nono die Octobris, 1728.

AT the Eaſt-end of this Tomb of the Family of the *Collingwood*'s, under a Stone with a Latin Inſcription on it, which formerly belonged to one *Blount*, lies interr'd the Body of *Margaret Bourne*, Wife of *Henry Bourne*, Curate of this Church of *All-Hallows*. She dyed *Auguſt* the 8th, 1727, in the 30th Year of her Age.

Δὸς ἀυτῃ ὁ Κύριος ἀνρῶν ἔλεος παρὰ Κυρίυ ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ.

D. O. M.
M. S.
THOMÆ HOCKIN,
Gen' & ROGERI CLARKE,
Proponetis ejus Devonia nati una
Eodemq; die Sept. Scil^t. Octo Salutis
Anno MDCLXVIII. Ætatis Autem
Thomæ LXX. Rogeri XIX.
Novocaſtro ſuper Tinam,
Invicem moriere.
JOHANNES CLARKE,
Poſteriori patruus
Utrique charus.
H. M. M.
Hic cecidêre duo, queis
Non Separavit amata
Sors eadem vivis thalamo
Morientibus Urna.

NEAR to this Monument of *Thomas Hockin*, is an old Stone, with this Inſcription upon it.

Here lieth Buried under this Stone,
The Right Worſhipful Mr. *Robert Elliſon*,
Merchant Adventurer, of this Town Twice
Right Mayor he was
All worldly Pomp for ever thus muſt paſs.
Eliſa, his Wife, his Children, and Friends him by,
With all ſhall riſe at the laſt Cry.
One Thouſand ſix hundred ſeventy and ſeven,
The laſt of *January* he went to Heaven.

SEVERAL Years ago the Church Wardens were deſired by one *Matthew Blount*, to ſell this Stone; but they loathed the Requeſt, becauſe it bore the Name of a Mayor of *Newcaſtle*, which they knew, after the Sale of it, would not be long there.

JOHN

All-Hallows *Church.*

JOHN Armorer, Hoaſtman,

CHRISTIAN Bulman, *Oct.* 8. 1723.

RALPH Soursby, Merchant Adventurer.

NEAR the Quire-Door is an old Stone, which formerly belonged to Mr. *Robert Brandling*; upon which was the *Brandling*'s *Arms*, with this Inſcription.

Here lyeth laid under this Place,
Robert Brandling, Merchant Adventurer, by God's Grace,
Margaret, his Wife, and Children dear,
In fear of God they lived here.
Like as the Brand doth flame and burn,
So we from Death to Life muſt turn.

MR. *Nicholas Fenwick* had this Stone given him by one Mr. *Brandling*, who lived at *Ipſwich*, and cauſed the ſaid Inſcription to be obliterated; after that he ſet upon it the *Arms* of the *Fenwicks*.

NIGH to this is another Stone belonging to the ſame Family of the *Fenwicks*.

CHARLES Atkinſon, Hoaſtman.

THERE is an old Stone which lies between the *Veſtry* and *Quire-Door*, with it's Inſcription eraſed. It belonged to *Alderman Leonard Carr*, who gave 5 *l.* yearly for ever to the Poor of this Pariſh, and appointed it out of divers Houſes in the *Butcher-bank*. He was an Alderman of the Town before the *Rebellion*, and turned out by the *Rebels*.

HE deſerves a better Monument.

OPPOSITE to the *Veſtry*, on the South-ſide of the *Altar*, is a large Stone of that Kind call'd *Touch-ſtone*, raiſed above the Level of the *Church*. It is covered with *Braſs* on the Top of it, which has cut in it the Effigies of *Roger Thornton*, and his Wife, and alſo the Pictures, of the *Apoſtles* and other *Saints*, together with the *Arms* of his own Family, and that of the Family of the *Lumleys*. [i]

The Inſcription upon the Stone is as follows.

Hic jacet Domiſella Agnes quondam Uxor Rogeri Thornton, quæ obijt in Vigelia ſanctæ Katerinæ, Anno Domini MCCCCXI propitietur Deus. Amen.

[i] *Becauſe the* Arms *of the* Lumleys *are on the Tomb, along with* Thornton's Arms, *it has been concluded, that the* Hic *Daughter of this* Roger *married into this Family; but this is a grand Miſtake. This* Roger *died in the Year* 1429, *in the Reign of* Hen. *the* 6th. *Whereas Sir* George Lumley, *who married* Elizabeth, *the Daughter of* Roger Thornton, *died in the* 23*d of* Hen. *the* 7*th*, 1508.

It was therefore Roger Thornton's *Grand-Daughter, the Daughter of his Son* Roger Thornton, *that was married into this Family.*

Dugdale *in his* Bar. Lumley, *gives the following Account.* Thomas Lumley, *having been ſummoned to Parliament from the firſt of* Edward 4*th to the* 12*th of* Hen. 7*th inclusive, by Reaſon he had married a Baſtard Daughter of King* Edward *the* 4*th, departed this Life, leaving Iſſue* George *his Son and Heir, which* George *took to Wife* Elizabeth, *one of the Daughters and Heirs of* Roger Thornton, *Eſq; a very wealthy Merchant of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *by whom he had the Lordſhips of* Witton, in Com' Northumbr' Lulworth *and the* Iſle *in the Biſhoprick. This* Roger *founded the Houſe of* White-fryers *in* Newcaſtle. *But after this Marriage, poſſeſſing theſe Lands in the Right of his Wife, there happened great Suits, and ſharp Conteſts, between* Giles Thornton, *a Baſtard Son to the ſaid* Roger, *and him, concerning the Inheritance of them: In which Quarrel this* George *kill'd the ſame* Giles, *in the Ditch at* Windſor-Caſtle.

This George *lies interr'd amongſt his Anceſtors in* Cheſter *Church, in the County of* Durham; *He had Iſſue by the Daughter of* Roger Thornton, *Sir* Thomas Lumley; *he died Anno* 23 Hen. 7.

John Thornton *of* Netherwitton, *Eſq; is a Deſcendant of this Family of the* Thornton's *of* Newcaſtle, *and a very regular Poſſeſſor and Proprietor of the Manour of* Witton.

All-Hallows Church.

Hic jacet Rogerus Thornton Mercator Novicastri super Tinam qui obijt Anno Domini Millesimo CCCCXXIX & iii Die Januarii.

As he was in his Life-time a great Benefactor to Churches, Religious Houses, the Poor, &c. so he forgot them not in his last Moments, as appears by his last Will and Testament. Vide Anno Christ. 1429.

JOHN Gibson, Merchant Adventurer, dy'd 17th of *Feb.* 1594.

WILLIAM Robinson, Goldsmith, 1652.

WILLIAM Ramsey, sometime Mayor of this Town, 1653.

WILLIAM Ramsey, Jun. sometime Mayor of this Town, 1716.

Vivimus & Vitæ Mors mala Fausta Subit

GEORGE Bulman Baker and Brewer. 1710.

Nought can exempt from Death's Imperial Hand;
When it arrests the Soul at God's Command;
Each State and Sex, as well the High as Low,
Must once salute the Grave and thither go.

RALPH Grey Merchant Adventurer, sometimes Sheriff of this Town, *May* 30, 1666, aged 82.

The East End of the CHURCH.

HENRY Rawlin Merchant Adventurer, Alderman, and sometime Mayor of this Town, *May* 8th, 1666.

Sepulchrum *Richardi Burdus*, Obijt 20th *Dec.* 1719.

JESUS be merciful to the Souls of *Richard Borrel*, his Wife and Children, he Obijt 20 *Nov.* 1508. This is also the burial Place of Mr. *Abraham Dixon*, Master and Marriner, who dy'd *Nov.* 11. 1700.

THOMAS Andrew, 5 *Oct.* 1708.

THOMAS Wallis's burial Place, Shipwright.

MATTHEW White, Esq; twice Mayor of this Town, Governour of the Merchant's and Hostman's Companies. He had Issue 10 Children, *Nicholas*, *Margaret*, *Elizabeth*, *Martha*, *Nicholas*, *Matthew*, *Mary*, *Isabel*, *Robert*, and *Jane*. He departed *Oct.* 10, 1716.

WILLIAM Aubone, Esq; Merchant Adventurer, Alderman, and sometime Mayor of this Town, *Sept.* 20, 1700.

On Marble on the Wall.

UNDER the adjacent Marble is inter'd the Body of *Thomas Wrangham*, the famous and beloved Ship-builder of this Town, he married *Jane* the Daughter of Mr. *Robert Carr*, by whom he left Issue two Sons and one Daughter; *Thomas*, *William*, and *Jane*. He built *Five and Forty Sail of Ships*, and dyed of a Feaver in the 42d Year of his Age, *May the* 26th, 1689. He was a Man of a most generous Temper, of a plain and unaffected Conversation, and a sincere and hearty Lover of his Friend.

Sta-

All-Hallows *Church.*

Statutum eſt omnibus ſemel mori.

THE Stone of the *Wrangham*'s belong'd formerly to the Family of Mr. *Robert Babington*, and had his Arms on it.

About a Blue Stone is inſcrib'd,

All Worldly Pomp away doth Paſs,
Like fading Flowers, and wither'd Graſs.
George Borne, Cooper, and his Wives,
When Death doth end all mortal Strifes,
Truſt by the precious Death and Blood-ſhedding
Of Chriſt, to have Life everlaſting.

THE Date of this is worn off, but I meet with him in the Quality of Church-Warden of *All-Hallows*, in the Year 1578.

In the NORTH-ISLE.

JOHN Coſyn, Draper and Alderman, died the 21ſt of *March*, *Anno Dom*' 1661.

HERE lyeth interr'd the Body of *George Morton*, Draper, Alderman, and *twice Mayor* of this Town, he departed this Life the 26th Day of *November*, *Anno Dom*' 1693.

THIS *John Coſyn*, as well as Mr. *Rawlin*, (whoſe Monument is over-againſt his in the South Corner) was an Alderman in the Time of the Rebellion, of whom Sir *George Baker* ſaid, they were not truly Juſtices, tho' in the Place of Juſtices. This *Coſyn* was the firſt *Exciſeman* that ever was in this Town, and a *Captain* againſt the King; yet upon his Stone Mr. *Pringle* (as they ſay) cauſed this to be written,

A Conſcience pure, unſtain'd with Sin
Is Braſs without, and Gold within.

BUT ſome took Offence and ſaid thus,

A Conſcience Free he never had,
His Braſs was naught, his Gold was bad.

Milbank.

THE Burial Place of *Henry Waters*, Hoaſtman, and *Dorothy* his Wife, ſhe departed 24th of *Feb.* 1719.

GARRET Cocke, 1637.

ROBERT Young, Merchant Adventurer, 1670.

Poſt mortem æternitas.

JOHN Johnſon, Hoaſtman.

ROBERT Cook Maſter and Mariner, *Nov.* 1673.

Sepulchrum *Thomæ Potts*, Gen. et Margarettæ uxoris.

WILLIAM Liddel, 1580.

All-Hallows Church.

THOMAS *Brown*, *Non mortuus ſed Dormit.*

WILLIAM *Dawſon*, 1707.

THOMAS *Crawforth*, 1690.

MICHAEL *Clerk.*

THOMAS *Dawſon*, Ropemaker.

THE Burial Place of *Thomas Monkhouſe*, Tin-Plate Worker.

JOHN *Colvil*, Baker and Brewer, 1689.

TIMOTHY *Rawlet*, Hoaſtman.

JESUS have Mercy on the Soules of *John Hodſhon* Taylor, *Margaret* his Wife, and their Children; he departed the 11th of *Nov.* 1505.

JOSEPH *Colepits Hoaſtman*, 27 *May*, 1729, aged 41 Years.

ROBERT *Watſon*, 1724.

CUTHBERT *Snow*, 16 *Aug.* 1694.

SEAMEN's *Porch.*

JAMES *Brankſtone*, 23 *Nov.* 1727.

WILLOUGHBY *Hall*, Shipwright.

JACOBUS *Metham* Generoſus vitam pro æternitate mutavit 23 Apr. 1684. *Willielmus Bigg* Generoſus, et *Johannes Hindmarch*, Armig: Humanæ ſortis et fragelitalis memores, hoc ſibi ſuiſque Deo volente ſupremum in Terris poſuerunt domicilium, uſque Feſtum Reſurrectionis mortuorum alta Pace Gaudendum

Maxima noſce mori vitæ eſt Sapientia, vivit
Qui moritur, ſivis vivere, Diſce mori.
23 April 1684.

THE Burial Place of *Thomas Airey*, Hoaſtman.

THE Burial Place of *Richard Hinkſter*, and *Jane* his Wife.

JOHN *Green*, Confectioner, 13 *May*, 1681.

ANN *Colvil*, *Oct.* 12, 1686.

Weſt-End of the CHURCH.

Hic jacet Corpus *Eſther Starkin* quæ obijt 22 *Oct.* 1681.

JOHN *Addiſon*, Fuller and Dyer.

GEORGE *Graham*, 28 *December* 1727, aged 82.

THERE is a Stone near the Font, which has many Years been ſuppoſed to be very

very ancient. There was nothing to be ſeen upon it, but the 4 Evangeliſts, one at each Corner; It is the blue Stone at the Eaſt-ſide of the Font. It has on it at preſent the Name of *Ridley*. All-Hallows Church.

In the MIDDLE-ISLE.

WILLIAM Stephenſon Ropemaker's Burial Place.

THOMAS Aliſon's Burial Place.

GEORGE Miſford, Barber Surgeon, and *Jane* his Wife.

HENRY Towart, Maſter and Mariner, his Burial Place.

CHANCEL.

RALPH Fell, Merchant Adventurer, 11th *Feb.* 1680.

JOHN Simpſon Hoaſtman, and *Jane* his Wife their Burial Place. In this Grave of theirs was buried their eldeſt Son *Anderſon*, ſo called as being a Deſcendant of the worthy and loyal Family of the *Anderſon's* of *Braidley*, who ſuffer'd ſo much in the Time of the Civil Wars, in Defence of their King and Country. He dyed *May* the 17th *Anno* 1730, in the 21ſt Year of his Age. He was a Youth of fine Parts, and good Learning, a great deal of Sweetneſs of Temper, and ſtrict Religion.

THERE is in this Part of the Church a very large Stone, inſculp'd with Braſs, of which ſeveral Years ago no more could be read than *hic Tumulatus—dono dei datus mitis clero—promotor Eccleſiarum*. My Authority imagines this to be the Burial Place of *Robert Rhodes*. He ſays, the Picture upon the Stone was very like that of *Roger Thornton*; all the Difference is, that the Gown of this Picture is not ſo deep as that of *Thornton's*. He conjectures it to be the burial Place of *Robert Rhodes*; becauſe of the Words *Promotor Eccleſiarum*, lib. *All-Hall'*. The Words *Promotor Eccleſiarum* are not now to be found. However, had they been there ſtill, I think they are but a weak Argument to prove that *Robert Rhodes* was buried here, when it is conſidered that he founded a Chantery in St. *Nicholas*, that his own Soul, and his Wife's might be prayed for. For People were generally buried in the ſame Church, and near the very Place, where they erected a Chantery or an Altar.

BUT whoever it is, this I think may be ſafely concluded from the Grandeur of the *Grave Stone*, that he was ſome wealthy Perſon; and from his being *Promotor Eccleſiarum*, that he was alſo Religious.

THE *Effigies* is very Tall, and is ſurrounded with very curious Pictures of the Saints, and ſome other Things; but the Braſs is now tearing off, and going very faſt into Ruin. It is a pity it ſhould not have more care taken of it, as it is an Ornament to the Church, and the Monument of it's Benefactor. The *Promoters* of *Churches* ſhould be always remember'd with the moſt grateful Reſpect, that they may be ſhining Lights to the moſt diſtant Ages.

I ſhall cloſe the Monuments of this Church with an Epitaph, ſaid to have been made upon *Robert Wallas*, formerly Clerk of this Church.

Here lies *Robin Wallas*,
The King of good Fellows;
Clark of *All-Hallows*,
And a Maker of Bellows:

He

All-Hallows *Church.*

He Bellows did make 'till the Day of his Death,
But he that made Bellows could never make Breath.

LEGACIES *left to the* POOR *of* ALL-HALLOWS *Pariſh in* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
LEFT by Mr. *Thomas Smith*, Shipwright, yearly for Ever, to be paid at *Eaſter*, out of ſeveral Houſes, the Sum of —	04	18	10
LEFT by Mr. *Cuthbert Woodman*, Weaver, yearly for Ever, to be paid at *Eaſter*, out of a Houſe in *Pilgrim-ſtreet*, oppoſite to the *Manour Chare-head*, the Sum of	00	12	00
LEFT by Mr. *Robert Anderſon, per Ann.* which has not been paid ſince 1651, the Sum of	05	00	00
LEFT by Sir *Alexander Daviſon*, yearly for Ever, to be paid out of the Town's Chamber, at two Payments, *viz. Michaelmas* and *Ladyday*, the Sum of	02	00	00
SIR *Thomas Daviſon*	01	00	00
MR. *Mark Milbank*	03	00	00
MR. *William Carr*	01	10	00
SIR *Mark Milbank*	06	00	00
MR. *John Rumney*	02	10	00
	16	00	00
LEFT by Mr. *Andrew Aldworth*, out of Houſes in *Akewell-gate*, due on St. *Andrew*'s-*day*, the Sum of	01	00	00
LEFT by Mr. *Leonard Carr, per Ann.* out of ſeveral Houſes in the *Butcher-Bank*	05	00	00
LEFT by *Henry Hilton*, Eſq; 6*l. per Ann.* now reduced by Act of Parliament to	04	00	00
LEFT by Mr. *William Carr*, yearly for Ever, to be paid at *Eaſter*, out of ſeveral Houſes	01	06	06
LEFT by Mr. *William Gibſon*, Merchant, *per Ann.* out of a Houſe in *Cowgate*, now in the Poſſeſſion of Mrs. *Carr*, not been paid for ſeveral Years	01	00	00
LEFT by Mr. *John Coſyns*, Draper, the Sum of two Shillings *per* Week, which is Weekly to be diſtributed in Bread to ſuch poor People of the ſaid Pariſh as come to hear the publick Ordinances of God every Lord's-day, which he charg'd upon the *Fleece* Tavern by the *Key*, and amounts *per Ann.* to	05	04	00
LEFT by Mr. *David Sheavil*, Surgeon, *per Ann.* out of ſeveral Houſes	04	00	00
LEFT by Mr. *Tho. Daviſon*, to be paid yearly in the Month of *December*, out of the Merchants Company	01	10	00

LEFT

	l.	s.	d.	
LEFT by Sir *William Blacket*, Bart. *per Ann.* out of a House at *Tyne-Bridge-End*, the Sum of	02	00	00	All-Hallows Church.
LEFT by Mr. *John Collier*, Shipwright, *per Ann.* to be paid at *Chriſtmas*, the Sum of	03	00	00	
LEFT by Mr. *Richard Hutchinſon*, Rope-maker, *per Ann.* out of an Houſe on *Sandhill*	05	00	00	
LEFT by Mr. *George Collingwood*, Houſe-Carpenter, *per Ann.* to be given to two poor Widows, who are to have it but once, ſo that all the poor Widows in the Pariſh may in turns enjoy the ſame; due at *Martinmas*, and diſtributed by the Miniſter and Church-wardens	02	00	00	
LEFT by *Timothy Daviſon*, Eſq; paid out of the Merchants Company, to be diſtributed amongſt credible Freemen, or Freemen's Widows (not of the Merchant's Company) yearly in *December*	01	05	00	
LEFT by *Henry Holmes*, Eſq; *per Ann.* to be made at two ſeveral Payments, *viz.* three Pounds the Monday after *Chriſtmas* Day, and three Pounds the Monday after *Eaſter* Day, the Sum of	06	00	00	
LEFT by *Nicholas Ridley*, Eſq; *per Ann.* and charged upon his Lands in *Heaton*, to be given eight Days before *Eaſter*	01	00	00	
LEFT by *Robert Fenwick*, Eſq; *per Ann.* and charged upon the *Angel* Inn, to be paid at *Chriſtmas*	04	00	00	
LEFT by Mr. *John Bee*, Maſter and Mariner, *per Ann.* charged upon his two Meſſuages and Shop, by the *Key*, to be diſtributed by the Miniſter, for the Time being, at *Chriſtmas*	06	00	00	
LEFT by *Matthew White*, Eſq; *per Ann.* and charged upon an Houſe in *Pilgrim-ſtreet*, to be diſtributed upon *Chriſtmas* Day, or the Day after, among ten poor Houſe-keepers	01	10	00	
LEFT by Mrs. *Iſabel*, Wife of *William Wrightſon*, Eſq; *per Ann.* the Intereſt yearly to be diſtributed on *September* 30th	50	00	00	
LEFT by Mr. *William Harriſon*, Hoaſtman, *per Ann.* the Intereſt yearly to be diſtributed on St. *Andrew*'s Day	150	00	00	
LEFT by Mrs. *Margaret Ramſey*, *per Ann.* the Intereſt yearly to be diſtributed	20	00	00	
LEFT by Mr. *Edward Potts*, Shipwright, *per Ann.* the Intereſt yearly to be diſtributed	20	00	00	
LEFT by Mrs. *Anne Handcock*, *per Ann.* the Intereſt to be diſtributed by the Church-wardens to ſuch poor People as are conſtant frequenters of divine Worſhip	50	00	00	

All-Hallows *Church.*

All-Saints CHARITY-SCHOOL *in* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *was ſet up by a Voluntary* SUBSCRIPTION, *in the Year of our Lord,* 1709, *and has been continued ever ſince on the ſame Footing; and further ſupported by ſeveral accidental Contributions.*

The NAMES of the SUBSCRIBERS, and Sums ſubſcribed when the SCHOOL was Founded.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
ROBERT *Fenwick*, Eſq; Mayor, *per Annum*	4	00	00
John Cuthbert, Eſq; Recorder	2	00	00
Mrs. *Phœbe Blakiſton*	2	00	00
Matthew White, Eſq;	2	00	00
Mr. *William Wrightſon*	2	00	00
Mr. *Henry Milburn*	2	00	00
Mr. *Henry Reay*	2	00	00
Mr. *John Baxter*	1	00	00
Mr. *Thomas Robinſon*	1	00	00
John Rogers, Eſq;	5	00	00
Mr. *George Nixon*	1	00	00
Mr. *William Raper*	1	00	00
Mr. *Joſeph Green*	1	00	00
Mr. *William Harriſon*, Senior	1	00	00
Mr. *Lionel Dixon*	0	10	00
Mr. *John Anderſon*	0	10	00
Mr. *Lionel Forſter*	0	10	00
Mr. *Edward Brumwell*	1	00	00
Mrs. *Jane Binks*	0	10	00
Mr. *Robert Vipont*	0	10	00
Mr. *John Maddiſon*	1	00	00
Mr. *Edward Grey*	1	00	00
Mr. *Henry Waters*	1	00	00
Mr. *John Johnſon*	1	00	00
Mr. *Francis Armorer*	1	00	00
Mr. *Luke Conyers*	0	10	00
Mr. *John Story*	1	00	00
Mr. *Jeremiah Cook*	1	00	00
Mr. *Thomas Turner*	1	00	00
Mr. *Thomas Campion*	1	00	00
Mr. *John Binks*	0	10	00
Mr. *Jonathan Tyzack*	0	10	00
Mr. *Perigrine Henzell*	0	10	00
Mr. *Bartholomew Kent*	0	10	00
The Reverend Mr. *Leonard Shafto*	2	00	00
The Reverend Mr. *Charles Ward*	2	00	00
Mr. *Robert Webſter*	0	10	00
Mr. *Lionel Colepits*	1	00	00
Mr. *Thomas Wallis*	0	10	00
Mr. *Matthew Bell*	1	00	00
Mrs. *Dorothy Dawſon*	1	00	00
Mrs. *Julian Hindmarſh*	1	10	00
	51	10	00

Mr.

	l.	s.	d.
Brought over	51	10	00
Mr. *Mark Browell*	1	00	00
Mr. *Edward Colvill*	1	00	00
Mr. *Richard Burdus*	0	10	00
Mr. *George Hinckſter*	0	10	00
Mr. *Gerrard Robſon*	1	00	00
Mr. *Matthew Dale*	0	10	00
Mr. *William Harriſon*, Junior	1	00	00
Mr. *John Simpſon*	1	00	00
Mr. *Thomas Allan*, Senior	1	00	00
Mr. *Thomas Allan*, Junior	1	00	00
Mr. *Henry Atkinſon*	1	00	00
Mr. *Timothy Rawling*	1	00	00
Mr. *William French*	0	10	00
Mr. *Ellis Inchball*	0	10	00
Mr. *Ralph Reed*	1	00	00
Mr. *Charles Atkinſon*	2	00	00
Mr. *William Green*	1	00	00
Mr. *Tobias Blakiſton*	1	00	00
Mr. *John Swaddell*	1	00	00
Mr. *James Taylor*	1	00	00
Mr. *Samuel Joblin*	1	00	00
Mr. *James Dawſon*, Yarmouth	1	00	00
Mr. *Jonathan Rodam*	1	00	00
Mr. *Robert Shafto*	0	10	00
Mr. *Thomas Elliot*	0	10	00
Mr. *George Hankin*	0	10	00
Mrs. *Frances Reed*	0	10	00
Mr. *Henry Dent*	0	10	00
Mrs. *Mary Harriſon*	0	10	00
Mr. *George Iley*	1	00	00
Mrs. *Barbary Nicholls*	2	00	00
Mr. *John Campbell*	1	00	00
Mr. *Lancelot Cramlington*	1	00	00
Robert Eden, Eſq;	2	00	00
	83	00	00

All-Hallows *Church.*

The Names of the SUBSCRIBERS, *and Sums by each paid in the Year* 1731.

	l.	s.	d.
WALTER *Blacket*, Eſq;	5	00	00
Nicholas Fenwick, Eſq;	7	00	00
Matthew White, Eſq;	2	00	00
Henry Reay, Eſq;	2	00	00
John Rogers, Eſq;	5	00	00
Mr. *William Dixon*	0	10	00
Mr. *John Maddiſon*	1	10	00
Mr. *Thomas Binks*	0	05	00
Mr. *Henry Waters*	3	00	00
Mrs. *Mary Johnſon*	1	10	00
Mr. *Francis Armorer*, Senior	1	10	00
Mr. *John Story*	1	00	00
Mrs. —— *Andrews*	0	10	00
The Reverend Mr. *Farrington*	2	00	00
	32	15	00

Mr. *George*

All-Hallows Church.

	l.	s.	d.
Brought over	32	15	00
The Reverend Mr. *Shafto*	2	00	00
Mr. *George Colepitts*	1	10	00
Mr. *Ralph Sowerby*	1	10	00
Mr. *Matthew Bell*	1	10	00
Mr. *Thomas Wallis*	1	10	00
Mrs. *Julian Hindmarch*	1	10	00
Mrs. *Jane Rodam*	1	10	00
Two Mrs. *Browells*	1	10	00
Mr. *John Simpson*	1	10	00
Thomas Allan, Esq;	2	00	00
Mr. *Lionel Allan*	1	10	00
Mr. *Henry Atkinson*	1	00	00
Mr. *John Morris*	1	10	00
Mr. *Charles Atkinson*	2	00	00
Mr. *John Colvill*	1	10	00
The Trinity House	6	00	00
Matthew Fetherston, Esq;	2	00	00
Mr. *Henry Coulson*	2	00	00
Mr. *Thomas Dennet*, *London*	1	00	00
The Butchers Company	6	00	00
The Shipwrights Company	3	00	00
The Surgeons Company	1	10	00
The Rope-makers Company	1	10	00
Mr. *Thomas Wass*	1	10	00
Edward Collingwood, Esq;	1	10	00
Mr. *Joseph Smith*	1	10	00
Mr. *John Anderson*	1	10	00
Mr. *George Simpson*	1	10	00
Mrs. *Anne Harrison*	0	10	00
Mr. *Cuthbert Nicholson*	0	15	00
Mr. *Thomas Shafto*	1	10	00
The Reverend Mr. *Maddison*	0	15	00
Mr. *John Burfield*	0	15	00
Mr. *Christopher Dawson*	1	10	00
Mr. *Joseph Liddell*	1	10	00
Mr. *Francis Armorer*, Junior	1	10	00
Joseph Ledgard, Esq;	1	10	00
	97	00	00

Money collected at All-Saints *Church when the annual Sermons were preached for the Benefit of the* Charity-Children.

		l.	s.	d.
Anno 1709	THE Rev. Dr. *Ellison*	15	10	06
1710	Mr. *Shafto*	16	02	00
1711	Mr. *Charles Ward*	23	09	00
1712	Mr. *Wilcox*	24	07	02
1713	Mr. *Cuthbert Ellison*	22	16	04
1714	Mr. *Shadforth*	25	17	00
1715	Mr. *Browell*	26	19	2½
1716	Mr. *Farrington*	20	12	00
1717	Mr. *Chilton*	23	01	09
		198	14	11½

Brought

All-Hallows *Church.*

			l.	*s.*	*d.*
		Brought over	198	14	11½
Anno 1718	The Rev. Mr.	*John Elliſon*	21	06	06¾
1719		Mr. *Cowling*	20	02	05
1720		Mr. *Dockwray*	19	14	06
1721		Mr. *R. Cuthberts*	17	11	08
1722		Mr. *Sharp*	27	03	00
1723		Dr. *Mangey*	22	04	06¾
1724		Mr. *Bourne*	21	10	08
1725		Mr. *Bradford*	17	14	02
1726		Mr. *William Hall*	15	03	06
1727		Mr. *Fetherſton*	17	19	09½
1728		Mr. *Thompſon*	16	04	10
1729		Mr. *Turnor*	17	08	05¾
1730		Mr. *Sacker*	23	04	09½
1731		Dr. *Banſon*	23	18	05½
1732		Mr. *Turnor*	16	16	07½
			496	18	11¾

Accidental CONTRIBUTIONS.

		l.	*s.*	*d.*
Anno 1709	FROM unknown Hands, by the Rev. Mr. *Char. Ward*	03	03	09
1711	Mr. Alderman *Whinfield*'s Legacy yearly	03	16	04
1712	The Town of *Newcaſtle* towards Building a Gallery for the Charity Children in all *Saints* Church	15	00	00
	From unknown Hands by the Rev. Mr. *Char. Ward*	02	09	00
1713	Mr. *Thomas Campion*'s Legacy	20	00	00
	Mr. *William Harriſon*'s ditto	20	00	00
1714	Madam *Rogers*	50	00	00
	Mr. *Thomas Waſs*	05	00	00
	Mr. *Michael Bland*	02	07	00
	The Coopers Company	00	10	00
1715	Mrs. *Mayor*'s Legacy	02	00	00
	The Surgeons Company	01	00	00
	Edward Collingwood, Eſq;	00	15	00
	The Rev. Mr. *Farrington*	00	15	00
1716	Madam *Nichols* Legacy	10	00	00
	Mr. *Edward Slater*	00	15	00
	The Rope-makers Company	01	10	00
	Mr. Alderman *Ramſey*'s Legacy	50	00	00
	Mr. Alderman *Atkinſon*'s Legacy yearly	05	14	00
1717	From *Stockholm* and *Yarmouth*, by Mr. *Ja. Dawſon*	11	00	00
	From a Perſon who deſired not to be Nam'd	50	00	00
1718	Mr. *Samuel Green*'s Legacy	100	00	00
	Some Company at the King's-head by *Mat. White*, Eſq;	00	16	00
1719	Mr. *Thomas Elliot*'s Legacy	100	00	00
1720	Mr. *Thomas Burdus*'s ditto	10	00	00
	Mrs. *Ramſey*'s ditto	25	00	00
1721	Mr. *James Clay*'s ditto	05	00	00
	From a Perſon which deſired not to be Nam'd	20	00	00
	Mr. *Tyzack*'s Legacy	05	00	00
1722	Capt. *James Taylor*'s Legacy	50	00	00
	Mrs. *Mary Lane*	05	00	00
1724	Mrs. *Mary Collingwood*'s Legacy	01	00	00
		577	11	01

All-Hallows *Church.*

		l.	*s.*	*d.*
	Brought over	577	11	01
1724	Mrs. *Mary Jackſon*'s ditto	05	00	00
	Mrs. *Chriſtian Bulman*'s ditto	20	00	00
	Mrs. *Spearman*'s ditto	10	00	00
1728	Mrs. *Iſabel Collingwood* ditto	01	01	00
1729	Mr. *Joſeph Colpitts* ditto	20	00	00
	Mrs. *Reed*'s ditto	50	00	00
	Mr. *Thomas Bates* ditto	50	00	00
	Mr. Alderman *Coulſon*'s ditto	50	00	00
		783	12	01

THERE are 41 Boys taught to read, write, and caſt Accounts, by *John Davenport*, the preſent Maſter: And 17 Girls are taught to read, knit, ſew, make, and mend their own Cloaths, by *Hannah Johnſon*, the preſent Miſtreſs.

THESE Children have Coats and Caps once a Year, and Shoes, Stockings, Shirts, and Bands twice a Year: And at their leaving the School, they have Forty Shillings each to put them out Apprentice, or equip them for Services, and each of them a Bible, with the Common-Prayer, a Whole Duty of Man, and *Lewis*'s Catechiſm.

THE Magiſtrates of *Newcaſtle* gave a Room, wherein the Girls are taught, and contributed towards Building a Gallery in *All-Saints* Church for the Children, and likewiſe gave Ground, whereon to build a School for the Boys, and a Houſe for the Maſter: The Charge of which was defrayed out of ſeveral Legacies left to the School.

TWO Hundred Thirty Four Boys and Girls have been in all put out ſince the School was ſet up.

IN the Year 1728, ſome Gentlemen of this Pariſh founded a Lecture by Subſcription, for the Inſtruction of the People in the *Rubrick* and *Liturgy* of the Church. It was ſettled upon *Henry Bourne*, the Curate of this Church, and was opened on *Low-Sunday* the ſaid Year. It is held every other Sunday in the Summer at 6-o'Clock in the Evening, and continues from *Low-Sunday*, 'till the Sunday after *Holy-Croſs*, or the 14th of *September*.

The FOUNDERS *and* BENEFACTORS *Names at the opening of it.*

CUTHBERT Fenwick, Eſq; Mayor.

SIR *WILLIAM Blacket*, Bart.

RICHARD RIDLEY, Eſq;

NICHOLAS Fenwick, Eſq;

HENRY Reay, Eſq;

STEPHEN Coulſon, Eſq;

EDWARD Collingwood, Eſq;

THE Rev. Mr. *Bradford*, Vicar of *Newcaſtle*.

MR. *John Simpſon*

MR. *Charles Atkinſon*

MR. *Joſeph Liddell*

MR. *Henry Waters*

MR. *George Hinkſter*

MR. *Joſeph Colepitts*

MR. *John Morris*

MR. *Joſeph Smith*

MR. *James Hargrave*

THO-

All-Hallows *Church.*

THOMAS Hindmarſh, Eſq;

MRS. *Alice Colepitts*

MR. *Ralph Sowerby*

MR. *William Selby*

MR. *John White*

MR. *Francis Armorer*

MR. *Thomas Alliſon*

SINCE then Mr. *Henry Coulſon*, Mr. *George Mitford*, Mr. *Richard Johnſon*, Mr. *Thomas Hall*, Mr. *William Trotter* have encreaſed the Number of Subſcribers.

THE *Curate* of this Church is the Miniſter of it. The *Vicar* pays him 4 *l. per Annum*, and the Crown 5 *l.* The reſt of his Income ariſes from the Surplice Fees, Regiſter, &c. It was formerly the Cuſtom to have two Clerks for this Church. But in the Year 1708, it was thought more convenient for the Pariſh, and leſs Burthenſome to the *Miniſter* (who had one of the largeſt Cures in the Kingdom to manage) to have an Aſſiſtant; accordingly *Abraham Wilcox*, M. A. was put into the Clerk's Place, which was vacant by the Death of *John Pinkney*, and was allow'd the Fees of the Clerk for Weddings, Burials and Chriſtnings; which amounts to 50 *l.* per Annum: Mr. *Wilcox* was ſucceeded by *Ambroſe Fenwick*, M. A. afterwards Vicar of *Standfordham*; He by *William Hall*, &c.

THERE are other two Clergymen belonging to this Church, which are Lecturers, and paid by the Town; the one for Preaching in the Morning has 100 *l. per Annum*, and the other for Preaching in the Afternoon 100 *l. per Annum.*

ALL the Miniſters of this Church I have been able to collect are theſe following.

The CURATES.

SAMUEL Barker, 1617.

ROBERT Bonner, 1639. He was both ſequeſtred and impriſon'd for his Loyalty in the Civil Wars.

ROWLAND Salkeld, 1660.

TIMOTHY Fenwick, 1672.

RALPH Grey

JOSEPH Bonner, afterwards Vicar of *Bolam.*

PETER Straughan, 1695.

ANTHONY Procter, 1697.

RICHARD Muſgrave, A. B. 1703.

CUTHBERT Elliſon, A. M. of *Lincoln* College, in *Oxford*, the preſent Vicar of *Stannington.*

HENRY Bourne, M. A. of *Chriſt* Col. *Cambridge*, 1722. The preſent Curate.

Morning

All-Hallows *Church.*

Morning LECTURERS.

R. *Durant* / *Predeux* in the Time of the Civil Wars.

LEONARD Shafto, A.M.

WILLIAM Mair.

NATHANIEL Elliſon, M. A. afterwards Vicar of St. *Nicholas.*

NATHANIEL Chilton, A. M.

LEONARD Shafto, A. M. He was alſo Rector of *Gateſhead*, he was a very uſeful Preacher, a Man of great Generoſity and Hoſpitality, a hearty and ſincere Friend, and one of extenſive Charity and Benevolence. He died *Auguſt* 27, 1731, and was buried in *Gateſhead* Church.

Sept. 27, 1731. *Hugh Farington*, M. A. formerly Fellow of St. *John*'s Col. in *Camb.* ſucceeded him, who is the preſent Lecturer.

Afternoon LECTURERS.

THOMAS Knaggs, A. M.

RALPH Emmerſon, A. M.

CHARLES Ward, A. M. an excellent Preacher.

HUGH Farrington, A. M.

HENRY Fetherſtonhaugh, B. D. late Fellow of St. *John*'s Col. *Camb.* the preſent Afternoon Lecture.

THERE are Prayers at this Church every Day at 10-o'Clock in the Morning, and 4 in the Afternoon. The Sacrament is adminiſtred at this Church every ſecond Sunday in the Month. It was formerly uſual for the Town to preſent this Church, at the *High Feſtival of Eaſter*, with twenty one Gallons of Wine.

OPPOSITE to the *Weſt Stairs* of this Church is an *Alms-Houſe*, which was in good Repair, as we are informed by the *Milbank* Manuſcript, about 100 Years ago, at which Time the *Church-Wardens* allowed them 20*s. per Annum*, for Coals for four Women. It is now in very bad Repair, and going faſt into Ruins. At preſent the People in it, are allowed eight Chaldron of Coals *per Annum*, and three Shillings *per* Quarter by the Church-wardens.

ON the *South-ſide* of this Church are two Pair of Stairs; thoſe oppoſite to the *Quire-Door* lead into a narrow Street called the *Dog-bank*; but formerly, as appears by ſome ancient Writings, *Silver-ſtreet*: The other Pair lead into the *Butcher-Bank*, which is a narrow Street, and a great Deſcent. It is moſtly inhabited by *Butchers*, who have their Shops and Houſes there. In this are many narrow Lanes called *Chares*, which lead into the *Key-ſide*. This leads into the Street called the *Side*, and into the *Sand-hill*. It was called formerly *All-Hallows Bank*.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

Of the CASTLE-YARD.

IN order now to go regularly down into the lower Parts of the Town, let us ſet off from the South-ſide of the Steeple of St. *Nicholas*, which leads directly to the Top of the Street called the *Side*. Whilſt I am here I can't help obſerving, that were the Houſes belonging to Mr. *Partis*, &c. which are ſituated from the Porch Door of St. *Nicholas*, to the ſaid Street, taken away, the Belfry and Steeple would look much more grand and magnificent; and whereas this *Great Ornament* of the Town is now almoſt hid as a Traveller comes up this Street, it would then be wholly expos'd, and ſtrike the Beholders with Awe and Wonder.

AFTER you have croſſed the upper Part of this Street, there is a Paſſage leading to *Bailiff-Gate*, which has a Turn upon the Left-hand, that goes into the *Caſtle-yard*, the Place where is ſituated the *Caſtle* of this Town.

BEFORE the Conqueſt the old *Round Tower* was probably in Being, and was the *old Caſtle*, or *Fort* of *Monkcheſter*; and after the Conqueſt, when the other Caſtle was built, it was called, (to diſtinguiſh it from the *old Caſtle*) the *New-Caſtle*, which in a ſmall Time after gave Name to the whole Place. Something to this Purpoſe are theſe two or three Words about it, in the Manuſcript of *John Milbank*, Eſq; *That this new Caſtle may be diſtinguiſhed from the old one.* The Uſe of this Tower, as the ſame Authority informs us, was made to ſecure the *Paſs* to the *Bridge* in former Times.

THIS *new Caſtle* was built by *Robert Curthois*, the Son of *William* the Conqueror in the Year 1080 as has been before obſerved. But notwithſtanding this, and that it gives a new Name to the Place, yet whatever Priviledges belonged to *Monkcheſter* (for ſo the Town was then called) continued with it, nor did the *Caſtle* impair them in the leaſt.

[a] De reb. Novocaſt.

[a] IT has been a Building of very great Strength, and very fit for what it was deſign'd, and yet in the Reign of King *John* we have an Account of it's being repair'd by that King, and that he was obliged in the making of a *Ditch* to deſtroy divers Houſes, for which he ſatisfied the Owners, as may be ſeen in our Account of that King's Charter to this Town.

THE firſt Account we meet with of it after it was built, is of it's being beſieged by *William Rufus*. For *Robert Mowbray*, Earl of *Northumberland*, having oppoſed him, he came down and laid Siege to the Caſtle, and conquer'd *Newcaſtle*; upon which *Robert* fled, and abſconded in *Bamburgh-Caſtle*; but was afterwards taken by the King's Party, and carried Priſoner to *Windſor*.

AMONG ſeveral Rents and Revenues ariſing to this Caſtle, the following were ſome.

[b] William Herron, Hen. I. eum Feoff:

THE Barony of the [b] *Herons*, which contain'd [c] *Haddeſton*, *Chirton*, [d] *Little-Benton*, *Coldwell*, [e] *Swinburne*, and *Flatford* paid for Caſtle-ward and Cornage;

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
For Caſtle-ward	00	13	00
For Cornage	00	05	10

[c] *One* William *regularly deſcended from this* William *died in the 25th of* Edward *the 1ſt, and left no Male Iſſue; ſo that* Emelin, *his only Daughter, was the Heir of the Barony. She married into the Family of* John *Lord* D'Arcy, *and transferr'd this Manour of* Haddeſton *and divers others into that Family. Lord* D'Arcy *abovementioned, dy'd poſſeſs'd of this Manour at* Norton *in* Lincolnſhire, 30*th* Edward *the* 3*d. In the 1ſt of* Hen. IV. Thomas *Lord* Lumley *died poſſeſſ'd of it, and left it to Sir* John Lumley *his Brother. This Family is ſo named from* Lomley *a Town ſituated on the Bank of the River* Were, *where their Seat was. They are deſcended from* Liulph, *a Perſon of great Nobility in the Time of King* Edward *the Confeſſor, who married* Algitha *the Daughter of* Aldred, *Earl of* Northumberland. *Sir* George Lumley, *Knight, he that married the Granddaughter of* Roger Thornton *of this Town, was in great repute in the County of* Durham, *in the Reign of* Edward *the 4th, being High Sheriff in the 2d of that Reign; in the 6th, Knight of the Shire; in the Year* 8, *High Sheriff again, in which Office he continued three Years more.*

But none of this great and ancient Family was ever higher in the Eſteem of his Prince, none in greater Repute in his Country, than is the preſent noble Succeſſor, Richard, *Earl of* Scarborough, *who is alſo Viſcount* Lumley *and* Waterford, *Baron* Lumley *of* Lumley, *Maſter of the Horſe to his Majeſty, Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of* Durham *and* Northumberland, *Knight of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter, one of his Majeſty's moſt honourable Privy-Council,* &c.

[d] *This Village is about two ſhort Miles diſtant from the Town of* Newcaſtle. *How it came out of the Hands of this Family of the* Herons, *is not known. But in the 11th of* Edward *the 2d, it was the Lordſhip of* Jeffrey de Scrope, *of* Maſham *in* Yorkſhire. *After him* Ralph, *Lord* Grayſtake, *was Lord of it. In the Reign of K.* Henry *the 6th, this Manour was in the Poſſeſſion of* William Fitz Hugh, *who dy'd and left it to his Son* Henry. *It is now in the Poſſeſſion of Mr.* Tho. Bigg *and Mrs.* Jane Sanderſon, *who have there a Houſe and Garden, at which they reſide in the Summer Seaſon.*

[e] *This Place in latter Ages was the Seat of the* Wodrington's, *who in the Reigns of* Henry 6*th*, Edward 4*th*, *and* Henry 8*th*, *were High Sheriffs of* Northumberland.

THE

THE [f] Barony of *Dilſtone*, containing [g] *Devil*, or *Dilſtone*, [h] *Corbrigg*, *Togeſton*, &c. paid to the Caſtle;

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
For Caſtle-ward	00	13	04
For Cornage	00	10	00

[f] Hen. I. Simonem de Devilſtone, Feof:

[g] Dilſton, *a ſmall Village, ſtanding on the South-ſide of the* Tyne, *call'd in old Books and ancient Records,* Devilſtone, *from a ſmall Brook running on the Weſt-ſide of it whoſe Name* Bede *ſays was* Devilsburn, *and emptying itſelf into* Tyne. *The Barony in which it ſtands takes it's Name from it, and is at this Day called the Barony of* Devilſtone. *We have not yet met with the Original Barons of it. We obſerve a Family in our ancient Hiſtories, bearing the Surname of* Deivill *or* Deiville, *which might probably be Owners of the Manour of* Devilſtone, *i. e. the Town of* Devils, *for* John Deiville *was Governour of* Scarborough *Caſtle in* Yorkſhire, *and built a Caſtle of his own at a certain Place called the* Hole *in that County; but having no ground for this Conjecture in Hiſtory, we ſhall leave it to the Reader to accept, or reject it, tho' the Name being a little Unuſual, and looking as if its Original were derived from the Evil Spirit that bears that Name, we thought fit to give ſome Account of it.*

Bede *in the ſame Place, viz.* lib. 3. c. 1. *tells us, that here it was that* S. Oſwald, *armed with the Chriſtian Faith, ſlew in a fair Field* Cedwell *the* Briton, *a wretched Tyrant, who had before ſlain Two Kings of* Northumberland, Oſrick *King of the* Deirans *and* Eanfrid *of the* Bernicians, *and miſerably waſted their Country: But the Author of the Additions of* Cambden *contradicts Mr.* Cambden, *and tells us, that all the Latin Copies of* Bede, *that he had ſeen, ſay, That* Oſwald's *Victory was obtain'd* in loco qui Lingua Anglorum Deniſesburn vocatur, i. e. *in the Place called by the Engliſh* Deniesburn, *and the* Saxon *Copies of King* Alfred's *Paraphraſe have* Denijſeſ, Deniſeſ *and* Denijſeſ burna, *And the Saxon Chronicle hath not made any Mention of this Story.*

Sir Francis Ratcliffe, *or* Radelive, *Bart. deſcended of the ancient Family of* Ratcliff's *Earls of* Suſſex, *who was made a Baron of this Realm,* March 7, 1687-8 *did bear the Title of Baron of* Dilſton, *Viſcount* Ratcliff *and* Langley, *and Earl of* Derwentwater *in* Cumberland. *He died* anno 1696-7, *and was buried in the Church of this Place. The laſt Earl of this Family was* James Ratcliffe. *He was beheaded on Tower-Hill,* Anno 1715. *for being concerned in the Rebellion of that Year.*

[h] Corbidge, *a Town ſituated upon the North Bank of the River* Tine; *which takes it's Name from the Bridge laid there over that River for Traffick into the Southern Parts of the County, and the reſt of* England, *and the ancient* Roman *Name found in* Antonine's Itinerary, *called* Corſtopitum *or rather* Corſtopilum (*as it is read in the Edition of* H. Surita) *which, as* Henry *of* Huntington *teſtifies was for Brevity Sake called* Cure *or* Cor. *Here; according to the Deſcription of* Ptolomy *was the* Curia Ottodinorum, *i. e. The Court of the* Ottodini *or* Northumbrians. *The Manour of this Town,* 8 Ed. 2. *or ſoon after, was purchaſed by* Henry Percy, *a wealthy* Northumbrian, *who was then in great favour with that Prince. He, making a Settlement of his Great Eſtate in the 7th of* Edw, *the 3d, gave two Parts of this Manour to his Son and Heir* Henry Percy, *which he then was in Poſſeſſion of, and the third Part after the Death of* Hawiſe, *the Widow of* John Clavering, *who held it then in Dower; but this* Henry *died ſeized of the whole Manour,* Feb. 26, 26 Edw. 3. *and left it with other great Eſtates to his Son and Heir of the ſame Name, who accordingly ſoon after the Livery of his Lands, ſaving to his Mother* Idonea *her reaſonable Dower, who had aſſigned her for it among other Lordſhips this of* Corbridge, *which was not long come into his Poſſeſſion; but it was ſettled upon his Death upon his ſecond Wife* Joan *for her Dower, How this Manour was alienated in the ſame Reign we cannot diſcover; but do find* 10 Rich. 2d. *that* Alice *the Widow of* Ralph *Lord* Nevil *of* Raby *had for her Dowry among other Manours and Rents, Twenty Pounds* per ann. *out of his Manour of* Corbrigge.

At this Day there is nothing remarkable in this Town but the Church *and a little* Tower-houſe, *fitted up and inhabited by the* Vicars *of the Place; yet there are ſo many* Ruins of ancient Buildings, *as prove it once to have been a large and ſpacious Town. King* John *ſuppoſing that either an Earthquake or ſome ſudden Invaſion might be the Cauſe of ſo great Deſolations, and the Inhabitants had no Time or Way to remove their Wealth, did not doubt but he might find a great Deal of Treaſure upon a diligent Search; but Fortune favoured his Attempt no more than it did* Nero's *in his Enquiries after the concealed Riches of* Dido *at* Carthage, *for he found nothing but Stones mark'd with Braſs, Iron and Lead. The* Vicarage *of this Town being of ſo ſmall a Value, as not to be a ſuitable Maintenance for the Miniſter, the Dean and Chapter of* Carliſle, *ſince the Reſtoration of King* Charles II. *made an Augmentation to it of* 20 lib. per annum.

But tho' King John *diſcovered nothing conſiderable here, yet there was found out accidentally about* 40 *Years ago, a Thing very remarkable. The Bank of a ſmall Torrent, which comes down from the* Wall's Side *by this Town, being worn away by ſome impetuous Land-floods, the* Skeleton *of a Man appeared of a very extraordinary and prodigious Size, the Length of his* Thigh bone *was within a very little of* Two Yards, *and the* Skull, Teeth, *and other Parts proportionably monſtrous; ſo that by a fair Computation, the true Length of the whole Body may be well reckoned at* Seven Yards. *Some Parts of it were in the Poſſeſſion of the right Honourable the late Earl of* Derwentwater *at* Dilſton, *in* 1695, *who was much pleaſed with the Rarity; but his Lordſhip not having Notice of it, 'till it was in a great Meaſure ſquandred away, and loſt by the careleſs Diſcoverers, he could not by all his Inquiries make it ſo compleat, as any that have a Regard to ſuch Curioſities could heartily wiſh it were: But ſince there was not found here an intire Skeleton, but Great Numbers or* Strata *of Teeth and Bones of a very extraordinary Size, and withal a Sort of Pavement, or Foundation of Stone running along with theſe* Strata; *and ſince here hath an Altar inſcribed to* Hercules *been digged up, what if we ſhould affirm that theſe are the Teeth and Bones of Oxen, and other like Creatures, which were ſacrificed at the Temple dedicated to* Hercules, *ſtanding in this Place,* Ex Mag. Brit.

THE

[i] Whalton, Hwanton *or* Qualton, *a large Manour with many*

THE Barony of [i] *Walton* given by King *John* to *Robert* Son of *Roger*, and confirm'd by his Charter, contain'd *Walton*, *Ripplingdon*, *Newham*, *Denton*, *Newbiggin*, [k] *Kenton*, [l] *Gosford*, and *Fawden*; and alſo [m] *Oggle*, *Burndon*, *Hor-*

Fees thereunto belonging, as the Manours of Lington, Linton, &c. *It was the Eſtate anciently of* Robert de Cramavil, *which he held for himſelf and his Heirs by the Service of three Knight's* Fees; *but becauſe he did not make Performance to King* John *of what he expected, the King ſeized his Eſtate, and* Reg. 7. *beſtowed this Manour upon* Robert Fitz Roger, *in whoſe Poſterity it continued 'till* John Fitz Robert, *who (leaving the old Faſhion of framing Sirnames out of the Chriſtian Names of their Fathers, as his Anceſtors had done, and was hitherto uſed by many Families) laid aſide the Name of* Fitz Robert, *and at the Command of King* Edward *the 1ſt took the Name* De Clavering, *dying without any Legitimate Iſſue, he ſettled great Part of his Eſtate on King* Edward *the 1ſt, and his Heirs; and the reſt was either ſold in his Life-time, or left to his own Heirs. This Manour, by what Title we know not, is found to be in the Family of the* Scroops *of* Maſham, *for* 13 Ed. 3*d*, *Sir* Geffery Scroop, *Banneret, died ſeized of this Manour of* Whalton, *with many other Eſtates, which he left to his Son and Heir* Henry, *in whoſe Poſterity (who were ſummoned to Parliament from the 8th of* Henry IV *to the 9th of* Henry VIII.) *It continued 'till* Geffrey *Lord* Scroop *dying in that Year without Iſſue, his three Siſters became his Heirs.* Ex Mag. Brit.

Mr. John Shaw, *Miniſter of St.* John's *in* Newcaſtle, *was Rector of this Place in the Times of the late Rebellion. He was inſtituted and inducted into his Living in* 1645, *but not permitted to enjoy it; however he was allowed to have the Church of* Bolton *in* Yorkſhire, *and held it 'till the Reſtoration of King* Charles, *when he came into Poſſeſſion of* Whalton. *He was a Perſon of Eminency for his Conduct as well as Learning, and was ſeveral Times choſen to repreſent the Clergy of thoſe Parts in the Convocation. He died in a good old Age in* 1689. *His Writings ſhou'd have been commemorated before, they are theſe following.*

The Pourtraiture of the primitive Saints in their Actings and Sufferings, *according to Saint* Paul's *Canon,* Heb. xi. *one Part whereof, to Verſe* 23. *was preached at* Newcaſtle 1652. *The other, from Verſe* 22 *to the End, was preached at the ſame Place in* 1659. *Both which were afterwards publiſhed in* Quarto.

Origo Proteſtantium, *or an Anſwer to a Popiſh Manuſcript of* N. Ns. *that would fain make the Proteſtant Catholick Religion bear Date at the very Time when the* Roman *Popiſh commenced in the World, wherein Proteſtancy is demonſtrated to be elder than Popery.* Lond. 1677 *and* 79. Quarto.

Anſwer to the Jeſuit's Letter—— Printed with the former Book, and the Jeſuit's Letter with it.

No Reformation of the eſtabliſhed Religion. Lond. 1685. Octavo.

[k] Kenton *is a pleaſant Village about two Miles Weſt of* Newcaſtle. *It ſeems to have got its Name from its Situation; for it ſtands upon a* Hill, *and ſo is a* Town *that one may* Ken *from far, or ſee at a good Diſtance. In the Reign of* Edward II. *in the Year* 1313, *when the Battle of* Bannockburn *was fought, one Sir* John de Kenton *Knight, was* High Sheriff *of* Northumberland. *It has been in the Poſſeſſion of ſeveral good Families, and is now chiefly belonging to* Walter Blacket, *Eſq; The Road to this Village from the Town-moor, has on each Side of it Fields ſo well cultivated, and Hedges ſo adorn'd with Plantations, that in the Summer-ſeaſon it is a moſt pleaſing Walk.*

[l] Gosford, *the Barony of* Richard ſur Tees, *or upon the* Teas, *becauſe his Seat was upon the Bank of that River, a Perſon of great Repute in the Reign of King* Henry I.

[m] Ogle, *or as we find it in old Writings,* Oggil *or* Oggle, *the Lordſhip and Seat of a Family that took their Name from it, being called* de Oggle. *Of this Family our Hiſtories mention* John de Oggil *in* 49 Henry III. *who, for adhering to the rebellious Barons of that Reign had his Lands extended; but his Deſcendants recovered their Eſtate, and* Robert de Oggle *in* 15 Edward III. *obtained a Licence to make a Caſtle of his Manour-houſe at* Oggle, *and to have free Warren in all his Demeſne Lands within his Lordſhip of* Oggle, &c. *in this County. This* Robert *married* Helena Bertram, *the ſole Daughter and Heir of Sir* Robert Bertram *Knight, Baron of* Bothail, *by whom he had Iſſue* Robert, *who died before his Father, but left a Son* Robert, *who after his Grandmother's Death doing his Homage had Livery of her Lands and Caſtle at* Bothal. *He in his Life-time ſettled his Inheritance deſcended to him from his Anceſtors, upon his eldeſt Son Sir* Robert Oggle, *and his Heirs,; and for Want of them, upon his younger Son* John, *whom he ſirnamed* Bertram, *to whom he gave his Barony of* Bothal-*Caſtle. His Grandſon* Robert *being a firm Adherent to the* York-*Intereſt, was by King* Edward IV. *advanced to the Dignity and Degree of a Baron of this Realm, by a Summons to his firſt Parliament,* Reg. 1. *His Poſterity being further enriched by the Marriages with the Heireſſes of* Alan, Heton, *and* Alexander Kirby, *for ſeveral Generations enjoyed his Honour and this Manour, with his other Eſtates; but Iſſue-male failing in* Cuthbert *Lord* Ogle, Katharine, *who at length became his ſole Heir by the Death of her elder Siſter* Joan, *who was married to* Edward Talbot, *a younger Son of* George *Earl of* Shrewsbury, *but died without Iſſue, and was married to Sir* Charles Cavendiſh *of* Welbeck *Knight, is 4th* Car. I. *made by Letters Patent Baroneſs of* Ogle *of this Place. Her Son* William *having been made Knight of the* Bath *in* 1610, *at the Creation of* Henry *Prince of* Wales, *was afterwards advanced to the Degree of a Baron, by the Stile and Title of the Lord* Ogle, *in* 1620. *He in the great Breach between King* Charles I. *and his Parliament, endeavoured to ſupport his Royal Maſter in his Authority and Power, and did many ſignal Things for that End, as raiſing Forces, fortifying the Town of* Newcaſtle *and* Tinmouth, *defending* York, *&c. which Services, tho' not crowned with the deſired Succeſs, yet were of ſo great Merit with King* Charles II. *at his Reſtoration, that he created him Earl of* Ogle *and Duke of* Newcaſtle *in* 1664. *The Title of the eldeſt Son of this Family in his Father's Life-time, is Earl of* Ogle, *by the Courteſy of* England. Mag. Brit.

Nathaniel Ogle, *Eſq; whoſe beautiful Seat is at* Kirklaw *in* Northumberland, *is a Deſcendant of this ancient Family of the* Ogles.

ton,

ton, with *Sticklaw* and *Hereford* and [n] *Wodrington*, paid for Caſtleward and Cornage;

	l	*s.*	*d.*
For Caſtle-ward	02	00	00
For Cornage	10	00	00

THE Barony of [o] *Bolbeck*, containing *Stifford*, *Brumhall*, *Slavely*, *Shotton*, [p] *Heddon* of the Wall, *Hedwin* Eaſt, *Thornton*, *Whitcheſter*, *Haughton*, [q] *Benwell*, [r] *Elſwick*, *Angerton*, *Hertbourne*, *Middleton*, *Morel*, *Burneton*, *Beril*, [s] *Fen-*

[n] Widdrington, Widdrington-*Caſtle*, or Woddrington, *the Seat and Manour of an ancient and worthy Family of that Name, which had often ſignalized their Valour in the War againſt the* Scots, *and long flouriſh'd in great Repute in theſe Northern Parts, for* Roger de Widdrington, *was High Sheriff of this County*, 36 Ed. 3*d*, *as was* John de Witherington, 11 Hen. 4*th*, *and the ſame, or another of his Name*, 4 Hen. 6. Roger Wodrington *the* 10*th and* 28*th of the ſame Reign*; Gerhard Wodrington, 5*th* Edw. 4*th*, John de Wodrington *nine Years together in the ſame Reign, and* John de Wodrington, 32 Hen. 8*th*, 6*th* Edw 4*th*, *and* 1*ſt* Eliz. *But the Perſon which hath the moſt enobled this Family, was Sir* William Wodrington, *Knt. who having been High Sheriff in this County*, 12*th* Car. 1*ſt*; *was created a Baronet*, July 9*th*, 1642; *and having by the breaking out of the Civil War, or ſoon after, raiſed a conſiderable Power for his Majeſty's Service, which he put under the Conduct of* William Cavendiſh *then Earl* (*but after Duke*) *of* Newcaſtle, *as General, whereby he had his Share in the Honour of thoſe many Victories that General obtained at* Tadcaſter, Yarm, Seacroft, Tankerſly, Leeds, Halliſax, Rotherâm, Sheffield, Cheſterfield, Gaynsborough *and* Lincoln, *but chiefly at* Bradford *in* Yorkſhire, *againſt the numerous Forces of the rebellious long Parliament*; *he was in Conſideration of his good Services thus done for the Royal Cauſe, advanced to the Honour of a Baron of this Realm, by the Title of Lord* Witherington *of* Blankney, *the Eſtate which came to him by* Mary *his Wife, the ſole Heir of Sir* Anthony Thorold, *Knt. of that Place in* Lincolnſhire. *He left ſeveral Sons, of whom* William *ſucceeded in his Eſtate and Honour, and his Grandſon* William *now enjoys them.*

This Place was forfeited to the Crown Anno 1715, *the Lord of it being concerned in the Rebellion that was that Year raiſed againſt the King. He ſuffer'd not along with the Earl of* Derwentwater, *Lord* Kenmuir, *&c. but was graciouſly pardoned, and is alive at this Day.*

[o] Henzerus. Primus Hugonem de Bolbeck, Feof.

[p] Heddon *on the Wall, Part of the Manour of* Hugh de Bolbeck, *who deſcended by the Mother's Side from the Noble Barons of* Montfichet. *He had no Iſſue Male, but left four Daughters, Coheirs of his large Barony and Eſtate*, viz. Philippa *married to* Roger de Lancaſter, Margery *to* Nicholas de Corbet, *and afterwards to* Ralph *Lord* Greyſtock, (*as Mr.* Cambden *ſays*) *But Sir* William Dugdale, *Baron*, 452. *tells us, that it was* Ralph, *the Son of* William *Lord* Grimthorp; Alice *to* Walter de Huntercumbe, *and* Maud, *ſome Years after to* Hugh de la Val, *or as* Cambden, J. Lovel. *In an Original Charter, dated* 1 Steph. *whereby ſome Lands are conveyed to, and ſettled on the Church of* Winchester, *ſubſcribed by a great many Barons, we have* Signum Walteri de Bolbec, *Bar.* Seld. *Tit.* Hon. Par. 2. c. 5. p. 571. *one* Iſabel de Bolebec, *firſt Counteſs of* Oxford, *founded a Convent of* Dominicans *in that City.*

[q] *Of* BENWALL.

Mr. Cambden *ſpeaking of* Cheſter on the Street, *ſays, he ſuppoſes it to have been the* Condercum, *where* upon the Line of the Wall, *the firſt Wing of the Aſtures kept Garriſon in the* Roman *Times, as the* Notitia *tells us. And this he conjectures, becauſe in the* Saxon, Cheſtre *is called* Concep ceaſ, *and becauſe it is but a few Miles from the Wall. But others are of Opinion, that* Benwall, *a Village about two Miles Weſt of* Newcaſtle, *was the ancient* Condercum, *becauſe of the Antiquity of the Place, and its Nearneſs to the Wall*; *the* Notitia *deſcribing the* Condercum, *as upon the* Line of the Wall.

This indeed ſeems rather probable. For if a Place is ſaid to be ſituated ad lineam valli, *one would think it ſhould not be far from the Wall, however not on the wrong Side of* Tine. *The Places of the* Roman *Garriſons* ad lineam Valli, *as far as I can judge, have always been in theſe Counties which the* Roman *Wall paſt through*; *but no Body ever yet found out the leaſt Footſteps of it in the County of* Durham.

In this Village were lately found ſeveral Urns *with* Coins *in them, which were moſt of them broken and ſquander'd about by the ignorant Diggers*; *but one of them being preſerved, was given to the Library at* Durham, *where it remains very intire.*

The Prior *of* Tinmouth *was wont to ſpend ſome Part of the Summer at this Village. It is now the Property of* Robert Shafto *Eſq*; *and has been of his Anceſtors for many Years*; *the* old Tower *of* Benwell-Hall *was the Place where the* Prior *reſided, and the* Chapel, *which Mr.* Shafto *opens, and ſupplies, for the Good of the People of his Village, was the* Prior's domeſtick Chapel. *This Place is much frequented in the Summer-Seaſon for its pleaſing Situation and agreeable Diſtance from the Town. and at all Seaſons for the Hoſpitality of the worthy Proprietor.*

[r] Elſwick *is a Village diſtant a ſhort Mile from* Newcaſtle; *it is ſituated on the North-ſide of the* Tyne, *upon the Brow of an Hill, not far from the River. It is exceedingly agreeable and pleaſant in the Summer, having about it ſome of the richeſt Grounds, whoſe Hedges are moſtly beſet with Trees. It is a Place much frequented in the Summer-Seaſon by the Town's People.* Ralph Jeniſon, *Eſq*; *Member of Parliament for the County of* Northumberland, *is the preſent Poſſeſſor of it.*

[s] Fenwick, *the Manour and Eſtate of the eminent and valiant Family of the* Fenwicks, *whoſe Seat is here called* Fenwick-Hall. *Many of this Family have been Men of Note in the Reigns of our firſt* Norman Kings; *for* John de Fenwick *was High Sheriff for this County*, 48 Edward III. *and again* (*or it was another of the ſame Name*) 22*d* Richard II. Henry de Fenwick, 6 Henry VI. Roger de Fenwick, 9 Henry VII. Ralph de Fenwick, *Eſq*; 7*th* Henry VIII. William Fenwick, 20*th* 31*ſt of* Eliſabeth, *and Sir* John Fenwick, *Knight*; *the* 17*th Year of King* James I. *Sir* John Fenwick *his Grandſon, was beheaded in the Reign of King* William.

wick, *Matiſin-Eaſt-Hawkwell*, *Shalow*, *Middleton-South*, *Cambhow*, *Hert-Weigh-Hawick*, *Kirkherle*, *Rocheley*, *Newton-Grange*, and the Moiety of *Bywell*, paid

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
For Caſtle-ward	03	06	08
For Cornage	01	12	00

THE Barony of [t] *Bolam*, containing *Bolam*, *Litedon*, *Burneton*, *Thornbury*, *Cupum*, *Parvam*, *Wittington*, *Hayden*, *Belſon*, *Bradeford*, *Denum*, *Trewick* and *Tunſtal*, paid

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
For Caſtle-ward	02	00	00
For Cornage	00	08	00

[t] Bolam, *a ſmall Village, of which Mr.* George Forſter *was Miniſter. He was turned out in* 1646, *and ſeverely fined for not reſigning without Oppoſition; but was allow'd for Fifths* 4 l. 6 s. 8 d. *which was ill paid; but not being ſufficient to maintain his Family, he took a Farm, and he was plunder'd of his Hay and Corn, and had been impriſoned, but he got Bail. He lived to* 1660, *when he was reſtored, and died aged* 81.

The Reverend Mr. George Fenwick, *of Chriſt College* Cambridge, *is the preſent Vicar.*

THE Barony of [u] *Gaugye*, containing *Ellingham*, [w] *Cramlington*, [x] *Heaton*, *Har-*

Joan Rex *Feof alio.*

[u] Henry I. Richardum de Gaugye *Feof.*

[w] Cramlington, *the Manour and Eſtate of* Robert de Gaugi, *a great Man in the Reign of King* John, *and by him entruſted with the Government of divers Caſtles at Times, to defend them againſt the rebellious* Barons, *which he did faithfully and to his own Advantage; for* 3d Henry III. *it was certified, that the Barony of this* Robert (*now as we conceive, called the Barony of* Caugif, *for* Gaugi) *in this County, conſiſted of this and divers other Manours, which he held of the King by the Service of three Knights Fees. This Manour is now the Property of* Robert Lawſon, *Eſq; of* Chirton.

[x] Heaton *is a ſmall Village diſtant from* Newcaſtle *about a Mile and a Half Eaſtward. It has been handed down by Tradition to the preſent Day, that it was a Place of Retreat for King* John *when he came into this Country, and there are ſtill to be ſeen the Ruines of an* ancient Building, *now in the Poſſeſſion of* Richard Ridley, *Eſq; which carries the Name of* King *John's* Palace. *Whatever Truth there may be in this Tradition, this is certain, that there is in the ſaid* Gentleman's *Ground on the* North-ſide *of this old Building, the Remains of a Fortification, which 'tis natural to conjecture, was built for the Safety and Security of this Houſe, and conſequently this Houſe muſt have been of ſome great Diſtinction. And when it is further conſidered, that this Village of* Heaton *is a Part of the* Barony of *Robert de* Gaugy, *it may not be improbable to conclude, that this ancient Building has in ſome Meaſure been what Tradition ſays it was. For* Robert de Gaugy *was a great Man in the Reign of King* John, *and was entruſted by him (as has juſt now been obſerved) with the Government of divers Caſtles at Times, to defend them againſt the* rebellious Barons, *which he did faithfully and to his own Advantage; for in the* 3d *of* Henry III. *it was certified, that the Barony of this* Robert *in this County, conſiſted of this and the other Manours, which he held of the King by the Service of* Three Knights Fees.

This Robert *therefore might have had his own Houſe here upon this Part of his Barony; and as he was ſo faithful a Servant to King* John, *and entruſted by him with Matters of ſuch great Concern, it is not improbable but when the King came to theſe Parts, he lodged at this Houſe; and this perhaps was the Reaſon of its getting the Name it bears at this Day.*

This is its ancient Grandeur; its preſent is, the Houſe and Family of the worthy Gentleman above mentioned; it was built in the Year 1713, *it is a beautiful Houſe, and ſo ſituated, that on the* Weſt *it overlooks the* Town-Moor, Fenham, *and Part of the Lands of the Prior of* Tinmouth; *on the* Eaſt *it faces the* Sheilds Road; *on the* North *it has a moſt agreeable Proſpect to the Windings of the* Ouſe-Burn, *of its Woods and Banks, and of the Villages ſituated on it. On the South it faces the River* Tine. *Its Conveniencies and Beauties about it, are on the Weſt-ſide a* Fiſh-Pond, Groves, Wilderneſs, Gardens, Avenues, *and Numbers of Plantations. On the* Eaſt *a very large and beauteous Quadrangle, whoſe Walls are ſhaded with the choiceſt Fruit-Trees, and whoſe* Area *is adorn'd with Variety of* Knots *and* Flowers. *In this* Area, *at a due Diſtance, are two* Images *tall as the Life, which declare the Hand of a curious* Statuary. *On the* North *are Gardens and Plantations, and on the* South *an* Area *adorned with Images and a pleaſing Gravel-Walk, beſet with Trees and bordered with Flowers.*

This Gentleman the Poſſeſſor was eldeſt Son to Nicholas Ridley, *Eſq; who was born at* Hardriding, *in the Pariſh of* Haltwhiſtle, *the ancient Manſion-houſe of the Family of the* Ridleys; *where is ſtill to be ſeen above one of the old Doors, the Date of the Year of its Building, which was earlier than the Conqueſt, and the initial Letters of the Name of the Builder,* N. R.

This Nicholas *was of the younger Branch of the* Ridleys *of* Wilmotes-Wike; *the Seat as Mr.* Cambden *ſays, of the* worſhipful Family of the Ridleys, *which is a pretty large* Caſtle *on the South-ſide of* Tine, *and very ancient, as appears from ſeveral Things about it.*

A little above this, upon the Banks of the Tine, *is the Eſtate of Mr.* Nicholas Ridley, *the younger Son of the ſaid Gentleman.*

This Nicholas, *Senior, was* twice Mayor of *Newcaſtle, in the Year* 1688, *and in the Year* 1706, *and was eſteemed a Man of great Honour and Integrity, and an excellent Magiſtrate. By his laſt Will and Teſtament, dated 7th* December 1710, *he gave and bequeathed to the Poor of the Pariſh of* Haltwhiſtle 40 *s.* per annum, *out of a little Farm or Tenement called* Waggtail-*Hall. He alſo gave a Rent-Charge of* 4 l. *and* 10 s. per annum *to the Poor of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tine, *and* 50 l. *to the Poor of the City of* Carliſle. *Which ſaid Charities he order'd to be diſtributed every Year to the more aged and infirm, eight Days before* Chriſtmas. *He left alſo* 20 l. *to the Poor of the Townſhip of* Hexham. *He died* January 22*d* 1710, *and lies buried in St.* Nicholas *in this Town, at the Entrance into the* Chancel *from the Body of the Church.*

Of this younger Branch was John Ridley *of* Hardriding, *Eſq; who was* Major *of a Regiment in the Army of the right Honourable* William *Marquis of* Newcaſtle, *for the Service of King* Charles I.

Beſides

Beſides the Gentlemen of this Family already mentioned, we ſhall only take Notice of the two Perſons following.

Nicholas Ridley, *firſt Biſhop of* Rocheſter, *and then Biſhop of* London. *He was born here, and being educated in Grammar at* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *and in academical Learning in both* Univerſities, *where he took his Doctor's Degree, was firſt made Maſter of* Pembroke-Hall *in* Cambridge, *then Chaplain to King* Edward VI. *and at length Biſhop. He was a Perſon ſmall in Stature but great in Learning, and a profound Divine, of whom Dr.* Caius *ſays, that* quo viro nihil integrius & egregiis Dotibus ornatius, *being Good as well as excellently endowed. He wrote many Things againſt the Popiſh Doctrines, and at length confirmed his Writings with Sufferings, being burnt near* Baliol-College *in* Oxford, *Anno* 1555, 2*d* & 3*d* Phil. & Mar. *He had a Hand in compiling the* Common-Prayer-Book, *now in Uſe in the Church of* England.

Thomas Ridley, *Doctor of the Civil Law in Cambridge; he was the Son of* Lancelot Ridley, *and Grandſon of* Nicholas Ridley, *Eſq; he was educated in Grammar at* Eaton, *and in academical Learning at* King's College, Cambridge, *where he was Fellow. Afterwards he became a School-maſter at* Eaton, *one of the Maſters in Chancery, when he was Knighted, Chancellor to the Biſhop of* Wincheſter, *and Vicar General to Doctor* George Abbot, *Archbiſhop of* Canterbury. *He was a general Scholar, and wrote a* View of the Civil and Eccleſiaſtical Law. *He dy'd* Jan. 23, 1628, *and was buried four Days after in the Pariſh Church of St.* Bennet, *near St.* Paul's *Wharf,* London, *We meet with one* Mark Ridley, *a Phyſician, a Perſon of that Note, as to be one of the eight Principals of the College of Phyſicians, and a Writer; but we do not find that he was of this Family at* Wilmotes-wick. *Mag. Britt.*

	l.	*s.*	*d.*	
Hartelaw, [y] *Jeſumuth* and *Whitby* paid				[y] Vide *Chap.* VIII. *of* Pilgrim-ſtreet.
For Caſtle-ward	02	00	00	
For Cornage	00	07	02	

THE Barony of *Marley,* alias *Morlaw,* alias [z] *Morpeth,* containing [a] *Morpeth,*

[z] Roger de Marly poſt Conqueſtum.

[a] Morpeth, *a Market-Town ſtanding upon the* Wentsbeck, *which runs thro' the Middle of it almoſt; for the Body of the Town is ſeated on the Northern Bank of it, and the Church on the Southern; near to which ſtands on a ſhady Hill the Caſtle, which, together with the Town come from* Roger de Merlat, *or* Merley, *in whoſe Family it had been for ſome Succeſſions, to the Lords of* Grayſtocke, *by the Marriage of* William Grayſtocke *to* Mary, *one of the Daughters and Co-heirs of the ſaid* Roger. *His Grandfather of the ſame Name* 1 Johan. *by paying a Fine of* 20 *Marks, and two* good Palfreys, *obtained a Licence for holding a* Market *and* Fair *at this his Manour of* Morpeth. Roger Bertram, *another Baron of theſe Parts, finding that the Market at* Morpeth *proved a Detriment to his Market at* Mitford, *impleaded this laſt* Roger *in the County-Court of* Northumberland *for Damages; but King* Henry III. Reg. 34, *being acquainted with it, ſent his Precept to the Sheriff, prohibiting him to go further in that Suit, becauſe it belonged not to his Juriſdiction.*

This Manour continued ſome Time in the Family of Grayſtocke, *but Iſſue-male failing, it paſt by the Female-Heirs to the Barons* Dacres *of* Gilleſland *in* Cumberland, *by which their Eſtate was greatly enlarged; for the Barony of* Morpeth *conſiſteth not only of the Caſtle and Lordſhip of the Town, but has many Villages Members of it, as* Grimweſt, Ulweham, Hebſcot, Schillington, Twiſel, Salwick, *two* Duddens, Cliſten, Cladwell, Staniington, Shotton, Blakedon *North and South,* Wideſlad, Killingwith, Benton *and* Waver. *This Eſtate continued ſome Generations in that Family of the* Dacres; *but at length Iſſue-male failing, it came by* Eliſabeth, *Siſter and Co-heir of* George *laſt Lord* Dacre, *to her Husband the Lord* William Howard *of* Naworth, *third Son of* Thomas *Duke of* Norfolk, *whoſe Grandſon* Charles *was ſoon after the Reſtoration created Lord* Dacres *of* Gilleſland, *Viſcount* Morpeth, *and Earl of* Carliſle, *which Honours were inherited by his Son* Edward, *and are now enjoyed by his Grandſon* Charles, *the third Earl of* Carliſle *of that Family, whoſe eldeſt Son* Henry *bears the honorary Title of* Henry *Viſcount* Morpeth.

The preſent State of this Town is this: It is a Corporation, governed by two Bailiffs, annually choſen by the Freemen, and ſend Burgeſſes to Parliament, but not of many Years ſtanding. It hath a very good Market on Wedneſday *weekly, for Corn, Cattle, and all neceſſary Proviſions, and a Fair yearly on*

It is a Poſt-Town, and a good Thorough-fare, lying about 4 Furlongs on the Road. The Caſtle is in Ruins, as moſt of all the other Caſtles in the Nation are. Here was anciently an Hoſpital for infirm People, on which William de Merley, *a great Man in his Time, beſtowed a Carucata of Land; but not finding any Mention of it in the Monaſticon, nor in Mr.* Speed's *Catalogue from* Leland, *we ſuppoſe it was diſſolved long before the general Suppreſſion by King* Henry VIII. *Nothing more is recorded of this Place, ſo far as we can diſcover, but that* Eliſabeth, *the Wife of* William *Lord* Grayſtock, *had for her Dowry an Aſſignation of this Manour of* Morpeth, *among other Eſtates; and that in the Year of our Lord* 1215, *the Townſmen themſelves burnt it in pure Spite to King* John.

This Place is famous for being the Birth-Place of two eminent Phyſicians, viz.

William Turner, *bred in the Univerſity of* Cambridge, *where he became an excellent Latiniſt, Grecian, Poet and Orator; he being a very zealous Proteſtant, and writing ſeveral Books in Defence of the reformed Doctrine, was very much moleſted for the ſame by Biſhop* Gardiner, *and others then in Power, who kept him long in Priſon; but having eſcaped by a wonderful Providence, he fled beyond Sea. At* Ferrara *in* Italy *he commenced Doctor of Phyſick, gaining his Degree there with general Applauſe. He went afterwards into* Germany, *and there lived in great Credit and Practice, and died there (as is conjectured) in Queen* Mary's *Reign. He wrote a great Herbal, a Book of Phyſick for the* Engliſh *Gentry; as alſo ſeveral Treaties about Plants, Fiſhes, Stones, Metals,* &c. *He was worthy (ſays Dr.* Fuller) *of our ſpecial Notice, becauſe he was both a Confeſſor and a Phyſician, Qualifications which we obſerve not to meet every Day in the ſame Perſon. And*

Thomas Gibſon, *who flouriſhed at the ſame Time, and was ſo eminent in his Profeſſion, that* Bale *gives him an higher Character than the former,* viz. *that he did* Ægritudinum ſanationes incredibiles, i. e. *incredible Cures of Diſeaſes. He was a zealous Oppoſer of the* Popiſh *Doctrines, and wrote ſeveral Books againſt them; and among others, one entituled,* The Treaſons of the Prelates ſince the Conqueſt; *yet not forgetting his own Profeſſion, for he wrote upon the Nature of Herbs. He was alive in the laſt Year of Queen* Mary; *for* Bale *ſendeth forth a hearty Prayer to God for the Continuance of his Health and Happineſs, he being not only his Friend, but ſo uſeful in his Generation.*

Grim-

Grimneſt Membrum ſuum, Newham, Hebſcot, Shillington, Tuyſell, Saltwick, Dudden-Eaſt, *Dudden*-Weſt, *Clyfton, Caldwell, Stannington, Shotton,* [b] *Blakeden, Wetteſlade* North, *Wetteſlade* South, *Killingworth,* [c] *Benton* and *Walker* paid

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
For Caſtle-ward	02	13	04
For Cornage	00	07	08

The Barony of [d] *Bothal*, containing *Bothal cum membris ſuis, viz. Whetworth, Newmore, Oldmore, Peggeſworth, Hebborne, Fenrother, Tricklington, Ereſden, Longhirſt cum membris ſuis, & Niſhenden veteri moræ*, or the old Moor, and *Eringdon* paid

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
For Caſtle-ward	02	00	00
For Cornage	00	08	08

The Barony of *Delaval* containing *Blackalladay,* [e] *Seton cum membris ſuis,*

[b] Blakedon *is a ſmall Village ſeven Miles North of* Newcaſtle. *It ſtands upon the great Road to* Morpeth; *what it was formerly I have little Knowledge. In the Reign of King* Henry III. *and* Edward I. *we meet with one* Adam de Blakedon, *and* John de Blakedon, *who were Bailiffs of* Newcaſtle. *At preſent it is the Seat of* Matthew White, *Eſq*; *Son of* Matthew White, *Eſq*; *who was twice Mayor of* Newcaſtle, *and Governor of the Merchants and Hoaſtmans Companies. Since the preſent Gentleman was the Poſſeſſor of it, it vaſtly ſurpaſſes what it was formerly*; *and whether we conſider the Statelineſs of the Houſe, the Grandeur of the* Avenue, *the Beauty of the* Gardens, *or the Art and Ornaments of the* curious Fiſh-Pond, *we ſhall find them exceeded by few in the whole Country.*

[c] Benton *was formerly the Manour and Eſtate of* Sir Philip Somerville *of* Wickmore *in* Staffordſhire, 29 Edward III. *and was found by an Inquiſition taken of his Eſtate at his Death, which happened in that Year. The Church with certain Lands in this Pariſh he gave to* Baliol-College *in* Oxford, *for the perpetual Maintenance of ſix Scholars there, to be elected out of it and the neighbouring Towns. He being deſirous to have all the Fellows ſubject to one Form of Government, made them new Statutes in ſome Things, contradicting the old ones given them by* Devorgilla, *the Relict of* John Baliol *their Founder.*

About the Reign of Richard I. *one* Euſtachius, *Parſon of* Benton, *was one of the Witneſſes to the Deed of Foundation to the Hoſpital of St.* Mary *the Virgin in* Weſtgate.

* Roger Bertram de antiquo Feofamento.

[d] Bothal, *the Lordſhip of* Richard Bertram, *who being a devout Man (as thoſe Times went) gave two Shares,* i. e. *two third Parts of the Titles of it to the Monks of* Tinmouth. *His Son* Robert *obtained of* Richard I. *that this Manour and its Dependants ſhould be made a Barony, by the Name of the Barony of* Bothal, *as it is at this Day called. It lies upon the* German *Ocean on the Eaſt-ſhore, between the Rivers* Lyne *and* Wentsbeck. *This* Robert *held this Barony of the King* in Capite, *by the Service of three Knights Fees, as his Anceſtors had done formerly for the ſaid Lands, being* de veteri Feofamento, *and paying yearly for the Guard of the Caſtle at* Newcaſtle *upon* Tine, *for Coinage* 5 l. 15 s. 4 d. *To this* Robert *ſucceeded his Son* Roger, *who obtained a Charter for free Warren for all his Demeſne Lands here*; *and at* Hepburn *in this County his Heirs enjoyed this Barony for ſome Succeſſions, without making any Addition to its Grandeur*; *but* Robert Bertram, *being in the Reign of King* Edward III. *conſtituted Sheriff of* Northumberland, *and Governor of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tine, *obtained Licence of that King to make a Caſtle of his Manour-Houſe at* Bothal, *which accordingly he did*; *and there are ſome conſiderable Remains of it to this Day. This* Robert *left no Iſſue-male, and therefore his Daughter and Heir* Helen *being married to Sir* Robert Ogle, *Knight, tranſferred this Barony to his Family. His Son* Robert *after the Death of his Mother obtained this Barony, and ſettled it ſoon after upon his younger Son* John, *whom he Sirnamed* Bertram, *from his Mother, being deſirous that his own Eſtate ſhould go in his own Name, and ſo gave it to his eldeſt Son* Robert Ogle. *He ſuffer'd his Brother* John *to enjoy the* Bertram-*Eſtate quietly*; *but his Son* Robert *having obtained Livery of the Lands of his Inheritance, by Colour thereof, did forcibly, with two hundred Men, poſſeſs himſelf of the Caſtle and Manour of* Bothal; *but upon Complaint made to the Parliament by* John Bertram, *it was ordered that a Writ ſhould be ſent to the Sheriff of* Northumberland, *to require all thoſe who were in the Poſſeſſion of the* Caſtle *to depart from it, that it might be reſtored to* John *the Complainant, and commanded* Robert *to appear at* Weſtminſter *on a certain Day, to make Anſwer to the King for his Miſdemeanour.*

This John Bertram, *who was afterwards Knighted, was ſeveral Times Sheriff of* Northumberland, *in the Reign of King* Henry VI. *and his Poſterity flouriſhed, and had the Title of Lords* Ogle, *'till the latter End of Queen* Eliſabeth's *Reign, when Male-Iſſue failing in* Cuthbert *Lord* Ogle, Katharine, *his Daughter and Heir, married to Sir* Charles Cavendiſh, *Knight of* Walbeck *in* Nottinghamſhire, *and carried the Eſtate and Title of* Ogle *into that Family*; *but the Name of* Bertram *is not forgotten, for it is a common Chriſtian Name in thoſe Northern Parts. Some think the Name of* Ferdinando *is derived from it.*

[e] Seton, *a principal Manour of the Barony of* Delaval, *held of King* Henry III. *by* Euſtace Delaval, *by the Service of two Knights Fees,* de veteri Feofamento; *his Heir was* Hugh Delaval.

I am told, the preſent Poſſeſſor Francis Blake Delaval, *Eſquire, is obliged to finiſh, or expend ſo much yearly towards the finiſhing of the ſumptuous Building in that Place, which is ſo much the Wonder and Admiration of all the Country. It was begun by the late Admiral* Delaval, Anno *It ſeems for Grandeur and Magnificence, for Strength and Continuance, to vie with the ancient* Northumbrian *Caſtles, and to laſt the Days of the moſt diſtant Ages.*

Newſum

Newſum, and *Diſſington* paid

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
For Caſtle-ward	02	06	08
For Cornage	00	03	03

The Barony of *Roſſe*, containing [f] *Werk*, *Mindram*, *Karham*, *Preſtfen*, *Manilawe*, *Dunum*, *Palwiſter*, *Shotton*, *Killom*, *Holthall*, *Newton*, and the other *Newton*, *Langeton*, *Lilleburn*, *Hilderton*, *Weperden*, *Ruſſenden*, *Tithington*, *Butliſden* and the Moiety of *Glattendon*.

[f] Werke, *the Caſtle and Manour of which was held in the Reign of King* Hen. II. *Reg.* 31, *by* Hugh de Nevil, *by the Name of the Honour* de Werch, *who accounted to that King for the Farm of it that Year, at* 5 l. 10 s. 6 d. *and in the* 34*th year of that King at* 13 l. 1 s. 6 d. *at which Time by that King's Command it was given to* Robert de Roſs, *of* Helmeſley

THE Barony of [g] *Bywell*, containing *Newbigging*, *Woodhorn*, *Lynmouthe*, *Hyrſte*, *Hallywell*, *Lynton Ellington*, *cum Creſſwell & Ayden Membris ſuis*, *Bychefield*, *Inglym*, *Blackheddon*, *Samfordham*, *Newton*-weſt, *Newton*-eaſt, *Scheellinge*, *Ovington*, *Ovingham*, *Milkylleye*, *Whitlye*, *Falderlye*, *Bromley*, *Appleby*, the Moiety of *Bywell*, *Slokefield*, *Swinburne*-eaſt, *Swinburne*-weſt, *Ryhill*.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
THE Barony de *Copun* paid	00	13	04

THUS far the Baronies. But beſides theſe Rents, there were Houſes, Yards and Gardens, *&c.* which paid to it.

IN the 9th of *Edward* III. an Inquiſition was taken at this Town, whereby it was found, That at the Time of the Battle of [h] *Bannockburn*, which was in the Year 1313, when *John de Kenton* Knight was *High Sheriff* of *Northumberland*, the *Caſtle* and all Edifices about it were in good Repair; That after that Time, *Nicholas Scot*, *Adam de Swinburn*, *William Riddel*, *Joannes de Fen-*

in Yorkſhire; *he gave it to his younger Son* Robert de Roſs, 2*d* Hen. III. *to hold it in Barony of the King by the Service of two Knights Fees, as his Father and Predeceſſors had done. This Barony had many Towns and Lordſhips belonging to it.*

This Robert *being conſtituted Chief Juſtice of the King's Foreſts in* Derby, Cumberland, *this County*, &c. *had free Warren granted him in all his Demeſne Lands here, and divers others of his Manours in this County.* 36 Hen. III. *But* 39*th* Hen. III. *he delivered up this Caſtle into the King's Hands, who being advancing with an Army againſt the* Scots, *did not think it ſafe to ſuffer ſo ſtrong a Fort out of his own Power; but upon the King's Return it was yielded up to him again the next year. Afterwards the King began a Suit againſt him, for the Title of his Caſtle of* Werke; *but he in his Defence producing his elder Brother* William *for Warranty, the King upon mature Advice, with ſuch Noblemen as were of his Council, diſcerning, that he had a good Right to it, quitted his Claim to him. This* Robert, *not long after this, fell in Love with a* Scotch *Woman, and having a Mind to get her for his Wife; not only joined himſelf with the* Scots, *but endeavoured to engage his Kinſman on their Side, viz.* William de Ros, *of* Hemlake, *who deteſting ſuch Treachery, diſſuaded him from it, but not being able to prevail, advertiſed the King of it, and obtain'd a ſufficient Force to defend this Caſtle, that it ſhould not be ſurrendred to the* Scots. Robert *being thus diſappointed, took a Body of Men out of the Garriſon of* Roxborough, *and invading the Borders with Banners diſplay'd, burnt* Preſtfen, *and this Town, and then joining himſelf with* William Wallis, *the famous* Scotch *General committed great Spoils upon the* Engliſh *in theſe Northern Parts. His Eſtate was for theſe Rebellious Actions confiſcated, but after his Death, reſtored to his Daughter and Heir,* Margaret de Roſs, *upon an Allegation, that he had, before his Death, come to an Accord, with* John Comin *of* Badenagh, *for himſelf and all his Arms with him, to be ſafe as to Life, Liberty, and Eſtate. How ſhe married we find not, but it appears that Sir* John Montacute, *afterwards Earl of* Salisbury, *was in the Poſſeſſion of this Caſtle and Manour upon the Death of* Margaret *his Mother, who had it, and divers other Eſtates for her Dowry. Mr.* Cambden *tells us, that in his Time they were the Eſtate of the* Greys, *a Family of Note for their Valour, of whom* William Grey *was in the Reign of King* James I. *advanced firſt to the Degree of a Baronet, and within a few years after to the Honour of a Baron, by the Title of Lord* Grey *of* Werke, *viz.* 11 Feb. 21. Jac. I. *and to the Heirs Male of his Body. He married* Anne, *the Daughter, and one of the Coheirs, of Sir* John Wentworth *of* Goſfield, *in* Eſſex; *and there fixed his Seat, in which his Poſterity ſometime reſided, 'till* Ford, *Lord* Grey, *ſold it*, &c. *No Caſtle-ward or Cornage was paid for this Barony; but yet it belonged to the Caſtle of* Newcaſtle, *as appears by an Inquiſition taken at* Newcaſtle, 9*th* Edw. III. *for that the Lord of* Werke *was enjoyned to build an Houſe within the Liberty of the ſaid Caſtle for the more ſafe keeping of it.*

[g] Bywell, *a Barony and Caſtle, held of the King, viz.* Richard I. *by* Hugh de Baliol, *the Son of* Euſtace de Baliol, *by the Service of five Knights Fees, and to find* 30 *Soldiers* (*Mr.* Cambden *ſays to pay* 30 *Knights Fees*) *for the* Guard *of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *as his Anceſtors had done from the Time of King* William Rufus, *by whom they were enfeoff'd of the Barony as the Record expreſſeth it. In later Times,* John Nevil, *Lord* Raby, *who died at* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, Oct. 17*th*, 12*th* Rich. II. *was found to be poſſeſſed among other Eſtates of this. Here was a fair Caſtle in Mr.* Cambden's *Days, and below it a moſt beautiful Wear for the catching of Salmon, and in the middle of the River ſtand two firm Pillars of Stone, which formerly ſupported the Bridge.*

John Fenwick, *Eſq*; *deſcended from the ancient Family of the* Fenwicks *of* Fenwick *Hall, who was* High-Sheriff *of the County of* Northumberland, *Anno* 1728, *is the preſent Poſſeſſor of this Place.* [h] Vide Speed 1314.

wick, *Cuthbert de Boroughdon*, *Joannes de Fenwick*, *Joannes de Wodhorne*, *Joannes de Lilleburne*, *Willielmus de Tyndale*, *Roger Manduit*, and *Robertus Darreius* were High Sheriffs of *Northumberland*. During which Time it is affirmed, the *Great Tower*, and alſo the leſſer ones of the ſaid *Caſtle*, the *Great Hall*, with the *King's Chamber* adjoining to it, together with divers other Chambers below in *Queens Mantle*, and the *Buttry-Cellar* and *Pantry*; The *King's Chappel* within the Caſtle, a certain Houſe beyond the Gate, which is called the *Checker-houſe*, with the Bridges within and without the Gate, with three *Gates* and one *Poſtern*, are 300 *l.* worſe than they were. They ſay alſo, that there are in the Cuſtody of *Roger Manduit*, late High Sheriff, 420 Fother of Lead. They ſay alſo, that it was thought highly neceſſary, that the Baron *Heron* of *Haddeſton*, the Baron of *Walton*, Lord *Robert* of *Clifford* of the new Place, chief Lord of the Barony of *Gaugie*, the Lords of the Barony of and *Devilſton*, that the Lord of *Werk* upon *Tweed*, the Lord of the Barony of *Bolbeck*, alias *Bywell*, the Baron of *Bothal*; and *Laſtly*, the Baron of *Delaval* ſhould build each of them a Houſe within the Liberties of the Caſtle for the Defence of it. The Houſe of the Baron of *Werk* was built over the *Poſtern*.

THERE were two great ſtrong Walls which ſurrounded the Caſtle. The interior Wall was of no great Diſtance from the Caſtle itſelf, as may be ſtill ſeen in ſeveral Places. The exterior Wall ſurrounds the Verge of the *Caſtle* Bounders. From this *outer Wall* were four Gates, the *Great Gate* and three Poſterns. The North-ſide of the *Caſtle* is the *main Gate*, called now the *Black Gate*. It has had two Port-Culliceſſes, one without the Gate, as may be ſtill ſeen, and another within it at a little Diſtance from it, the Ruins of which were to be ſeen a few Years ago. There ſtill remains a Piece of the old Wall, which ſhews its Situation to have been where that Houſe is, which was lately purchaſed by Mr. *Jaſper Harriſon*; the Shop belonging to this Houſe was dugg (as I was informed) out of the Wall juſt now mentioned. On the Eaſt-ſide of the *Caſtle* there was a *Poſtern*, which led down to the Street called the *Side*, which is ſtill to be ſeen; it was once called (but many Years after it was in Decay) the *Waiſt of* Laurentius Acton. On the South-ſide of the *Caſtle* is another Gate, which leads down the *Caſtle-ſtairs* to the Street called the *Cloſe*: This was called the *South Poſtern*. There is an old Building upon it, which was the County-Goaler's Houſe. On the Weſt-ſide was the Poſtern facing *Bailiff*-Gate, now the Dwelling-houſe of *James Lidſter*.

THERE is an Houſe in the Yard, where they ſay was the *Chapel* of the Garriſon, which is called the *Chapel-houſe* to this Day; it ſtands *North-eaſt* from the Chapel; its common Name now is the *three Bulls Heads*.

21ſt *September* 1*mo Hen.* VII. *per Lit. Pat.* then dated at *Weſtminſter*, the Office of Conſtable of the Caſtle of *Newcaſtle* was granted to *William Caſe*, Eſq; during Life, with the Wages and Fees then belonging, and of ancient Time accuſtomed, *de reb.* 47.

15th *February*, 9th *Hen.* VII. *per Lit. Patent.* then dated at *Weſtminſter*, this Office being then void, by the Death of Sir *Robert Multon* Knight, the ſame was granted to *Roger Fenwick*, Eſq; for the King's Body for his Life, together with the Wages and Fees of 20 *l. per annum*, to be yearly received out of the Iſſues, Profits and Revenues of the ſaid County of *Northumberland*, coming by the Hands of the Sheriff of the ſaid County, with all Manner of Profits, *&c. de Reb.* P. 47. *Ibid.*

NOT any Letters Patents of the Office of Conſtable ſince the laſt above mentioned; for the Cuſtody of the Caſtle (as ſuppoſed) was committed to the Sheriffs of *Northumberland* for ſeveral Years.

IN the 31ſt *Elizabeth*, the ſame Power and Liberty was given to the *Magiſtrates*

giſtrates of *Newcaſtle*, in the *Caſtle-Garth*, as in other Parts of the Town of *Newcaſtle*.

An Inquiſition in the Reign of *James* I. ſays, that the ancient *Caſtle*, belonging to the King, ſituated within the Walls of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tine*, belongs to the County of *Northumberland*, and is ſurrounded with a great Stone-Wall. That below the Caſtle there is a great *Hall*, where the County of *Northumberland* holds their Aſſizes. There is alſo a great *Tower*, full of Chinks, under which are two Vaults, which are the Places where the Priſoners of the County of *Northumberland* are kept, which are within the Circuit of the Caſtle itſelf.

And that there is in Being the exterior Wall of the Caſtle, which begins North of the Caſtle, about ſix Yards from the *Great Gate*, which leads into the *Caſtle-yard*; and ſo goes on eaſtward and ſouthward by the Back of ſome Houſes in the *Side*. Then it goes weſtward by the Back of ſome Houſes in the *Sand-hill*; then it croſſes the *Caſtle-ſtairs*, which lead to the Street called the *Cloſe*, and from thence behind the Houſes, even to the upper *Pinion-Gavel* of the Houſe of *James Clavering* Alderman, which is about nine Yards diſtant from the long Stairs, where the ſaid ancient Wall, on account of its Decay, does no farther appear; but yet the Bounds and Limits of the Caſtle go through the middle Part of a Houſe, extending itſelf even to the Channel in the long Stairs. Then it goes along the Channel upwards on the Outſide of the new Wall, which was built to encloſe the [i] Dunghill. From thence it goes to the Corner of the Houſe of and thence by the Back-part of the Houſe of where the ancient outward Wall begins. This ancient outward Wall of the Caſtle contains by Meaſure three Acres of Ground and one Rood.

[i] *The high and great Heap*, viz. *the Dunghill on the Weſt-ſide of the Caſtle, was taken away by Sir* John Marley *Mayor, and his Adherents, to rampart the Town-Walls againſt the Parliament and Commonwealth.*

In the 18th of this King's Reign, another Inquiſition was held at *Newcaſtle* about the Caſtle, wherein Complaint was made of the *Dunghill* mentioned in the Bounds of the Caſtle, that it had increaſed to ſuch a Bigneſs, that it was in Length 98 Yards, the Depth of it was 10 Yards, and the Breadth of it 32 Yards; which being ſuch a prodigious Weight upon the Wall on the Weſt-ſide of the Caſtle (which Wall was in Length 40 Yards, in Height 10 Yards, in Breadth 2 Yards) that a great Part of it is intirely thrown down and ſubverted. to the great Detriment of the Strength of the Caſtle. The Damage was computed at 120 *l.*

It was alſo by this ſame Inquiſition complained of, that the great ſquare Tower was full of Chinks and Crannies; and that one Third of it was almoſt taken away: That all the Lead and Covering which it had of old was imbezled and carried of, inſomuch that the Priſoners of the County of *Northumberland* were moſt miſerably lodged, by reaſon of the Showers of Rain falling upon them. They computed the Charge of repairing it would be 809 *l.* 15 *s.* 0 *d.*

It has been a Building of great Strength, and no little Beauty; the vaſt Thickneſs of the Walls ſpeaks the one, and the Ruines of ſome curious Workmanſhip ſpeaks the other. The grand Entrance into the Caſtle was at the Gate facing the South, which leads up a Pair of Stairs (which ſtill ſhew the Magnificence of the Builder) to a very ſtately Door of curious Maſonry. The Room this leads into, has its Floor broken down cloſe to the Caſtle-Wall, as indeed all the other Floors are to the Top of the Caſtle; ſo that excepting the Floor above the County-Goal, there is not one left, tho' there have been five Diviſions or Stories of the Caſtle beſides this. This floored Room which I was told was lately flagg'd by the Order of *William Elliſon*, Eſq; Alderman, when he was laſt Mayor in the Year 1723, ſeems to me without any Doubt, to have been the *common Hall* of the Caſtle, becauſe on the North-ſide of the ſame Room there is an Entrance by a Deſcent of ſome Steps into a Room, where is the largeſt Fire-place I ſaw in the Caſtle, which plainly ſpeaks it to have been the Kitchen. At the End of this there are ſe-

veral

veral Stairs, which lead into a Place under the Kitchen, which I think goes down as low as the Bottom of the Caſtle. This I take to have been a Cellar, as I do alſo that little *dark Place* on the right Hand coming up again, to have been a Sort of a Pauntry.

THE Door I mentioned juſt now on the Eaſt of the Caſtle, which leads to the firſt broken down Floor, is becauſe of it's Grandeur and Beauty, an Argument that this Room has been the moſt ſtately one in the whole Caſtle; another Reaſon for it's being ſo, is becauſe of the Windows which gave Light into it. Thoſe of them that face the Eaſt are the moſt beautiful of the whole Caſtle; beſides, on the South of this Room there is an Entrance into a Sort of a Parlour or withdrawing-Room, which has a Fire Place in it; which has been a Piece of curious Workmanſhip, as is viſible to this Day; and this Place has no Communication with any Part of the Caſtle but this Room. On the North-ſide of this Room, is a Door leading into an Apartment, where ſtands a Well of a conſiderable Depth, it was 18 Yards before we touch'd the Surface of the Water; which ſeems to have been placed there on purpoſe for the more immediate Service of *this Room*: There are ſome little Baſons on the Top of the *Well*, with Pipes leading from them, which conveyed Water to different Appartments of the Caſtle; This is plain from what may be obſerved in the *County Goal*, at the Bottom of the Caſtle; the round ſtone Pillar in it, having an Hollow in the Middle, of a Foot wide, with a lead Spout in the Side of it.

IN the Inquiſition made in the 9th of *Edward* 3d abovementioned, among other Things that were complained of for being neglected, one was *Capella Domini Regis infra Caſtrum.* This Chapel I have been told, ſtood on that Part of the Caſtle Yard, where the Moot-hall is; but upon Searching, I found it in the Caſtle itſelf according to the Account of it juſt now mentioned. The Door of it is at the Bottom of the South Wall of the Caſtle, adjoining to the Stairs which lead into the State Chamber. It has been a Work of great Beauty and Ornament, and is ſtill in the midſt of Duſt and Darkneſs, by far the moſt beautiful Place in the whole Building; the Inſide of it being curiouſly adorned with Arches and Pillars. It is eaſy to obſerve the different Parts of it, the *Entrance*, the *Body of it*, and the *Chancel*; on the left Side of the Entrance you go into a dark little Room, which undoubtedly was the Veſtry. The full Length of it is 15 Yards, the Breadth of it is 6 Yards and half. It had 3 or 4 Windows towards the Eaſt, which are now all filled up, nor is there any Light but what comes in at a little Cranny in the Wall.

Nicholas de Byker *Tenet terras ſuas ut faciat diſtrictiones ad Ward' Novi Caſtelli ſuper Tynam faciend' & pro deb' Domini Regis inter Tynam & Cocket, &c.* And then my Authority goes on to ſay, that the Manour of *Byker* was Sir *Ralph Lawſon*'s Knight, deceaſed, after of *Henry Lawſon*, Eſq; his Son, and now of his eldeſt Son, who without all Queſtion is Bailiff by Inheritance of the ſaid Caſtle, and is to levy theſe Caſtle-ward Cornage, and other Rents, Iſſues, Fines, and Amerciaments, belonging to the ſaid Caſtle. And as he goes on, the Conſtable of the Caſtle, when that Office is ſettled, may appoint the learned Stewards to keep Courts, and then the Officers for the ſaid Caſtle will be compleat. Beſides the Rents above-mentioned, a great Number of Houſes, Yards, and Gardens paid to it.

IN the 17th of *James* I. 1619, a Grant was made of the Scite and Demeſnes of the Caſtle to *Alexander Stephenſon*, Eſq; who was ſucceeded by one *Patrick Black*, who died, and left it in the Poſſeſſion of his Wife. After that one *James Langton*, Gent. claimed *Patrick Black*'s Right, but by Virtue of what is not known.

THE Liberties and Privileges of the Caſtle extends Northwards to the River of *Tweed*, and Southward to the River of *Tees*.

IT

It is reported, that underneath that Houſe which was anciently the County Goal, is a *Vault* which leads to the Caſtle. There is indeed a large Door ſtill to be ſeen, which perhaps was the Entrance into it; and Mr. *George Grey*, the preſent Poſſeſſor of the Houſe, told me that it was certainly ſo, becauſe he had put down thro' his own Floor a Bailiff's Rod to the very End, and could find no Bottom.

A Manuſcript I have often had Occaſion to mention gives us the following Account of the Caſtle-Yard.

The Way thro' the Yard begins at the *Caſtle-Yate*, and when I was young, there was no Houſes in it but the Houſe of one *Thomas Southern*, and the Houſe of one *Green*; theſe Houſes were near the Gate before you came into the Caſtle-yard; and there was in the Garth a Houſe, wherein the *Goaler* of the Caſtle dwelt, and a Houſe wherein *William Robinſon* dwelt, who was Deputy Herrald under *Norroy*, *King at Arms*. This Man wrote in a Book the Arms of all the Mayors of this Town, from *Laurentius Acton*, until his Time. And when I was Chamberlain of the Town, which was about the Time of Sir *Nicholas Cole*'s being Mayor in the Year 1640, it was then in the Town's Chamber; when *Trollop* built the *Town-Court*, he borrow'd it, but would never reſtore it.

These were all the Houſes at that Time; but ſince then Mr. *Bulmer*, he took a Garth behind his Houſe in the *Side*, and built a Stable in it, and had a Garden in it; and alſo *George Hayroy* took from thence to the *Moat-hall*, and built Houſes upon it: He was a Butcher, but not a Freeman, and theſe took their Lands and Houſes of *Alexander Stephenſon*, a Scottiſh Man, who came in with King *James*, for he begg'd the Caſtle of the King. He was one of his Cloſe-Stool. This Man began to build the Caſtle-Gate, but it was finiſhed by one *John Pickle*, who made it in the Faſhion it is now, and kept a Tavern in it; and then one *Jordan* a Scotſman and *Sword-Kipper*, built the Houſe on the South-ſide of the Gate, and lived in it; and *Thomas Reed*, a Scotch Pedlar, took a Shop in the North-ſide of the Gate.

At preſent there are a good many Shops and Houſes belonging to it, in and about it.

CHAP. X.

Of the lower Parts of the TOWN.

HAVING now conſidered the *Caſtle*, and what belongs to it, we return back to the *Side*, the Street from which we entred the *Caſtle-yard*.

Sect. I.

The SIDE.

THIS Street is from the Head of it, to the *Stairs* on the left Hand, a very great deſcent, and lies narrow, untill you come to the middle of it, from which Place it opens in a ſpacious Breadth, and ſo continues to the *Sandhill*. It is from the one end to the other fill'd with Shops of *Merchants*, *Goldſmiths*, *Milliners*, *Upholſters*, &c. The Eaſt-ſide of this Street, from the Upper Part of it to *All-hallow Pant*, was called *Cordiner*, or *Cordwainer Rawe*.

ABOVE the middle of the Street are Stairs leading up to the Caſtle-yard, which was the Eaſtern-Poſtern of the Caſtle, and after called the Waſte of *Laurentius Acton*, as appears from the Account of *Gunner Tower*; and our Towns-man, *Grey*, ſays, that in the Middle of this Street is an antient *Stone-Houſe*, an Appendix to the Caſtle, which in former Times belonged to the Lord *Lumley*, before the Caſtle was built, or at leaſt coetany with the Caſtle.

ON the other Side of this Street, oppoſite to the Waſte now mentioned, is a *Corner Shop*, which formerly belong'd to a Chantery in St. *John*'s Church. On the ſame Side of this Street, almoſt oppoſite to this Eaſtern-Poſtern of the Caſtle, is a ſhort narrow Lane, (which formerly ſeems to have gone by the Name of [a] *Swinburn-place*) which leads by Stairs into a dark narrow Lane which faces the *Painter Heugh* that leads into *Pilgrim-ſtreet*. On the North-end of this Lane there was a Place called [b] *Pencher Place*, perhaps the whole Lane was called ſo. It goes as far as the *Nether-dean-bridge*, under which is now a Ware-houſe of Mr. *James Moncaſter*, Merchant. Under this I am told

[a] Vide Gunner-Tower.

[b] Vide Gunner-Tower.

told the *Rings* are ſtill to be ſeen that the *Boats* were faſtned to, which brought up the Merchant Goods, when the Merchants had their Shops in the *Fleſh-market*. On the South it leads to the Side.

THE Pant ſtanding near the Shop of Mr. *Robert Makepeice*, is undoubtedly that which went by the Name of *All-Hallow-Pant*; The other Side of the Street from *All-Hallow-Pant* to the *Cale-Croſs*, was formerly divided by the coming up of the River, which was called *Lorkburn*, and the Eaſt of it had the Name of *Fleſhet-Raw*, becauſe I ſuppoſe the Butchers had their Shops there, as well as on the *Butcher-Bank*: The Weſt bore the Name of the *Side*. After that, *Lorkburn* was cover'd with Flags at the Top, and made one Street, which all goes by the Name of the Side. In the Year 1696 *Lorkburn* was arch'd at the Top, and pav'd over.

WE come now to the *Cale-Croſs*, ſo called becauſe of the *Cale* or *Broth* which was ſold there in former Times. This ſeems to have been it's original Name, for I meet with it in the Reign of King *Richard* the Second, as may be ſeen in the Account of *St. Margaret*'s Chantery in *St. Nicholas*, and alſo in a Writing dated *Edward* the Third. What *Grey* ſays of it is ſtill juſt, that it is a fair Croſs, with Columns of Stone Hewn, covered with Lead: There is at the Top of it a Ciſtern which holds the *New-Water*. Here is ſold Milk, Eggs, Cheeſe, Butter, *&c.*

FROM the *Croſs* the Street has the Name of *Cale-Croſs*, 'till you come to the *Sandhill*, which leaving the *Butcher-Bank* that leads to *All-Hallow*'s Church on the left Hand, you come immediately to

Sect. II.

SANDHILL.

THE *Sandhill* is ſo called, becauſe it was formerly a *Hill* of *naked Sand*, when the Tide was out. For formerly the *Tyne* overflowed all this Place. After it was taken in it became Part of the Town: That Part of it on the Weſt-ſide of *Lorkburn*, was a Place of Pleaſure and Recreation for the Townſ-People. For in the Reign of *Richard* the 2d, a Proclamation was made, commanding to remove all Merchandiſe from a certain *Common Place*, in *Newcaſtle* called *Sandhill*, where the Inhabitants were wont to aſſemble for their Recreation.

IT is a ſpacious Place, and adorned with Buildings very high and ſtately, whoſe Rooms ſpeak the *Ancient Grandeur*, being very large and Magnificent. It is now that Part of the Town where the chief Affairs of Trade and Buſineſs are tranſacted. The Shops in this Street are almoſt altogether thoſe of *Merchants*, which have many of them great Conveniencies of Lofts, Garners and Cellars.

HERE is the Market for *Fiſh*, *Herbs*, *Bread*, *Cloth*, *Leather*, &c. which for the one Part of Things, *viz.* thoſe to be wore, is kept every *Tueſday* and *Saturday*; for Things to be eat, every Day.

ON

ON the South-ſide of the Street, is the ancient Hoſpital called the [c] *Maiſon Dieu*, or, *the Houſe of God*. It was founded by that great Benefactor *Roger Thornton*, in the Reign of King *Henry* the Fourth, upon the Death of his Wife, for a Chaplain to pray for the Soul of the ſaid *Roger*, as long as he lived, and after he was dead, and for the Souls of his Father and Mother, and *Agnes* his late Wife, *&c.* This Prieſt was called the *Guardian* or *Keeper* of the ſaid Hoſpital, becauſe of the Care he had over *nine poor Men* and *four poor Women*, who reſided there. Theſe poor People were called the *Brethren* and *Siſters* of St. *Katharine*'s Hoſpital; for to this Saint was the Hoſpital dedicated.

IN the 34th of *Henry* VI. *Roger Thornton* granted to the Mayor and Community of *Newcaſtle*, the Uſe of the *Hall* and *Kitchen* belonging to the Hoſpital of the bleſſed *Katharine* the Virgin on the *Sandhill*.

IN the Year 1629, Sir *Richard Lumley*, in Conſideration of 100 *l.* convey'd to the Mayor and Burgeſſes of *Newcaſtle*, and their Succeſſors for ever, all that Building of Stone covered with Lead, ſtanding near to the Water of *Tine*, and to the Eaſt-part of the Town's Chamber, being about 16 Yards in Length, and anciently Part of the *Hoſpital of St.* Katharine *the Virgin*.

[d] UPON this Building ſtands the ſtately Court of the *Merchant-Adventurers* of the *Old Staple*, reſident at that flouriſhing City of *Antwerp* in *Brabant*; ſince removed to the more northern Provinces under the *States*. Their Charters are ancient, their Privileges and Immunities great; they have no Dependence upon *London*, having a Governor, twelve Aſſiſtants, two Wardens and a Secretary. The preſent Governor is *Richard Ridley*, Eſq; Alderman of this Town, who has been Governor of this Company for many Years.

THIS Room in ancient Times, as we are inform'd by the *Milbank Manuſcript*, was given to the Town for a young Couple, when they were married, to make their Wedding-dinner in, and receive the Offerings and Gifts of their Friends; for at that Time Houſes were not large. 'Tis true indeed, the Houſes in the *Fleſh-market*, which were built many Years before this upon

[c] Hoſpitale Novicaſtri ſuper Tynam in Comitatu Northumbriæ vocatum Thornton's Hoſpital.

Licentia *Henrici* Regis Quarti Rogero de Thornton conceſſa pro fundatione ejuſdem.

Rex, &c. Sciatis quod de gratia noſtra ſpecialis & conſideratione cujuſdam ſummæ Pecuniæ nobis in camera noſtra, per dilectum nobis Rogerum nuper ſolutæ, conceſſimus & Licentia dedimus, &c. præfato Rogero, quod ipſe quoddam Hoſpitale in Honore Sanctæ Katharinæ, in quodam Meſſuagio ſuo per ipſum Rogerum in parte nuper edificato in quodam loco vocato, *Le Sandhill*, in villa noſtro *Novi Caſtri* ſuper *Tynam*, continente C. Pedes in Longitudine, XL Pedes in Latitudine de uno Capellano divina infra Hoſpitale prædictum, pro Salubri ſtatu ipſius Rogeri dum vixeret, & pro anima ſua cum ab hac luce migraverit, ac animabus patris & matris ipſius Rogeri, & Agnetis nuper uxoris ejus; necnon anteceſſorum & liberorum ſuorum, ac omnium fidelium defunctorum ſingulis diebus celebraturo; ac de novem viris & quatuor Fæminis pauperibus in eodem Hoſpitale continue reſidentibus juxta ordinationem ipſius Rogeri vel executorum ſuorum in hac parte faciendam, de novo facere, creare, fundare, & ſtabilire poſſit in perpetuum: Et quod Hoſpitale illud, Hoſpitale per ſe privatum & incorporatum exiſtat in perpetuum, ac etiam quod capellanus Hoſpitalis prædicti, qui pro tempore fuerit, ſit cuſtos ejuſdem Hoſpitalis; ac quod idem Capellanus Cuſtos & prædicti viri & Fæminæ, Fratres & Sorores Hoſpitalis Sanctæ Katherinæ, vocati *Thornton's Hoſpital* in Novo Caſtro ſuper Tinam, nuncupatur quodque cuſtos Fratres & Sorores & eorum Succeſſores per nomen cuſtodis Fratrum & Sororum Hoſpitalis Sanctæ Katherinæ, vocati *Thornton's Hoſpital*, in Novo Caſtro ſuper Tynam, ſint perſonæ capaces & habiles ad omnimoda terras, tenementa, redditus & ſervicia ac alias poſſeſſiones quaſcumque de quibuſdam perſonis adquirendas, capiendas & recipiendas, tenendas ſibi & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, cuſtodibus Fratribus, & Sororibus, Hoſpitalis predicti in perpetuum, Licentia Regiâ inde primitus optenta. Necnon quod idem cuſtos, &c. ſint perſonæ habiles ad alios implaciandos & ab aliis implacitari & ad defendendum in quibuſcunque placitis & querelis per nomen cuſtodis Fratrum & Sororum Hoſpitalis Sanctæ Katherinæ vocati *Thornton's Hoſpital* in Novo Caſtro ſuper Tynam. Et quod licet unum commune Sigillum pro negotiis & agendis ejuſdem Hoſpitalis deſerviturum in perpetuum, Et ulterius, &c. Licentiam dedimus, &c. præfato Rogero quod ipſe quandam cantariam de uno Capellano divina ad altare Beati Petri in capella *Omnium Sanctorum* in villa prædicta pro ſtatu & animabus prædictis ſingulis diebus celebratur juxta ordinationem ipſius Rogeri vel executorum ſuorum in hac parte faciendam, ſcilicet facere fundare & ſtabilire poſſit in perpetuum. Conceſſimus etiam, &c. præfato Rogero quod ipſe meſſuagium ſuum prædictum cum pertinentiis, quod de nobis teneat in Burgagio, poſtquam Hoſpitale prædictum, ſic factum fundatum & ſtabilitum fuerit, dare poſſit & aſſignare præfatis cuſtodi Fratribus & Sororibus Hoſpitalis prædicti habendum & tenendum ſibi & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, tam pro Inhabitatione ſua, quam in [auxilium] ſuſtentationis ſuæ in perpetuum conceſſimus inſuper, &c. eidem Rogero quod ipſe Heredes aſſignati, vel executores ſui terras Tenementa & redditus cum pert' ad valorem x *l.* per Annum tam ea quæ de nobis tenentur in Burgagio quam ea quæ de nobis non tenentur acquirere & præfatis Cuſtodi Fratribus & ſororibus Hoſpitalis prædicti ac capellano Cantariæ prediſtæ cum ſic facta fundata & ſtabilita fuerit, juxta diſcretionem & limitationem ſuam diviſam, & proportionabiliter dare aſſignare & concedere poſſint habend' *&c.* in perpetuum, *&c.* T. Rege apud Weſtm. x Junii.

[d] Grey.

on the *Sandhill*, had moſt of them Rooms near as ſtately, if not altogether as ſtately as this Room is; but then they were the Houſes of the *Great Merchants and Aldermen of the Town*. So that the Tradition of this Room may be true enough.

THIS Hall is adorn'd with the Arms of ſeveral *generous Benefactors*, and ſome of the moſt curious carv'd Work in Wood. Here it is that for ſome Years by paſt, the annual Feaſt of the Sons of the Clergy has been held.

ADJOINING to the Weſt End of this ancient Building, was the *Town-Court*, which was built by that worthy Man *Roger Thornton*. This was pull'd down and the preſent one erected *Anno* 1658. Alderman *Weimoth* by Will, dated the 11th of *April*, gave 1200 *l.* towards it, and the Town was at the reſt of the Charge, which amounted to above 10000 *l.* Mr. *Joſhua Douglas* the Town-Clerk accounts for it in this Manner.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
IN the Year 1659, in *October*, the Town paid *Robert Trollop* for building the Court	9771	00	00
IN the Year 1660, there is order'd more in Full	500	00	00
THE Purchaſe-Money paid *Phineas Allen*, for Part of the Ground where the Court is built, which had Houſes on it but were then pull'd down.			

TROLLOP had, as Mr. *Douglas* alſo acquaints us, 50 *l.* for ſetting up the *King's Arms* in the *Court* and Bridge, and 50 more for finiſhing them, and making the *Conduit* on the *Sandhill*.

THIS Building, as to its Form and Model, is of great Beauty, and withal very ſumptuous. That Part of it, which is the *Court* itſelf, is a very ſtately *Hall*, whoſe lofty Cieling is adorn'd with various Painting, and its Floor laid with checker'd Marble. On the *Eaſt end* of it is a Dial, and the Entrance into the *Merchants Court*. On the Weſt are the *Benches*, where the Magiſtrates ſit, raiſed conſiderably above the Floor of the *Court*, above which are the Pictures of King *Charles* II. and King *James* II. large as the Life. On the North a Gallery for Spectators; and on the South the Windows, which are very pretty, particularly that Window which is a *Katharine-Wheel*, in which is a large Sun-dial of painted Glaſs, with this Motto, *Eheu Fugaces!* Under this is a large *Balcony*, which overlooks the River. Here it is that the *Mayor* and *Sheriff* keep their Courts, and the Judges at *Lammas* hold the Aſſize. Here is kept the *Guilds*, the Court of *Admiralty*, &c.

ON the North-ſide of this *Hall* is a magnificent Entrance into a Paſſage, which leads into a large Room called the *Town's Chamber*. Here it is that the *Mayor* tranſacts the common Buſineſs of the Town. Here the Common Council is held, where the *Mayor* ſits on a Bench diſtinguiſhable from the others, the Aldermen on each Side of him, the Common Council below upon Chairs placed on each Side the Room, and ſeparated from the Benches, as the Court itſelf is ſeparated from the Benches there. And here upon the Days of *Rejoicing*, the *State Holidays*, the Mayor not long ago entertained the *Magiſtrates* and *Burgeſſes* with a Banquet of Wine, *&c.* to which they were wont to come from the *Mayor's Houſe* with great Pomp and Solemnity. At the Weſt-end of the Room is a ſmall Apartment, or withdrawing Room, where the Magiſtrates upon Occaſion retire, where the ancient Records of the Town are kept, *&c.* Under this Court and Chambers are the *Weigh-houſe* and *Town-houſe*. The former is for weighing all Sorts of Commodities; for in the Reign of King *Henry* VI. Braſs Weights according to the Standart were ſent to this Town. The latter is the Place where the Clerk of the Chamber and the Chamberlain are to receive the Revenues of the Town for *Coal*, *Salt*, *Ballaſt*, *Grind-ſtones*, &c. [f]

[f] Grey.

Before I leave this Street, I muſt by no Means omit the Effigies of King *James* II. which ſtood here, as I have been told, on that Side of the Bull-ring next the Court-ſtairs. By the Account I have had (for I never ſaw the Statue itſelf, nor the Picture of it) it muſt have been a very curious Work. The King's Picture on Horſeback was caſt in *Copper* large as the Life; the Horſe ſtood upon his Hind-Feet, raiſed upon a Pedeſtal of *white Marble*, which was ſurrounded with *Iron-Pales*. It coſt the Town 1700 *l.* and was confeſs'd the moſt beautiful and curious of its Kind that was in the whole Kingdom. Certainly it was a great Ornament to the Town, and 'tis therefore great Pity it is not ſtill in Being, tho' it was the Statue of an unfortunate King. But there is no Bounds to the heady Proceedings of a furious Mob; it drives all before it, without either Reaſon or Reflection, and bears no Regard to Things either Civil or Religious. Such a one I am told was this, that pull'd down the *noble Statue*; a few Soldiers, as drunk with Loyalty as with Liquor, aſſiſted by the buſy hot-headed Genius of *Sandgate*, having provided Ropes for that Purpoſe, pull'd it down, dragg'd it from thence to the *Key*, and threw it into the *River*. This was in the Year 1688; it was afterwards taken up again, and Part of it caſt into a Set of Bells, which now belong to *All-Hallows* in this Town.

Sect. III.

The Close.

On the Eaſt of this Street is the Entrance to the *Key-ſide*, which ſhall be ſpoken hereafter. On the *Weſt* is the *Cloſe*, to which as you go along, you paſs by the *North-ſide of the Chapel of St.* Thomas *the Martyr*; and on the other Side oppoſite to this *Chapel*, an ancient Houſe which is ſaid to be built by *Richard de Emmeldon*, Mayor of *Newcaſtle*, for three Prieſts to pray for his Soul. I take it to be nigh thoſe Stairs which lead up to the *Half-Moon*, the ancient outward Fortification.

From hence going on ſtill Weſtward, you croſs over the North-end of the *Tine-bridge*, and ſo paſs into the Street called the *Cloſe*. It anſwers its Name exactly well, for it is but narrow and cloſe too. It was formerly that Part of the Town where the principal Inhabitants liv'd, Sir *John Marly*, Sir *William Blacket*, Sir *Mark Milbank*; and the Houſes of many other Gentlemen of Figure are ſtill remembred by the ancient Inhabitants. And indeed however the Street itſelf may be, however mean the Fronts of the Houſes are, within they ſpeak Magnificence and Grandeur, the Rooms being very large and ſtately, and for the moſt Part adorn'd with curious *Carving*. The Earl of *Northumberland*'s Houſe was in this Street; it was that Houſe which has at its Entrance a *great Gate*, beſides which there is a large round Ball of Stone, the Houſe on this Side Mr. *Thorp Stewart*'s. In the lower Part of this Building, towards the Water, are very manifeſt Tokens of its Antiquity.

Of late Years theſe Houſes have been forſaken, and their wealthier Inhabitants have choſen the higher Parts of the Town.

On the right Hand as you enter the Street from the *Tine-Bridge*, are Stairs which lead into the *Caſtle-yard*, which were the *Southern Poſtern* of the Caſtle, and are called the *Caſtle-ſtairs*. On the ſame Side a little further along, are *other Stairs*, which are called the *Long Stairs*, which lead up to the *Bailiff-Gate*, *Backraw*, *Caſtle-yard*, *Side*, &c. almoſt oppoſite to which is a ſmall *Key*,

Key, called *Javel-Gripp*. Somewhat further along are *other Stairs* on the same Side of the Street, leading to *West-gate*, which are called *Tudhill-Stairs*. Perhaps it is not amiss to tell you what I have been somewhere inform'd of, that the proper Name of it should be *Tout-hill*, from the touting or winding of a Horn upon it, when an Enemy was at Hand. What makes me the more inclineable to believe this Tradition to be true, is, that Cornage was paid to the Castle, as may be seen in our Account of it. Now *Cornage* comes from the Word *Cornagium*, (from *Cornu* a Horn) and was a Kind of grand Serjeanty: The Service of which Tenure was to blow a Horn, when any Invasion of the *Scots* was perceived; and by this many Men held their Land Northward, about the *Picts Wall*. *Cambd. Britan.* 609 Pag. and *Littleton*, Fol. 35.

ALMOST opposite to these Stairs is the House of the Mayors of *Newcastle*, where they reside during the Year of their Mayoralty. It is a Building grand and stately; and considering the Place it stands in, is very ornamental. As the Mayors of *Newcastle* have such continual Business at Court, tho' the Situation is not so pleasing as that of the upper Part of the Town, it is yet more advantageous, as it is nigher the Court.

BEYOND this House a little Way, still going on Westward, is the Gate belonging to this Street, called the *Close-Gate*. The Town-wall descends from the *West-Friar Tower*, down a dangerous Pair of Stairs, upon a very steep Bank, to this Gate, from which it goes Southward to the Water-side, where is an old Tower, now the Hall of the Sail-makers.

WITHOUT this *Close* Gate is a Way to the *Forth*, a Place of Recreation.

IN the *Close* were many Houses, which pay an annual Rent to the Master and Brethren of St. *Mary* the Virgin.

THIS Street is commemorated in many ancient Writings for a Mill, which (in ancient Times, long before these were drawn) was wont to stand upon the *Hoga*, that is, upon the *Bank* without the *Close-Gate*. In a Grant from the Master and Brethren of St. *Mary*'s in *West-gate*, it is permitted to the Parties concern'd, that they have *quandam placeam terræ in Vico quæ vocatur* le Closs, *sicut se extendit in longitudine de Hoga, ubi* antiquum molidinum *solebat stare, usque ad aquam* Tinæ, *& quantum de* Tina *acquirere poterit*.

Sect. IV.

TINE-Bridge.

IN coming into the *Close*, we cross'd the End of the [s] *Tine*-Bridge, let us now return and consider it a little. It has been a Query, whether the Bridge was originally of Wood or Stone; but I think it is altogether needless; all the Bridges in *England* were originally of Wood. In the Reign of

[s] *The Bridge is of great Antiquity, undoubtedly as old as the Times of the Romans. There must have been a Communication between this and the other Side of the River; and therefore there was a Necessity for it. The ingenious Mr.* Horsley, *p.* 104, *says*, I think there are some certain and visible Remains of a military Way on *Gateshead*-Fell, pointing directly towards the Part, where I suppose the Station has been at *Newcastle*, and coming, as I apprehend, from *Chester le Street*. Dr. *Hunter* assured me, he had also observ'd visible Remains of such a Way. And it is the common Opinion, that there has been a military Way from *Chester* to *Newcastle*; this Way tends towards the Place where the Bridge now is. There must then have been a Bridge in the *Roman* Times over the River *Tine*, near the Place where the present Bridge stands.

Richard

Richard I. *Philip* Biſhop of *Durham* ſent to the Burgeſſes of *Gate-Side* a Grant of *Foreſtage*, in which are theſe Words: *And it ſhall be lawful for every Burgeſs to give Wood to whomſoever he will, to be ſpent about the River of* Tine, *without any Licence.* This I imagine has been for the building of Keys, and eſpecially for the repairing of the *Biſhop*'s Part of the Bridge, which is a further Proof, that this Bridge, which was the original one, was *Wood.* But what I think puts it beyond Diſpute, is, that according to *Matthew Paris*, it was burnt in the Year 1248, together with a great Part of the Town.

[h] Thomas Ruthall, *Biſhop of* Durham, *in the Reign of* Henry VII. *built or repair'd the third Part of the Bridge over the River* Tine, *toward the South.* Goodwin.

AFTER this Misfortune hapned, the Town, who repairs two Thirds of the Bridge, and the [h] Biſhop the other, laid out their Endeavours to raiſe up another Bridge of *Stone.* Accordingly the Biſhop of *Durham* ſent out Indulgences, and the Town procured other Biſhops to do the ſame, to all thoſe that would aſſiſt either with Money or Labour in the erecting of it. By which Means they got ſuch a Sum as was ſufficient.

THE Archdeacon of *Northumberland* wrote to the Clergy of his Archdeaconry, and deſired them to aſſiſt the Work of the *Bridge* as much as they could, telling them, their venerable Father the Lord Biſhop of *Durham* by his Letters Patents, had commanded them without any Let or Delay, to go about the Affair of *Indulgences*, and that they were to prefer the Epiſcopal Indulgences to others. And what aroſe from them was to be given to the *Maſter of the Bridge*, who was then *Laurentius*, for the Uſe of the Bridge. *Lib. Cart.*

IN like Manner the Official of *Carliſle* promiſed an Indulgence of 10 Days to any one, that would aſſiſt the repairing of *Tine*-Bridge.

WALTER Biſhop of *Rocheſter* on the 8th of the Ides of *September*, in the Year of our Lord 1277, granted an *Indulgence of* 20 *Days* to all that beſtowed Part of the Subſtance GOD had given them, to the repairing of the *Tine*-Bridge, or would aſſiſt the repairing of it, by working at it with their own Hands.

IT is ſuppoſed by ſome, that *William* St. *Barbara* ſent the following Indulgence; but that can't be, for he liv'd a great while before the Bridge was built. It was therefore *Walter* Biſhop of *Durham*, who in the 8th Year of his Pontificate ſent it, dated at *Weremouth.*

[i] Walterus Dei gratia, Dunelm. Epiſ. dilectis in Chriſto Filiis, Archidiacon. Officialibus, Decan. Parſonis, Vicariis, ceteriſque Eccleſiarum Prælatis, per Dioc. Dunelmenſ. conſtitutis, Salutem æternam.

[i] "*WALTER*, by the Grace of GOD, to his beloved Sons in Chriſt, " to the *Archdeacons*, *Officials*, *Dean*, *Parſons*, *Vicars*, and to the other *Pre-* " *lates* of Churches in the Dioceſs of *Durham*, eternal Health.

" FORASMUCH as the Apoſtle ſays, that *We muſt all ſtand before the* " *Judgment-ſeat of Chriſt, to receive as we have done in the Body, whether it be* " *good or bad*; we ought to prevent the Day of the laſt Harveſt, by doing " Works of Mercy, and looking towards heavenly Things, and to ſow on " Earth what we ſhall reap in Heaven, with manifold Fruit, holding a firm " Hope and Truſt; Becauſe he that ſowes in Peace ſhall reap in Peace, and he that ſoweth

Quoniam, ut ait Apoſtolus, omnes ſtabimus ante tribunal Domini noſtri Jeſu Chriſti, receptare prout in corpore geſſimus, ſive bonum ſive malum: oportet nos diem meſſionis extremæ, miſericordiæ operibus prævenire, ac æternorum intuitu ſeminare in terris, quod, reddente Domino, cum multiplicato fructu recolligere debeamus in Cœlis, firmam ſpem fiduciamque tenentes. Quoniam qui ſeminat in pace, pace & metat, & qui ſeminat in benedictionibus, de benedictionibus & metat vitam æternam. Cum igitur Pons de *Tina* nimia indigeat reparatione, nec ſine Largitionibus valeat ſuſtentari; vobis mandamus, ſubditis veſtris moneatis, & efficaciter inducatis, ut de bonis à Deo collatis, pias Eleemoſynas ac grata Caritatis ſubſidia ad hoc ſtudeant erogare, ut per ſubventionem ſuam opus hujuſmodi valebat conſeminari. Hos autem de dei omnipotentis miſericordia, ac beatorum Petri & Pauli Apoſtolorum ejus meritis & interceſſione confici, qui ad dicti Pontis reparationem & ſuſtentationem de bonis a Deo collatis pie contulerint, viginti dies diminuta ſibi penitentia miſerecorditer Relaxamus. Dat' apud Wearem' xiiij° Kalend' Octob' Pontif' noſt' anno octavo.

" ſoweth in Bleſſings, ſhall of Bleſſings alſo reap, and ſhall reap eternal Life.
" Seeing then that the *Tine*-Bridge wants Abundance of Repairs, and cannot
" be ſuſtained without large Alms, we command to admoniſh thoſe that are
" under you, and efficaciouſly bring them to give Alms of the Things which
" GOD hath beſtowed on them; and that for the Sake of Charity they
" would beſtow on the Work what they can, that by their own Aid and
" Aſſiſtance a Work of this Kind may be reſtored: And relying on the
" Mercy of the Omnipotent God, and on the Merits and Interceſſion of
" the bleſſed Apoſtles *Peter* and *Paul*, we releaſe all thoſe our Pariſhioners,
" truly repenting and confeſſing, who ſhall piouſly contribute of the Things
" GOD hath ſent them, to the repairing and ſuſtaining the ſaid *Bridge*, we
" mercifully releaſe them from the ſmalleſt Penance, for twenty Days to come.

SEWALDUS Archbiſhop of *York*, on the Ides of *September*, in the Year of our Lord 1257, granted an Indulgence of 30 Days to come to every one that beſtowed any Thing towards the Building and repairing of *Tine*-Bridge.

ANDREW, Biſhop of *Cathneſs* in *Scotland*, gave Liberty by a Grant to collect Alms throughout his whole Dioceſs, for the repairing of the *Tyne*-Bridge.

THE Biſhop of *Waterford* in *Ireland* granted alſo to thoſe that would aſſiſt the repairing of the *Tyne*-Bridge in *Newcaſtle* upon *Tine*, a Promiſe of being prayed for in the Cathedral Church of the *Holy-Trinity* in *Waterford*, and in the other Churches of his Dioceſs, and alſo an Indulgence for 10 Days.

AMONGST the many Benefactors occaſioned by theſe Means, are theſe following.

JOHN the Son of *Decanus*, and *Bartholomew* the Son of *William*, Son of *Benedict*, Guardians of the Alms collected for the Support of the *Tine*-Bridge, with the Council and Aſſent of the *Mayor*, *Bailiffs* and *Burgeſſes*, confirmed to *Gervaſius* the Son of *Ralph*, that whole Land with every Thing belonging to it, in the Fields of *Jeſemuthia*, which *Henry de Bulmar*, and *Ralph* gave, and by their Carts confirmed to the ſaid *Tine*-Bridge, *&c.* on Condition that he render'd to the ſaid *Tine*-Bridge, one *Plank*, or *Six Shillings* annually at the Feaſt of St. *Michael*. *Adam de Jeſumuthia* was the firſt Witneſs to this Grant.

ADAM of *Jeſumuthia* granted to GOD, and to the *Tine*-Bridge, on Account of the Soul of *William de Greenville* and the Souls of his Anceſtors, part of the Ground in the Land of *Jeſumuth*.

SOME of the Witneſſes to this Chart were *Gilbert de Valle*, *Adam de Pleſſy*, *Gilbert de Oggell*, *William de Byker*, *Elge de Gosford*.

RICHARD de Northefold, and *Hugh* of *London*, gave *nine Shillings* and *ſix Pence*, out of certain Lands lying in the *vico fori* to the repairing of the Bridge. One *Stephen* of *Benwell* is mention'd in this Grant, as having Land adjoining to that out of which this Money is granted.

SOME of the Witneſſes to this Grant were *Thomas Carliol*, then Mayor of the Town, &c. *J. Lindiſay*, Bail' *Robert de Mitford*, *Adam de Blakedon*.

NICHOLAS de Saws gave to the Reparation of the *Bridge*, when *Nicholas Scot* was Mayor, and *Adam de Blakedon*, *Laurentius Cuſtos pontis*, *& Sancti Thome*, 1269.

SOME other Benefactors occaſioned by the ſame Means, *viz.*

PETER de Graper, *Adam* Son of *Henry de Carliol*, Burgeſs of *Newcaſtle*, *Nicholas* Son of *Adam de Carliol*, Burgeſs of *Newcaſtle*, *Henry Lewyn*, *Joannes Aurifaber*, *Robert de Valenceves*, and *Emma* his Wife, *Henricus Gervaſius*, *John de*

St. Thomas's *Chapel.*

Burneto, John Brune, Joannes Page, Richard de Cromclif, Roger Amyas, Anno 1292, *William* of *Salisbury*, 1315, *Ralph Brydock* of *Gateſide*, 1323, *Simon de Shotton, Robert de Seaton, Henry Gategang Parſon de Emildon*, 1251. In the Year 1255, *Henry de Carliol*, then Mayor, *Robert Valeſine* gave an annual Rent to the Support of the *Tine*-Bridge, and to a *Chaplain* to put up Prayers for the Souls of himſelf, his Father, and *Emma* his late Wife, in the Chapel of St. *Thomas* the Martyr.

Laurentius de Moreton and *Alice* his Wife of this Town, granted a Meſſuage in *Pampeden* to *John de Brinklawe* of *Newcaſtle*, and his Wife; on Condition that they paid to the Guardian or Maſter of the Bridge 4*s.* at the Terms agreed upon, and gave to them and their Heirs one [k] Roſe at the Feaſt of the Nativity of St. *John* Baptiſt.

[k] Et nobis & Heredibus noſtris unam Roſam ad Feſtum Nativitatis Sancti Joannis Baptiſtæ. Lib. Cart. p. 55.

FOR the Collection of theſe Alms, and receiving them, there was one conſtituted the *Cuſtos* or *Guardian* of the Bridge, which was ſometimes alſo the Maſter of St. *Thomas* the Martyr, as may be obſerved in the Account of thoſe Charities.

IN the 43d of *Edward* the 3d, an Inquiſition was made, whereby it was found, that the Bridge was ſo decay'd, that 1000 *l.* would not repair it; and that 20 Marks belongs to the ſaid Bridge, and to the *Chapel of St.* Thomas *the Martyr*, built upon the ſame, 10 whereof was paid to the Maſter of the ſaid *Chapel*, for himſelf, and his Clerk, and the remaining ten Marks to the Bridge Maſter Builder.

THIS Bridge, after it was repaired, ſtood upon 12 bold Arches, but now there are only 9, the reſt being turned into Cellaring, at the Building of the Keys. It is a pretty Street, beſet with Houſes on each Side for a great Part of it. In the Entrance from the North into it, ſtands the Chapel of St. *Thomas* the Martyr, ſometime Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, ſo called, becauſe it was dedicated to him. Who the Founder of it was I have never been able to learn, nor the Time of it's Building; but it muſt have been after the Year 1171, the Year when the *Martyr* ſuffer'd, and it muſt have been built before the Year 1248, becauſe then it was in being.

IN this *Chapel* were *Three Chanteries.*

THE Chantery of St. *Anne* in the Chapel of St. *Thomas* upon *Tine*-Bridge, was founded by *William Herryng*, valued at 4*l.* 17*s.* and aroſe out of certain Tenements on the *Sandhill.*

THE Chantery of our *Lady* in the ſaid Chapel: No Deed of Foundation to be ſhewed, but the Incumbent now being is Reſident upon the ſame, and he and his Predeceſſors, ſome ſay, always preſented by the Mayor of *Newcaſte* for the Time being, and *Chriſtopher Threkeld* Patron, valued at 4*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.* which aroſe out of certain Tenements in the *Cloſe* and *Side.*

ANOTHER Chantery of our *Lady* founded by *George Carr*, Merchant, of *Newcaſtle*; but never Licenced, valued at 5*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* out of the *Sandhill* and the *Side.*

SOME of the Maſters of the Chapel are theſe following.

WILLIAM de Stanhope cuſtos Capellæ Sancti Thomæ *Martyris Anno* 1297, & 1289.

NICHOLAS de Stockton Magiſter Capellæ beati Thomæ *Martyris*, 1341.

IN the Reign of *Edward* the third, *anno* 1347, *William Spynn* was *Capellanus Cuſtos Capellæ Sancti* Thomæ *Martyris*, and Guardian of the Alms for the Sup-

Support of the *Tine*-Bridge. In this Year by the Conſent of the Mayor and Bailiffs and Common Council of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tine*, he confirmed by his own Charter to *Gilbert de Mitford*, Burgeſs of *Newcaſtle*, the middle Cellar of the three which are under the *Chapel*, on Condition that he paid annually fourteen Shillings at the Feaſt of St. *Martyn* in the *Winter*, &c. to the ſaid Maſter, *&c.* This Grant was ſealed with the Town's Seal, and ſigned by *Peter Graſſer*, Mayor, *William de Acton*, *Hugo de Angreton*, *Hugo de Carliol*, & *John de Emeldon*, Bailiffs. *St.* Thomas's *Chapel.*

We meet him alſo 1352.

JOHN Croft, *Cuſtos*, *Edw.* 4th's Reign, *anno* 1405; Maſter alſo in the Year 1411.

THOMAS Scot Cuſtos Capellæ, &c. in the Reign of *Hen.* 7, *anno* 1498.

32d *Hen.* 8th, *John Brandlin*, *Clericus* Maſter.

St. *Mary Magdalen*'s Hoſpital was annexed to the Chapel of St. *Thomas* the Martyr, at the Bridge-end, and conſiſts of a Maſter and three poor Brethren, to be free Burgeſſes of this Town, each Brother to have 3 *l.* 6 *s.* 3 *d. per annum*; and the Curate for reading Prayers, and one Sermon in the Year, has 4 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* and the Collecter of the Rents about 1 *l.* 17 *s.* 6 *d.* The whole Rental is 29 *l.* 7 *s.* 8 *d.*

This Grant or Charter was renewed in the Reign of King *James* the firſt, whereby *Robert Jenniſon* is declared the firſt Maſter, perhaps Mr. *Robert Bonner* was ſecond, upon whoſe Death Mr. *Thomas Daviſon* was choſen 1675, *qui obiit* 1715.

The preſent Maſter is the Rev. Dr. *Thomlinſon.*

This Chapel was lately beautified and Pewed, and on Sunday the 10th of *September* 1732, (the whole Body of the Magiſtrates coming to it with the uſual Solemnities and Formalities) was ſet apart by the Corporation for a Chapel of Eaſe to the Church of St. *Nicholas*. The Sermon in the Morning was preached by the Rev. Mr. Vicar; that in the Afternoon by the Rev. Mr. *Clayton*. The officiating Miniſters are the Rev. Mr. *Cowling*, who preaches on the Sunday Morning, and the Rev. Mr. *Cuthberts*, and the Rev. Mr. *Clayton*, on the Sunday Afternoon alternately.

A little beyond this is a large and ſtrong Building, which *Grey* informs us, was built a little before the Writing of his Hiſtory, upon an Arch of the Bridge, and uſed for a *Magazine* for the Town. Under this are the Shops of *Francis Rudſton*, Eſq; Alderman, and Mr. *William Sorsby*. There is very viſible above this Gate-way, the Remains of a Port Cullice. After the *Reſtoration*, the Picture of King *Charles* the 2d, was ſet up on the South ſide of this Building, with this Motto under it, *Adventus Regis*, *Solamen Gregis*; *The coming of the King*, *is the Comfort of the People*. It was wont to look exceedingly beautiful, and in coming along the Bridge from the South, was a very worthy and conſpicuous Ornament to the Town; but of late it is pretty much obſcur'd with Duſt, if not defac'd with the Weather, through the Want of being put into a little Order and Regularity.

On the North-ſide of this Building is an Account of it's being repair'd in the Year 1713. *Henry Reay*, Eſq; Mayor; *Joſeph Green*, Eſq; Sheriff.

After you come from under the Gateway of the *Magazine*, there is an *open* on the Bridge on either Side. Over the one of theſe it was that ſurprizing Accident happened to Mr. *Anderſon*, a Merchant and Alderman of this

Town

Town: As he was looking over the Bridge talking with a Friend, he finger'd a Ring he had on (as People frequently do when they are thoughtful) which before he was aware, fell into the River, and was given entirely over for loſt. Sometime after one of his Servants having bought a Salmon in the Market, found the very Ring in the Belly of the Fiſh, and reſtored it to his Maſter. *Herodotus* gives the like Account in the 3d Book of *Polycrates* King of *Samos*, who was at that Time eſteem'd one of the Favourites of Fortune, which as my Authority obſerves, may ſatisfy us of the Truth of *Solomon*'s ſaying, *There is no new Thing under the Sun.*

THIS Gentleman was Mayor of *Newcaſtle*, and was Anceſtor of the preſent Mr. *Abraham Anderſon*, Merchant, on the *Sandhill*. The ſaid *Francis Anderſon* made his Eſtate to his Son *Henry Anderſon*, who was the Father of the ſaid *Abraham*'s Grandfather. The Eſtate and Ring have been in the Family ever ſince, and are now in the Poſſeſſion of the ſaid *Abraham*. I my ſelf ſaw this *Ring* about 4 Months ago. The Impreſſion the Seal gives is that of *Soloman* and the Queen of *Sheba*. On the Inſide of the Ring, juſt under the Signet, is the Picture of a *Salmon*, in Commemoration of the Fiſh and the Tranſaction, on the one Side of which is the Letter *F*, and on the other the Letter *R*, in Commemoration of the *Perſon*. It is a Curioſity ſo great, that not only the whole Kingdom can't ſhow the like of it; but the whole World beſide, nay the World itſelf never, that we know of, had the like Tranſaction but once before, *viz.* that before-mentioned. The Gentleman therefore who has this valuable Jewel in his Poſſeſſion, ought to have the utmoſt Care of it upon many Accounts, and as none of the leaſt, that it is a Credit to his Family, as well as to the Town.

A little further, about the middle of the Bridge is a large old Tower, which they call the Tower of the Bridge, where leud and diſorderly Perſons are kept 'till they are examined by the Mayor, and brought to due Puniſhment, except the Crime be of a very groſs Nature, and then are removed to *Newgate* and there continue 'till the Aſſizes. Beyond this a little is the *Blue-Stone*, which gives the Name of the *Blue-Stone* to that Part of the Bridge. Here is the Bounds of *Newcaſtle* Southwards. Beyond this, the other Part of the Bridge belongs to the County Palatine of *Durham*, and is repaired by the *Biſhop*. At the End of the Bridge, which leads into *Gateſide*, is another *Tower*, where has been a *Draw-bridge*.

Sect. V.

Of the KEYSIDE.

ABOVE when I mentioned the *Sandhill*, I took Notice, that on the Eaſt it leads to the *Key-ſide*, which is a long *Wharf* or *Key* for Ships and other Veſſels. It is built upon the *Sand*, as indeed all the lower Parts of the Town have been. Through this Street goes the remaining Part of the *Town-wall*, which is continued from the Eaſt-end of the *Merchants Court* to *Sandgate Gate*, which make in ſome Manner *two Streets*, the Inſide and Outſide of the *Key*. On the Top of this *Wall* is a *Walk* along it, as is along the *other Walls* of the *Town*; and at the Bottom of it are a great many *Gates*, which are called *Water-gates*. Theſe in the Reign of King *James* I. *Anno* 1616, were ordered to be locked up every Night, except one or two to ſtand open, for the Maſters and Seamen to go to and fro to their Ships. This was done, to prevent Servants caſting Aſhes and other Rubbiſh into the River; and thoſe two Gates were watched all Night long.

THIS

THIS Key extends in Length from Eaſt to Weſt 103 Rods.

THIS Street is chiefly inhabited by ſuch as have their Living by Shipping, ſuch as Merchants, *Hoſtmen*, *Brewars*, &c. As it is the great Place of Reſort for the Buſineſs of the *Coal-trade* (the grand Support of this Town and Country, and many other Places alſo) and likewiſe for many other Things; it is not much to be wondred at, if in going along it, you ſee almoſt nothing but a whole Street of Sign-poſts of Taverns, Ale-houſes, Coffee-houſes, *&c.*

AFTER you paſs the *Cuſtom-houſe*, where the King's Cuſtoms are received, which is at the *Weſt-end* of this Street, as you go along eaſtward, you meet with a great many narrow *Chairs* or *Lanes*. Theſe have ſo many Times changed their Names, and in all Probability will ſo often do it, that it is to little Purpoſe at preſent to mention them. There is however *Grundon-Chair*, which I meet with in a Writing of ſeveral hundred Years old; as alſo the Name of the *Broad Chair*, of a very ancient Standing, and the Name of another in a Writing, drawn in the Reign of *Henry* VI. which, had it been worth remembring, would in all Probability have been forgot long before now. But which of the others went formerly by the Names of *Brown-Chair*; the Chair of *Nicholas de Salicibus*, *Tod's Chair*, *Norham Chair*, *Philip's Chair*, *Shipman Chair*, *Oliver Chair*, *Galway Chair*, we are altogether in the dark. There is one more ancient Name of a *Chair* in this Street, which is the *Kirk-Chair*, or the Way or Lane they generally went to Church by from the *Key-ſide*. This I take to be that Chair, which now goes by the Name of *Fenwick*'s Entry, becauſe its Situation anſwers ſo exactly to the *Church-yard*, the Top of this Chair being almoſt upon a Line with the Stairs that lead up to the Church. This Lane is much the neateſt of the whole Street, having in it ſeveral *good Houſes*, which are kept in a different Order from the Generality of the Houſes in thoſe narrow Lanes. In the upper Part of it is the Dwelling-houſe of *Cuthbert Fenwick*, Eſq; Alderman of this Town, who is the Proprietor of the whole Entry.

AT the *Key* itſelf is a very ſafe Station for Ships, where they lye free and ſecure from the greateſt Dangers of Wind and Water, where they unload their Wares and Commodities, their *Wood*, *Deal*; and by a *Crane*, their *Wines*, *Flax*, and all heavier Commodities.

CHAP. XI.

Of Pandon *or* Pampedon.

HAVING done with what was anciently called *Newcaſtle*, we come now to deſcribe the ancient Town of *Pampedon*, which was a Town of itſelf diſtinct from *Newcaſtle*; but was united to it in the Reign of *Edward* I. *Vide anno* 1299. There is ſome Doubt about the Reaſon of the Name, ſome imagining it came from *Pandana*, one of the Gates of *Rome*, which was ſo called, *quia ſemper paterit*, becauſe *it ſtood always open*. But I dare ſay, this could never give Name to the Town of *Pandon*, which being in all Probability a *Roman* Place of Defence, was rather obliged to be always ſhut. Others imagine it came from one *Pandara*, a *Scottiſh Virgin Saint*; but for what Reaſon they know beſt. For my Part I never ſaw one yet; and perhaps for good Reaſon. For if I miſtake not, this Town had the Name of *Pandon*, before there ever was *a Saint in that Kingdom*. I am therefore inclinable to believe, that it got its Name from the *Romans* who lived in it, who, as *Grey* agrees, called it *Pampedon* or *Pantheon*, becauſe perhaps ſome Building was erected here in this Place, in Imitation of the *Pantheon* at *Rome* (this Wall being the utmoſt Confines of the *Roman* Empire) which was built in Honour of all the Gods. And as this Wall was the utmoſt Bounds of the *Roman Empire*, therefore there might be ſuch a *Temple* in this Place, to remind the *Romans* of the neceſſary Aſſiſtance of all the Gods, to preſerve the Bounds of the *Roman Empire*. The late [1] Mr. *Horſley* will have the latter Syllable of this Word to come from the Word *Deen*, which ſignifies a *Hollow*, or a *Brook*, becauſe ſuch is the Place. But with this I cannot agree; the *Deen* could not have that Weight with it, as to give Name to the whole Place; or ſhould that be allowed, how is the former Part of the Name accounted for? It retains therefore (as *Grey* juſtly obſerves) its Name, without much Alteration, ſince the *Romans* reſided in it. After the Departure of the *Romans*, as the ſame Authority gives out, the Kings of *Northumberland* kept their Reſidence in it, and had their Houſe now called *Pandon-Hall*. It was a ſafe Bulwark, having the *Picts Wall* on the North-ſide, and the River *Tine* on the South. This Place of *Pandon* is of ſuch Antiquity, that if a Man would expreſs an ancient Thing, it is a common *Proverb*, *As old as* Pandon-*Gate*. Thus far this Author.

[1] Rom. Brit. *p.* 131.

SECT.

Sect. I.

Of the MANOUR-CHARE.

BUT to treat of ſome Particulars of this ancient Town, we ſhall begin then at the *Manour-Chare*, which leads from *Pilgrim-ſtreet* to St. *Auſtin Fryers*. This Chare which leads from *Pilgrim-ſtreet* to *Jeſus Hoſpital*, and from thence to the Head of the *Broad-Chare*, was in ancient Times called *Cowgate*. This is plain from an ancient Writing in the Poſſeſſion of Mr. *Thomas Waters*, in *Pilgrim-ſtreet*, dated *Feb.* 20, in the 5th Year of *Edward* the 4th, where are theſe Words, deſcribing the Situation of the Houſe he poſſeſſes at preſent: *Prout jacet in vico Peregrinorum infra villam Novicaſtri ſuper Tynam inter Tenementum nuper Laurentii de Acton ex parte Boreali, & Tenementum nuper Thomæ Clerk, ex parte Auſtrali, & extendit in Longitudine a via Regia ante, uſque vicum quondam vocatum* Cowgate, *modo vocatum* Auſtyn-Chare, *retro.* In the Reign of *Edward* the 4th it had the Name of *Auſtyn-Chare*, as appears alſo from this Writing: Now it has the Name of *Manour-Chare*, which ſome imagine to be given from the Word Minor or Minorites, or Franciſcans; but unleſs they can prove that the *Fryery* of the *Franciſcans* was ſituated here, they never can prove that the Chare was ſo called from them; and this is ſcarce poſſible to be done. For we have already ſhewn that the *Minorites* or *Franciſcans* had their Houſe in another Part of the Town, *viz.* in the *High-Fryar-Chare*; this is alſo clearly proved from the ſeveral Writings of the Company of Taylors, that this Place was formerly called *Cowgate*, and afterwards called the *Frear-Chare*, or St. *Auſtin Frear-Chare*. Theſe Writings of theirs alſo mention an Alms-houſe, which went by the Name of *Ward*'s Alms-houſe, ſituated in this Chare, I ſuppoſe it was ſituated at the Bottom of Mr. *Waters*'s Garden, for I have heard ſome old People ſay, they remember thereabouts the Ruins of an Alms-houſe.

Cowgate, the ancient Name of the Street, is ſtill continued in one Part of it, *viz.* from the Foot of *Silver-ſtreet*, to the Head of the *Broad-Chare*.

HAVING come down this Lane from *Pilgrim-ſtreet*, we come to three different Ways; that on the Right leads down into *Pandon*; that on the Front leads into the *Town*'s *Hoſpital*; and that on the Left, into St. *Auſtin-Fryers*, and *Carliol-Croft*.

Sect. II.

Of St. AUSTIN-FRYERS.

THE left-hand Paſſage has ſtill the Remains of a large Gate, which has been one of the Gates leading to St. *Auſtin-Fryers*, which, (having paſt this Gate) is a little above upon the Right Hand. There is ſtill a compleat Quadrangle to be ſeen, the South-ſide of which has undoubtedly been the Chapel. This ſeems to have been the ancient Building, for *Grey* ſeems to ſpeak

ſpeak of ſome ſumptuous Additions that were made to it. In ſucceeding Ages, ſays he, it was inlarged and beautified with ſtately Buildings, Cloyſters, and a Fair Church. The Kings of *England* ſince the Conqueſt, kept Houſe in it, whence they came with an Army Royal againſt *Scotland*; and ſince the Suppreſſion of Monaſteries, made a Magazine and Store-houſe for the North Parts. Now of late that Princely Fabrick is demoliſhed, and laid level with the Ground. The Pride, Covetouſneſs, Luxury and Idolatry of theſe Houſes brought a ſudden Ruin upon themſelves and Houſes.

THE ſame Authority tells us alſo, that there was an antient Religious Houſe founded by the Kings of *Northumberland*, and that ſeveral of them were buried here; but it cannot be true that they built any Thing for the St. *Auſtin* Fryers, for they came not into *England* 'till long after the Conqueſt, in the Year 1252. Then it was that *Lanfrank* of *Milan*, the firſt General of the *Eremites* of St. *Auſtin*, ſent ſome of them into *England* to ſeek a Dwelling for themſelves. The *Auguſtin* Fryers held their firſt Houſe given them in *Wales*, at a Place called *Wood-houſe*, which before had belonged to the Family of the noble Family of the *Turburvills*. Afterward *Humphry Bohun*, Earl of *Hereford* and *Eſſex*, in the Year of our Lord 1253, gave them a Houſe and beautiful Church, remarkable for a Spire of wonderful Workmanſhip, in *London*; which is now partly a Meeting-houſe for the German Proteſtants who have ſettled in *London*.

Anno 1377, the *Auguſtin* Fryers obtained Leave to eat Fleſh, upon Condition that they ſhould keep the Faſt of the Fryers Minors before Chriſtmas. *Stephen. ad. Vol.* 2d. 221.

WHAT Year this Houſe was founded in, or this Order came to this Houſe, I have no where met with, but the *Auguſtines* are ſaid to have been founded by the Lord *Roſs*, [m] the Baron of *Werk*, which I am inclinable to believe very true, for in the 11th of *Edward* the Second, 1317. I find mention made of ſome Lands in *Cowgate*, belonging to the Brethren of St. *Auſtin*, which were given them by *William Roſs* who was Baron of *Werk*. How much earlier than this King's Reign this Monaſtery was founded, I have not been able to learn. But it's probable it was ſometime in the Reign of *Edward* the 1ſt, and this I think is out of Diſpute now, for ſince this Conjecture of my own, I received a Letter from the Rev. Mr. *Wearing*, of *Bampton*, in *Weſtmoreland*, with the following *Account*. King *Edward* the Firſt, in the 19th Year of his Reign, gave Leave to one *John de Capella*, to give and aſſign a Meſſuage of his in *Penrith*, to the Prior and Fryers of the Order of St. *Auguſtine*, in the Town of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*.

[m] De rebus Novocaſt'.

THEY ſurrendred on the 9th of *Jan.* 30 *Hen.* 8.

THE incloſed Ground all round it, where is now the Paſture of *Nathaniel Clayton*, Eſq; Alderman, the Surgeons-Hall, the Hoſpitals, *&c.* did undoubtedly belong to them, and were their Gardens.

THIS Houſe is now turned partly into a Work-houſe, for the Employment of the Poor; Part of it is turned into a Houſe of Correction, a Dunghill, *&c.* Here is the Charity-School of the Pariſh of *All Hallows*, which was built *Anno* 1723, and an Houſe for the Maſter to live in, which was built the ſame Year.

THE Bells of *All Hallows* were caſt in this Place, which ſince the Decay of the *Monaſtery*, was called rhe *Artillery-yard*, from the Townſmens performing there the Exerciſe of the *Pike* and *Gun*.

BEFORE I have done with this Monaſtery, it may not be amiſs to mention a Paſſage in *Milbank*'s Manuſcript, which came to my Hands ſince the compiling of this Antiquity. The Author of it ſays, "When I was young, (which

(which was, as I take it, about the Firſt of King *James* I. Reign) "there "were *Cloyſters* in this Monaſtery, and a *fair Church*. A *Scot* did beg it of "King *James*; after that took the *Lead* off it and ſold it; but it was caſt a-"way before it came to its Market. He ſold alſo ſome *Stones* to Sir *Peter* "*Riddel*, who with them built the South-End of his fine Houſe; but now "it belongs to Captain *Dykes*, and his Poſterity hath no right.

Sect. III.

Of Jesus Hospital.

HAVING thus done with what relates to the Paſſage above mentioned on the *left Hand*, let us enter that on the *Front*. And this is what the People call the *Town's Hoſpital*, but its true Name is *Jeſus Hoſpital*, for it was dedicated to the *Holy Jeſus*. You aſcend to it by Stairs from the high Street, and then enter into a *pleaſing Field*, on the North-ſide of which is the *ſaid Hoſpital*. It is three Story high, and the Under-ſtory is adorned with Piazza's, which are about 60 Yards in Length, and make a very agreeable Walk. About the Middle of the Piazza's is the Entrance into the ſecond and third Stories; and over againſt this Entrance is a Fountain (very much beautified) for the Uſe of the *Hoſpital*.

This *new Hoſpital*, commonly called the *Town's Hoſpital* in the Manours, dedicated to the *Holy Jeſus*, was founded, erected, and endowed, at the Charge of this *Corporation*[n], for a Maſter, and thirty nine poor Freemen, or Freemens Widows.

[n] Anno 1681, T. Robſon *Mayor*.

The Town allows them quarterly 20 *s.* and the Maſter 30 *s.*

Towards the Bottom of this Field is *another Hoſpital*, erected for ſix poor Widows of *Clergymen* and *Merchants*, which was endowed by the Charity of Mrs. *Anne Daviſon*, Widow of Mr. *Benjamin Daviſon*, Merchant, and erected by the Corporation of *Newcaſtle*, *Nathaniel Clayton*, Eſq; Mayor, *Thomas Waſſe*, Eſq; Sheriff, *Anno* 1725.

They have to ſubſiſt on 40 *s. per* Quarter each.

Sect. IV.

Of the Barber-Surgeons *Hall.*

ON the Eaſt of this ſame Field is the Hall of the *Barber-Surgeons*, which was rebuilt by them in the Year 1730.

It is a very beautiful one, and not a little ſumptuous; it ſtands upon tall *Piazza's*, under which is a very ſpacious Walk. There is before it a fine Square, divided into four Areas or Graſs-Plats, ſurrounded with Gravel-Walks, each of which is adorned with a Statue. The Firſt of the two next the

Hall is the Figure of *Æſculapius* placed upon a tall Pedeſtal, upon one Side of which is the Motto Συμβέλευεμὴ τὰ ἤδιςα, ἀλλὰ τὰ ἄριςα. In the Area, opppoſite to this, is the Figure of *Hippocrates*, who bears an open Book, with theſe Words in it ΠΕΡΙΤΩΝ ΑΓΜΑΤΩΝ, and on the one Side of the Pedeſtal ὁ Βίος Βρεχὺς, ἡ δὲ τέχνημακρὴ Αφ: α: τμ: α:, Theſe were ſet up in the Year 1710, *John Shaw* and *Robert Golightly* Stewards.

On the other two Graſs-Platts are the Figures of *Medicus Pergameus* or *Galen*, and *Medicus Spagyricus* or *Paracelſus*, which were erected 1712, *Robert Golightly* and *William Handby* Stewards. I am inform'd by one of this Company, that in a little Time, the Wall at the Foot of the Garden will be taken away, and inſtead thereof will be Iron-Rails. It will ſhew the Hall and Gardens to ſome Advantage, but be rather too great an Ornament for ſuch a dirty Part of the Town.

There are beſides this Square two other Gardens for Herbs, which together with the *Hall* and *Garden* we have been ſpeaking of, are attended by a Gardner, who lives there for that Purpoſe.

Sect. V.

Of Ward's *Alms-houſe*, Alvey's *Iſland*, Pandon *Hall*.

We now turn to the right Hand, and deſcend the Chair towards *Pandon*, and paſs by Mr. *Waters*'s Garden, at the End of which was *Ward*'s Alms-houſe, above mentioned, of which I have lately met with the following Account from the *Milbank* Manuſcript. "The chief *Alms-houſe* "in the Town is the *Ward*'s, near the *Manour*; the *Mills* at *Pandon-gate* "ſhould give them, as I remember, 20 *s. per annum*, to buy them *Coals*; "but old Mr. *Brandling* pulled off the Lead, on purpoſe to expel the poor "People, which he did. The *Mills* are now fallen into one *Homers*'s "Hand, and ſo is loſt for ever. I have ſeen the Writings, and know it. Below this is a narrow Paſſage which leads into the *Carliol Croft*. Below this again is a Place, which was formerly called the *Iſland*, as ſays Tradition. It was ſo called, becauſe in former Times, when the Tide flow'd up to the *Stock-bridge*, there was thereabout a *Hill of Sand*, which at the Tide's leaving of it, appeared like an Iſland. They call it at preſent *Alvey*'s Iſland, becauſe it belong'd to one of that Name. It is the very Place, on which ſtands the *Houſe*, *Cellars*, and *Malting* of Mr. *George Hinkſter*, which are bounded on the Weſt, North and South by the King's Street, and on the Eaſt by a waſte Piece of Ground, of the Lady *Goldsburgh*, which was formerly called *the Stones*.

Opposite to the South Front of this Houſe was the ancient Building, *viz. Pandon-hall*, above mentioned, but now rebuilt in ſome Meaſure. There are ſtill remaining many ancient Walls and Parts of this Building; it was of conſiderable Bigneſs, having been according to Tradition, on its North-front in Length from the *Stockbridge* to *Cowgate*; and on its Weſt-front in Length from its *North-weſt Corner*, beyond that Lane that leads into *Blyth's Nook*.

It is of great Antiquity, being built in the Times of the *Heptarchy*; for it was the Houſe of the Kings of *Northumberland*, who liv'd in it, for which Reaſon it was call'd *Pandon-hall*.

Sect.

Sect. VI.

Of FISHERGATE *and* WALL-KNOWL.

FROM hence we go Eaſtward unto *Pandon-Bridge*, which is called the *Stock-Bridge*. It was undoubtedly of Wood in ancient Times, tho' we meet with an Account of its being Stone, when *Thomas de Carliol* was Mayor, which was in *Edward* I. Time at lateſt. To this Place it was that the *Fiſhermen* brought up their Fiſh, and ſold them here, as *Grey* obſerves from Tradition. But to confirm this beyond the Force of Tradition; it muſt certainly have been true, that the *Fiſh-market* was here, becauſe the Street you go into when you have paſt *Pandon-Bridge*, was formerly called *Fiſher-gate*. Now this is plain from an ancient Writing, which was drawn when *Henry le Scot* was Mayor of this Town, about the Year 1287. I ſhall give my Authority at large, becauſe there depends upon it ſome other Things beſides this.

THE Writing is a Conveyance of ſome Land which is thus deſcribed.

QUÆ extendit in longitudine à communi via ſuper le Wall-Knoll, in auſtralem Partem domûs Fratrum de monte Carmel, uſque ad communem viam quæ ſolebat ducere verſus Fiſhergate, *i. e.*

WHICH Land extends itſelf from the Street of the *Wall-Knoll*, to the South-ſide of the Monaſtery of the *Carmelites*, even to the High-way, which formerly led to *Fiſhergate*.

NOW it is certain, this Monaſtery was at the Top of the *Wall-Knoll*; the Remains of it are ſtill in Being, and ſhall be by and by further conſider'd. It is alſo certain from this ancient Writing, that a Way led from the *South-ſide* of the ſaid *Monaſtery* to *Fiſhergate*; therefore this Street muſt be *Fiſhergate*, becauſe the common Way here ſpoken of could lead to no other Place. I take this common Way to have been thoſe *Stairs* beſide Mr. *Green*'s Houſe at the *Stockbridge*, which lead up to the *Gardens* there, and which, were it not a *Wall*, would lead directly from this Street to the Remains of this *Monaſtery*.

AS we go along from the *Stockbridge*, we meet two Streets, one on the left Hand, and the other on the right. That on the left Hand is called the *Wall-Knoll*, which, as it is a very great Aſcent and high Hill from *Fiſhergate*, ſo it ſeems to me to have this Name from the *Roman Wall* going along it; for the Word *Knoll* ſignifies an *Hill* or *Eminence*, as I gather from the Lord Biſhop of *London*'s Note in *Cambden* upon *Sevenoke* in *Kent*, who ſays, On the Eaſt-ſide of it ſtandeth *Knowll*, ſo called, becauſe it is ſeated upon a *Hill*. And *Grey* ſays alſo poſitively, that it was Part of the *Picts* Wall.

AT the upper End of the Street above mentioned, towards the *Carpenters Tower*, are ſtill to be ſeen the Remains of the Hoſpital of the *Carmelites* or *White*

o The following Play coming too late to my Hands to be inſerted in its proper Place, I am obliged to mention it here. It is intituled,

NOAH's ARK; or, The SHIPWRIGHTS ancient PLAY, or DIRGE.

Deus incipitur.

ERE was this World that I have wrought,
No Marvel it is if I do ſhow;
Their Folk in Earth I made of Nought,
Now are they fully my Foe.
Vengeance now will I do

Of them that have grieved me ill,
Great Floods ſhall over them go,
And run over Hoope and Hill.
All Mankind dead ſhall be,
With Storms both ſtiff and ſteer;
All but Noah *my Darling free,*
His Children and their Wives,
Ever more yet they trow'd in me,
Save therefore I will their Lives.
Henceforth my Angel free,
Into Earth look what thou would,
Greet well Noah *in this Degree,*
Sleeping thou ſhalt him find:
Bid him go make a Ship
Of ſtiff Board and great,
Although he be not a Wright.
Therefore bid him not lett,
He ſhall have Wit at Will,
Be that he come thereto;
All Things I him fulfill,
Pitch, Tar, Seam and Rowe.
Bid him in any Manner of Thing,
To Ship when he ſhall walk,
Of all kine Kind of Beaſt and Fowl,
The Male and Female with him he take.
Bid him go provey, ſay ſo,
In Ship that they not die,
Take with him Hay, Corn and Straw,
For his Fowl and his Fee.
Henceforth my Angel free
Tell him this for certain;
My Bleſſing with thee be,
While that thou come again.

Angelus dicat.

Waken Noah, *to me take tent.*
Noah *bid, if thou hear this Thing,*
Ever whilſt thou live thou ſhall repent.

Noah reſpondit.

What art thou for Heaven's King,
That wakens Noah *off his Sleeping,*
Away I would thou went.

Angelus dicat.

It is an Angel to thee ſent,
Noah, *to tell thee hard Tiding;*
For every Ilk a Wight for Warks wild,
And many fowled in Sins ſair,
And in Felony fowly filled;
Therefore a Ship thou dight to ſteer,
Of true Timber highly railed,
With thirty Cubits in Defence.
Look that ſhe draw when ſhe is dreſt,
And in her Side a Door thou ſhear,
With Feneſters full fitly feſt,
And make Chambers both more and leſs,
For a Flood that up ſhall burſt;
Such a Flood in Earth ſhall be,
That every like Life that hath Life-ward,
Beaſt and Body with Bone and Blood,
They ſhall be ſtormed through Streſs of Storm;
Albeit thou Noah *and thy Brood,*
And their three Wives in your Hand,
For you are full righteous and good,
You ſhall be ſaved by Sea and Land,
In the Ship ere you enter out,
You take with you both Ox and Cow;
Of ilk a Thing that Life has lent,
The Male and Female you take with you.
You fetch in Fother for your Freight,
And make good Purveiance for you prove,
That they periſh not in your Sight;
Do Noah *as I have bidden thee now.*

Noah reſpondit.

Lord be then in this Stead,
That me and mine will ſave and ſhield;
I am a Man no worth at Need,
For I am ſix hundred Winters old,
Unluſty I am to do ſuch a Deed,
Worklooms for to work and weeld
For I was never ſince I was born,
Of Kind of Craft to burthen a Boat;
For I have neither Ryff nor Ruff,
Spyer, Sprund, Spront, no Sprot.
Chriſt be the Shaper of this Ship,
For a Ship need make I muſt.
Even wo worth thou fouled Sin,
For all too dear thou muſt be bought,
God for Thanks he made Mankind,
Or with his Hands that he them wrought;
Therefore or ever you blind,
You mind your Wife, and turn your Thought,
For of my Work I will begin,
So well were me were all forth brought.

Deabolus intrat.

Put off Harro, and wele away,
That ever I uproſe this Day;
So may I ſmile and ſay,
I went, there has been none alive,
Man, Beaſt, Child nor Wife,
But my Servants were they;
All this I have heard ſay,
A Ship that made ſhould be,
For to ſave with owten Nay,
Noah *and his Meenye;*
Yet trow I they ſhall be,
Thereto I make a Vow,
If they be never ſo ſlee,
To taynt them yet I trow.
To Noah's *Wife will I wynd,*
Gare her believe in me;
In Faith ſhe is my Friend,
She is both whunt and ſlee,
Reſt well, reſt well, my own Dereday.

Uxor Noah dicat.

Welcome, fewſthere, what is thy Name,
Tyte that thou tell me.

Deabolus dicat.

To tell my Name I were full loath,
I come to warn thee of thy Skaith,
I tell thee ſecretly,
And thou do after thy Husband read,
Thou and thy Children will all be dead,
And that right haſtily.

Uxor dicat.

Go Devil, how ſay, for Shame.

Deabolus dicat.

Yes, hold thee ſtill le Dame,
And I ſhall tell how;
I ſwear thee by my crooked Snout,
All that thy Husband goes about
Is little for thy Profit;
Yet ſhall I tell thee how,
Thou ſhall weet all his Will;
Do as I ſhall bid thee now,
Thou ſhalt weet every Deal.
Have here a Drink full good,
That is made of a mightful Main,
Be he hath drunken a Drink of this,
No longer ſhall he learn.
Believe, believe, my own dear Dame,

I may

I may no longer bide,
To Ship when thou ſhall ſayre,
I ſhall be thy Side.

Noah dicat.

This Labour is full great
For like an old Man as me,
Lo, lo, faſt I ſweat,
It trickles at our myn ee;
Now Home will I wende,
My weary Bones for to reſt,
For ſuch Good as God hath ſent,
There I get of the beſt.
Reſt well Day, what Chear with thee.

Uxor dicat.

Welcome, Noah, *as might I thee*
Welcome to thine own Wayns.
Sit down here beſide me,
Thou haſt full weary Baynes:
Have eaten, Noah, *as might I thee,*
And ſoon a Drink I ſhall give thee,
Such Drink thou never none afore.

Noah dicat.

What the Devil what Drink is it,
By my Father's Soul I have nere loſt my Wit.

Uxor dicat.

Noah, *bode you tell me whereabout you wends,*
I give God a Vow, we two ſhall nere be Friends.

Noah dicat.

O Yes Dame could thou layne
I would thee tell my Wit.
How Good of Heaven an Angel ſent,
And bad me make a Ship,
This World he will fore doe
With Storms both ſtiff and ſteer fell,
All but thee and me, our Children and Wifes.

Uxor dicat.

Who Devil made thee a Wright,
God give him Evil to fayre
Of Hand to have ſuch ſlight,
To make Ship leſs or more perfoit,
Men ſhould have heard wide where
When you began to ſmite.

Noah dicat.

Yes Dame it is God's will,
Let be ſo thou not ſay,
Go make an End I will,
And come again full throng.

Uxor dicat.

By my Faith I no rake
Whether thou be Friend or Foe,
The Devil of Hell thee ſpeed,
To ſhip when thou ſhalt go.

Noah dicat.

God ſend me Help in high,
To clink you Nail too
God ſend me help in high,
Your Hand to hald again,
That all may well be done,
My Strokes be not in Vain.

Angelus dicat.

God hath thee Help hither ſend,
Thereof be thou right bold,
Thy Strokes ſhall fair be kend,
For thou thy Wife has cowld.

Noah dicat.

Now is this Ship well made
within and without thinks me,
Now home then will I wend
To fetch in my Money,
Have good day both old and young,
My Bleſſing with you be.

Deabolus dicat.

All that is gathered in this Stead,
That will not believe in me,
I pray to Dolphin *Prince of dead,*
Scald you all in his Lead
That never a one of you thrive, nor thee.

FINIS. Amen.

White Fryers. The Eaſt of their Church is ſtill ſtanding, to the repairing of which *Roger Thornton* left in his Will two fother of Lead; this Hoſpital being dedicated to St. *Michael*, gave the Name to it of St. *Michael's* on the Mount.

It is ſaid by *Dugdale* in his Baron. *Lumley*, that the *Roger Thornton* he is there ſpeaking of, was the Founder of the Houſe of the *White Fryars* in *Newcaſtle*. But this *Roger* can ſcarce be the Founder of it, for I have proved him to be the younger *Roger*; and it was taken Notice of above, that *Roger* the Elder left Two Fother of Lead to it when he died, ſo that if either of them be the Founder, it muſt be the Elder, rather than the Younger that *Dugdale* ſpeaks of.

But I believe it will be a difficult Matter, upon Examination, to prove either the Father or the Son the Founder of it, for it boaſts a greater Antiquity: For this *Domus Fratrum de Monte Carmel*, is mentioned in an ancient Writing which was drawn when *Henry le Scot* was Mayor, about the Year 1287, in the Reign of *Edward* the 1ſt, as is ſaid above, and therefore it muſt at that Time have been in being; but the Elder of them was not Mayor of *Newcaſtle*, 'till 114 Years after this; ſo that it is impoſſible he ſhould be the Founder, and therefore much leſs his Son. They might, and probably they

both of them were *great Benefactors*, or *ſecond Founders* to it, and ſo have been eſteemed each of them *Founders* themſelves.

THEY ſurrender'd at the ſame Time with the Reſt: Sometime after they ſurrender'd, King *Henry* the 8th made a preſent of this *Priory* and its Revenues, together with ſome other Lands belonging to other religious Houſes, lying in *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, to Sir *John Greſham*, Alderman of the City of *London*, and *Richard Billingford*, Gent. who 21ſt of *February*, 2d *Edward* the 6th, conveyed them to *William Dent*, of this Town, Gentleman. What they conveyed was as follows.

THE Houſe or Priory of St. *Michael de Wall Knoll*, with the Things following belonging to it, ℗ a *Garden* and Orchard, about an Acre of Ground; a *Cloſe*, about 4 Acres, near the *Walls* of the Town, 34 *Meſſuages*, three *Gardens*, and one *Cloſe*; alſo a *Cloſe* called *Colerigges*, and four *Les Rigges* in the *Sheild Field*; alſo 17 more *Meſſuages* in the *Town* and *Suburbs*, belonging to the Monaſtry of *Tinmouth*; alſo four *Tenements* and a *Garden*, in this Town, belonging to the Monaſtry of *Alnwick*; alſo three Houſes belonging to the *Nuns* of ℚ *Halyſtone*; alſo ſix Houſes, in this Town, belonging to *Newminſter*; alſo a Houſe, in this Town, belonging to the Monaſtry of *Blanchland*; together with every Thing belonging to the ſaid Monaſtries in this Town of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*.

℗ *This Orchard and Garden were undoubtedly the Gardens of* Swaddle, Green, Grey, &c. *all that Ground which deſcends into* Fiſher-gate.

ℚ Halyſtone *or* Holyſtone, *a Village in* Northumberland *where in the Infancy of the Engliſh Church*, Paulinus *is ſaid to have baptized many thouſands*

IN the 24th of Queen *Elizabeth*, this *William Dent*, Alderman, and *William* his Son, conveyed this *Priory*, together with an *Houſe* and *Orchard*, and a *Garden*, containing an Acre of Ground, to *William Jeniſon*, then Mayor of *Newcaſtle*, and *Richard Hodgſhon*, Alderman.

Sect. VIII.

Of CROSSWELL-GATE, BYKER-CHARE.

ABOVE when we went from *Fiſhergate-ſtreet*, we met two Streets, that on the Left Hand we have already treated of: The other, I imagine, is that which formerly went by the Name of *Croſswell-gate*, which is often mentioned in ancient Writings. It is reported that the Dwelling-houſe of *Roger Thornton* was in this Street. Whatever Truth is in this, it is certain, that many Houſes in this Street pay an Annual Rent to the Lord *Scarborough* to this Day, into whoſe Family the Grand-daughter of *Roger Thornton* was marryed. There are in this Street ſeveral *Lanes* or *Allies*, the firſt we meet with in going along from *Fiſhergate*, is a Place called, at preſent, *Blyth's Nook*: It is built over *Pandon Burne*. The next is a narrow Lane leading to the *Burne Bank*, a Place by which *Pandon Burne* runs into the *Tyne*. It lies very low, and before the Heightning of the Ground with Ballaſt, and the Building of the *Wall* and *Key*, was often of great Hazard to the Inhabitants; once in particular a moſt melancholy accident happen'd in this Place, in the Year 1320, the 13th of *Edward* the 3d, the *River* of *Tyne* over-flowed ſo much, that 120 *Laymen*, and ſeveral *Prieſts*, beſides Women, were drowned; and as *Grey* ſays, 140 Houſes were deſtroyed. *Compleat Hiſt. Eng. Vol. 1ſt. P. 235.*

BEYOND this again is a Chare called *Byker Chare*, which ſeems by the aged Look of ſeveral of the Buildings, thoſe eſpecially at the *North-end* of the Chare, where is the Houſe of Mr. *Henry Atkinſon*, Hoaſtman, to be of great Antiquity: Perhaps it got the Name of *Byker-Chare*, from one *Robert*

de

de Byker and *Laderine*, his Wife, who had Lands in *Pandon*, *&c.* See *Anno* 1299.

BEYOND this again is *Cocks Chare*, *Love-lane*, &c. where are ſome Houſes which deſerve a better Situation.

Sect. IX.

COWGATE, TRINITY-HOUSE, BROAD-CHARE.

WHEN we came to *Pandon-Hall*, we went Eaſtward into *Pandon*; it remains now, that we go Southward from the ſame Place. Leaving then *Silver-ſtreet* on the Right Hand, we come into *Cowgate*, which has been a Part of the Town where ſome eminent Men have lived in; ſuch as *Gilbert de Cowgate*, *Walter de Cowgate*, &c. who were Men of Fortune and Eſtate. Going forward, we paſs by *Blythe Nook* on the Left Hand, and the *Dog-Bank* on the Right, and then we come to the *Broad Chare*; a little below the Entrance of which, is the *Trinity Houſe*; which according to ſome was a *Monaſtry*, dedicated to the *Holy Trinity*. This Order of the *Trinity Houſe* was founded by St. *John de Matha* and St. *John de Valois*, in the Year 1198, in the Popedom of *Innocent* III. The End of its Inſtitution was the Redemption of Captives. In the Year 1224, a Monaſtry was founded for this Order in *Kent*. What Time this Monaſtry of the *Trinity* (if there was ſuch a one) was founded in this Town, we are intirely in the Dark: Only it was ſaid by ſome, that *Laurentius* of *Newcaſtle*, was its Founder. If this be true, it is not improbable but it was *Laurentius Acton*, who was Mayor of this Town in 1435 and 1436, *&c.*

WE are alſo equally at a loſs as to its Situation: For Biſhop *Burnet*, in his Collection of Records, *P.* 146, ſays, It was on the *Wall-knoll*, in *Newcaſtle*; and that they ſurrender'd *January* 10th, 30th of *Henry* the 8th. If it was here, I know of no Place to fix it in, but where the *Carmelites* were, and this could never be. I am therefore inclinable to believe, that this Monaſtry means that of the *Carmelites*, and through a Miſtake is called that of the *Trinity*.

BUT be that as it will, it is certain that this Place called the *Trinity Houſe*, was no *Religious Houſe*: For it is ſaid in our Account below, to have been called of old Time *Dalton*'s *Plate*. And beſides, had it been this *Religious Houſe*, the Mariners could not have got Poſſeſſion of it 'till its Suppreſſion, which was on the 10th of *January*, 30th of *Henry* the 8th; whereas it was conveyed to them the 20th of *Henry* the 7th, as the following Account teſtifies.

A Writing in the Cuſtody of the Brethren of the *Trinity-Houſe*, dated the 4th Day of *January*, the 20th of the Reign of *Henry* the 7th, which gives an Account of a Meſſuage and Garden, which was convey'd by one *Ralph Hebborne*, of *Hebborne*, of *Northumberland*, Eſq; to the Fraternity of the Mariners. It is the Place where is now the *Trinity Houſe*, which was in old Time called *Dalton*'s *Place*.

IN the ſame Writing it is order'd, that the aforeſaid Meſſuage, *&c.* ſhall be repair'd for Ever by the common Purſe of the Brotherhood; that in ſome convenient Part of it ſhould be an *Hall* for the *Fellowſhip* to meet in, at all Times

Times convenient, for the obſerving of their Rules, *&c.* and that in the Reſidue of the ſame, there ſhould be certain Lodgings order'd for ſuch of the ſaid *Fellowſhip*, as afterwards ſhould fall into Poverty, or be not able to ſuſtain themſelves: Thoſe they held during the Term of their Lives, and then were ſucceeded by others in the like neceſſitous Circumſtances. It was alſo ordered in this Writing, that within the ſaid Meſſuage, there ſhould be a Chappel and a Prieſt, to ſing and ſay Maſs, and other Divine Service therein, as ſhould be appointed by the Aldermen, and Wardens of the ſaid *Fraternity*, for the Time being. That the Prieſt and the ſaid poor Perſons ſo admitted, ſhould pray for the good Eſtate of the ſaid *Ralph Hebborne*, Maſter *John Hebborne*, *George Hebborne*, and for the Maſters Souls, and for the good Eſtate of the ſaid *Fellowſhip*, and for the Souls of ſuch of the ſame *Fellowſhip* as be departed, or hereafter ſhould depart to the Mercy of God; and alſo for the Souls of *John Dalton*, ſometime Owner of the ſaid Meſſuage, his Anceſtors Souls, and all Chriſtian Souls.

ONE Part of this Writing was to be put in a Cheſt, belonging to the *Fellowſhip*, and kept by them; the other was to be kept in a Cheſt for that purpoſe, in the Veſtry of *All-Hallows* in this Town, in the Cuſtody of the Church-Wardens, for the Time being, for Ever.

THIS was further confirm'd to the *Fraternity* of the *Trinity Houſe*, by *Thomas Hebborne*, Son of the ſaid *Ralph Hebborne*, on the 9th of *September*, in the 16th of the Reign of King *Henry* the 8th, upon the Conditions following, *viz.* That the *Fellowſhip* ſhould pay to the ſaid *Thomas Hebborne*, his Heirs or Aſſigns, within the Town of *Newcaſtle*, on the Vigil of the Apoſtles, *Peter* and *Paul*, in the Month of *June*, *a Pottle of Wine*, if it be demanded yearly, for Evermore. That the ſaid *Thomas Hebborne* ſhould be made a Brother of the *Fraternity*, and Partaker of all Maſſes, good Prayers and Suffrage, which ſhould afterwards be celebrated, ſaid and done by the Chaplain and Prieſt of the *Fraternity*, within the *Trinity Houſe*, and at the *Trinity* Altar within the Church of *All-Hallows*, for Evermore; with ſuch Obſequies and Funeral Ceremonies, as uſually were done at the Burial of any Brother of the ſame *Fraternity*, if the ſaid *Thomas* departs within this Town of *Newcaſtle*. The Prieſt of the *Trinity Houſe* at this Time, was one Sir *Robert Elliſon*.

To this Writing was annex'd the Seal of the Town of *Newcaſtle*, and the Names of the Mayor, Sheriff, and Aldermen.

[t] KING *James* the 1ſt, in the third Year of his Reign, granted to the *Maſter*, *Pylots*, and *Seamen* of *Newcaſtle*, a Charter.

[t] *On* Oct. *the* 5*th*, 28 Hen. 8. *Light-houſes were permitted to be built by the* Trinity-houſe, *to found, edify, make and build* two Towers; *that is to ſay, one on the North Part of* Shields, *in the Entrance of the Harbour, and another upon the Hill.*

SEVENTEENTH of *October* 1664, King *Charles* the 2d, granted them another Charter.

AND a Third was granted them 26th of *July* 1687, by King *James* the 2d.

IN a Manuſcript I have frequently mentioned, it is ſaid that the *Trinity Houſe* in the *Broad Chare*, was held by the *Maſters* and *Mariners* of this Town of the *Anderſons*, by giving them a red Roſe at *Chriſtmas*, which *Bartram Anderſon* turned to Wine, and then ſold it to Sir *Ralph Jeniſon*, and it adds, how they agree I know not. It is at preſent a very pretty Building, conſiſting of a handſome Square, very Monaſtick in it's Aſpect, having it's Apartments or Lodgings for the Inhabitants, a very neat *Chappel*, and a magnificent *Hall*. It maintains 14 Perſons, allowing every one a *Chamber*, eight Shillings *per* Month, *Coals* and *Cloathing*. There are alſo 15 *extra* Perſons, which have allowed them, ſome more, ſome leſs.

LEAVING this Houſe of the *Marriners*, we go down the *Broad Chare*, without any Thing remarkable, 'till you come to the *Key-ſide*; about the Middle of it is a *Square*, which goes by the Name of *Stony-hill*, nigh it a Lane, called *Spicer-lane*, which alſo leads on to the *Key*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

Of the Suburbs, and other out Places.

Sect. I.

Of the FORTH.

WITHOUT the *Close-Gate* is a pretty long Street, with Houses on each Side; which goes as far as a *Dike* called *Skinner-Bourne*, where are of late Years a Factory belonging to Mr. *Thomlinson*, a Pot-House to Mr. *Joseph Blenkinsop* and *Ralph Harl*, and a Glass-House to Mr. *Dagney*, and Company; from thence Northward at the Top of the Hill is the Place called the *Forth*, anciently called the *Frith*, which lies without the Walls of the Town, and abutts on the South on a certain little Close called *Goose-green-Close*, then it extends itself to a Close called *Dove-cote-Close*, and from thence Westward by the furthest Ditch of the *Close*, which lies contiguous to the Corner of the Hedge, which is next to the Common Way which leads into the *Forth*. Then by and over the Common Way to the little Rivulet or Syke of Water in the Bottom of the Valley, and so passing the Syke, you go upwards to the Close called *Goose-green-Close*. The Forth contains 11 Acres of Ground. It was surveyed by Order of the Parliament, in the Year 1649, and valued at 12 l. per Annum.

IT was valued Tythe-free. The Town pay'd 4 l. per Annum to the King for it.

How it comes to be called *Forth* or *Frith*, I can only conjecture. The Word [f] *Forth* or *Frith*, as it is anciently called, comes from the *Saxon* Word *Frith*, which signifies *Peace*. For the English *Saxons* held several Woods to be sacred, aud made them *Sanctuaries*. From this Definition of the Word, it may be no improbable Conjecture that the ancient *Saxons* inhabiting about the Parts of the Wall where the Town now is, gave the Name of *Frith* to

[f] Blount Law Dictionary in verb. *Frith*.

this Place, as it was perhaps endowed with gloomier Shades and darker Receſſes, the awful Excitors of Heathen Superſtition, than other Places about the Town were.

In the Reign of King *Henry* III. a Licence was granted to the Townſmen of *Newcaſtle*, bearing Date *Dec.* 23d of his Reign to dig Coals and Stones, *&c.* in this Place called the *Forth*. And here it was as ſome think, or rather as others, in the *Caſtle Leaſes* that the firſt *Newcaſtle* Coals were wrought.

It ſeems to have been all along a Place of Pleaſure and Recreation. For it was an ancient Cuſtom for the Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriff of this Town, accompanied with great Numbers of the Burgeſſes, to go every Year at the Feaſts of *Eaſter* and *Whitſuntide* to the *Forth*, with the Maces, Sword and Cap of Maintenance carried before them. Undoubtedly the vaſt Concourſe of both young and old at this Place at theſe Seaſons of the Year, rather than at any other about this Town, is the remains of this ancient Cuſtom.

After the building of the *Caſtle* it is ſaid (but without any juſt Authority) that the *Forth* was anciently a *Fort* belonging to the *Caſtle*.

In the Year , Part of it was turned into a pretty large Bowling-Green; which was adorn'd with a broad Gravel Walk and a double Row of Trees around it. It is at preſent a mighty pretty Place, exceeding by much any Common Place of Pleaſure about the Town. On the Eaſt-ſide of it, you have a Proſpect of Part of the Town's Wall, through which is the Common Paſſage to and from this Place under a ſhady Walk of Trees; on the Weſt you View the Grounds of the Village of *Elſwick*, which have a gentle aſcent to the Village itſelf; a Place at the proper Seaſon of the Year much frequented by the Town's People, for its pleaſing Walk and rural Entertainment.

From this Quarter we view alſo as we do from the South, the Banks of the River *Tyne*, together with their Villages. On the North is an Houſe of Accommodation.

GREY ſays that it was given to the Townſmen for their Services, by *Edward* III. Whereas it ſeems to have been theirs in the Reign of *Hen.* III. However if the other Conjecture be true, I verily believe it was given to the Town for that memorable Victory obtain'd by the Townſmen, when the Earl of *Murray* was taken Priſoner, which is commemorated in *Anno Chriſti*, 1342.

Sect. II.

Of Warden-Close.

From hence we proceed to the Weſt-gate, which gives Name to a little Village within the Bounds of the County of *Northumberland*, from whence ſtill going on by the Out-ſide of the Town's Wall, we come to the *Warden's-cloſe*. It ſeems to be called the *Warden's-cloſe*, becauſe it belong'd to the Wardens of the Priory of *Tinmouth*. For *Grey* tells us he had his Houſe, Garden, and Fiſh-Pond, &c. here. This indeed is not improbable, for the Monaſtery of the *Black-Fryers* was dependant upon the Priory of *Tinmouth*: And we are ſure that this *Cloſe* was Part of the Garden belonging to the *Black-Fryers* in former Times. And there are ſtill the ſeeming Remains of Fiſh-Ponds, Gardens, *&c.*

At

At the Top of this Field towards the North, is a Field call'd the *Shoulder of Mutton Close*, becauſe it is in the Shape of a *Shoulder of Mutton*, which muſt formerly have been Part of the *Warden's-close*. In this is a Ciſtern of Water, which a curious Friend of mine imagines, ſupplyed the *Black-Fryers*. This perhaps may be true enough. The Well belonging to this Monaſtry may proceed from it. But I take its grand Uſe to have been to ſupply with Water the Fiſh-Ponds and Gardens juſt now mentioned.

Sect. III.

Of Newgate Suburbs.

THE Suburbs out of Newgate *Grey* informs us, were ruined in the late Civil Wars. However the Street *Gallowgate*, (ſo called becauſe of the Way that the Malefactors of the Town of *Newcaſtle* go to the Gallows, which is ſituated in a very low Place called the *Gallows-hole*) Is become again a very tollerable Street, and a very pleaſant Place, having in it ſome good Houſes, which are ſituated in Gardens and Fields. At the Top of this Street is a Lane which leads to the Weſt-gate, Quarry-houſe, *&c.* it borders upon a Field called the *Shoulder of Mutton Close*.

Sect. IV.

Of the Castle Leases, Town Moor, *&c.*

OPPOSITE to this Lane is the *Caſtle Leaſes*, called anciently the *Caſtle Field*, a large Piece of Ground belonging to the Town, containing 141 Acres 12 Perches: *Grey* informs us, that Tradition ſaid it was the Gift of King *John* to the good Men of *Newcaſtle*. However this be, it is certain that it had been the Town's immemorially or Time out of Mind, in the Reign of King *Edward* III. For in the 31ſt of that Reign the Town of *Newcaſtle* took an Inquiſition in the *Caſtle Field* on a *Palm* Sunday Eve, the 31ſt Year of King *Edward* III. deſiring the Confirmation of the Caſtle Moor and Field, and the Privileges belonging to them: And the King by his Letters Patents dated at *Weſtminſter*, confirmed to the Burgeſſes of *Newcaſtle* the other Charters they had obtain'd, and alſo confirmed to them the Poſſeſſion of the Caſtle Moor, [t] and Caſtle Field; they having belong'd to this Town immemorially at this Time: He alſo, as appears by the ſaid Charters, confirmed to the Burgeſſes of this Town, and their Heirs, the Liberty of digging Coals, Stone, and all other Advantages ariſing from the ſaid Caſtle Moor.

[t] Conceſſimus pro nobis & heredibus noſtris quod predicti Burgenſes & eorum heredes habeant & teneant moram & terras predictas Lib. Cart. p. 11.

THIS Place was formerly the Inheritance of divers Perſons, Owners thereof, who were accuſtomed from ancient Time, to take the fore Crop thereof yearly, at or before *Lammas-Day*, and after that, by an ancient Cuſtom, all the Burgeſſes of this Town uſed to put in their Kine, and uſed the ſame in paſturing of them 'till *Lady-day* in *Lent* yearly, and then to lay the ſame for Meadow again 'till *Lammas*.

IN

IN the Year 1679, when *George Morton* was Mayor, the Town purchaſed the Sweepage of the Caſtle Leaſes for the Benefit of the Burgeſſes.

IN the 33d of *Charles* II. a Licence was granted the Mayor and Burgeſſes to purchaſe the Sweepage of the *Caſtle Leaſes*.

THE Grounds of it abut on the ſaid Caſtle Moor on the Eaſt and North Parts, upon the Highway leading to *Kenton* on the Weſt, and on the other Way leading to the ſaid Caſtle Moor on the South.

WHEN the Parliament took an Inquiſition of it, the Forth and Town Moor in the Year 49, were valued at 27 l. per Annum.

THE Mill in the *Caſtle Leaſes*, commonly called *Chimley Mill*, upon the Syke or Rivulet called *Bailiff-Burn*, and the other Mill called *Little Mill*, were at the ſame Time valued at 10 l. per Annum each.

THIS Ground was always valued Tythe-free.

ON the Weſt and North of the *Caſtle Leaſes* lies the *Town-Moor*. It is a very ſpacious Piece of Ground, containing 1037 Acres, one Rood, two Perches. It was originally a Wood, very famous for Oak Trees, out of which have been built many hundred of Ships, and all the Houſes of the old Town of *Newcaſtle*.

THIS *Moor*, together with the *Caſtle Leaſes*, or *Caſtle Lizards*, called anciently the *Caſtle Moor*, and *Caſtle Field*, were the Right of the Town of *Newcaſtle*, and had been ſo Time out of Mind, as has been juſt now obſerved in the Reign of King *Edward* III. who in his Charter of the Town, dated the Tenth of *May*, in the 31ſt Year of his Reign, confirmed the Holding and Poſſeſſing of it, and the Working of Coals, Stones, *&c.* in it; together with all the Profits ariſing from it (in the ſame Manner he had confirmed all the Immunities and Privileges, which had been granted by the Kings, his Predeceſſors,) to the Burgeſſes of *Newcaſtle*.

THE ancient Bounds of the *Town-Moor*, which are the ſame to this Day, and anſwer ſtill in every Particular, are thus deſcribed in the Charter abovementioned.

ET quia ex parte Dilectorum Nobis Burgenſium ejuſdem Villæ Nobis eſt Supplicatum, ut cum Mora & Terra Vocatæ Caſtle-Field & Caſtle-Moor, ex parte Boreali Dictæ Villæ Novicaſtri de quadam Placea Vocata Ingleſdick Verſus Orientem Per Metas Poſitas Uſque ad Quandam Placeam Vocatam Le Thornbusk *Juxta Crucem* [*& Deinde per Certas* [*Diviſas & Metas Poſitas Verſus Dictam Villam Novicaſtri Uſque*] *Furcas*] *& ſit inter Poſtos Furcarum; Ita quod Una Poſtis Fiat in Marchia Inter Terram Prioris de Tynemouth & Terram Dictæ Villæ Novicaſtri & ſit Uſque Le Quarldike & Deinde per Viam Uſque ad eandem Villam Novicaſtri, ſunt terra & ſolum Dictæ Villæ Novicaſtri Pertinentia ad eandem Villam a tempore quo non extat Memoria.*

THE Subſtance of which is, it Bounders on a certain Street or Cauſeway, called *Gingler-Dyke*, and Bounders to a Street or Cauſe-way called *Thornbusk*, beſides the Croſs; and from thence to the Bounders ſet towards the Town of *Newcaſtle*, unto a Gallows ſet between the Trees or Poſts of the *Gall-houſe*; ſo that one Poſt is placed and ſet in the Marches, between the Fields and Lands of the Prior of *Tinmouth*, and the Fields and Grounds of *Newcaſtle*; and ſo extendeth unto the *Quarrel-Dyke*, and from thence unto the *King's-Street*, and ſo on unto the ſaid Village.

IT is the Opinion of [u] ſome, that this large Piece of Ground was the Gift of *Adam de Athol*, of *Geſmond*, to the Town: But if the Town of *Newcaſtle* had

[u] Grey

had an Immemorial Right to the Town-Moor, in the Days of *Edward* III. and this is proved from his Charter above-mentioned; then it is very improbable that *Adamarus de 'Athol*, of *Geſmunde*, ſhould be the Donor of it. For this [w] *Adam* was High Sheriff of the County of *Northumberland*, in the Fifth of *Richard* II. and was living in the Year of our Lord 1392, as appears by an Indulgence of 40 Days granted to the Church of St. *Andrew*'s, which was in the Proceedings upon a Diſpute, about 30 Years after, relating to the *Town-Moor*. It is declared, that the *Town-Moor* had belonged to the Town of *Newcaſtle* immemorially, or Time out of Mind: But how can it be ſaid to be in the Poſſeſſion of the Town for ſo long a Time, when he himſelf, who gave it, lived thirty Years after this Declaration? And if he did ſo; no doubt but ſeveral others liv'd ſo long too. Either then the Town was not at the Time of this Diſpute immemorially in the Poſſeſſion of this Ground, or this *Adamarus de Athol*, was not the Donor of it. Again, had he been the Donor of it, he muſt have been 120 Years old at his Death; that is to ſay, he liv'd thirty Years after this Diſpute, and Ninety before to make it immemorial; (which is the leaſt Time that can be allow'd to make any Thing ſo) ſo that theſe two put together will make that Number of Years at his Death. It is not indeed in this Age of the World impoſſible for a Man to live ſo long, but yet it is highly improbable. There are few come to this Age, and when they do, they are look'd upon as ſo many great Exceptions to the general Rule of the Ages of Men; and then their Ages ſtand upon Record to ſucceeding Generations; and no doubt, had this been true of *Adam de Athol*, it wou'd at leaſt have been mention'd upon his *Tomb-Stone*, but we find no ſuch Thing. Nay, ſhould we allow, for the Sake of making him the Donor, that he really lived 120 Years; yet after all, this grand Abſurdity would follow, that if the *Town*, when this Diſpute happen'd, had had it immemorially; he muſt have made a Preſent of it on the very Day he was born.

[w] De reb: Novicaſt. p. 9.

For theſe Reaſons therefore it's impoſſible he ſhould be the Donor of it, but ſome of his *Anceſtors* of the ſame Name might: And this is the rather to be imagin'd, becauſe Tradition ſays, it was *Adam de Athol*, of *Jeſumund*, handing down the Name to this Day. As then he was of the ſame Name, and undoubtedly a great Benefactor to this Town, ſo the good Deeds of ſome of his Anceſtors might have been aſcribed to him through Miſtake, and ſo be handed down to this preſent Day. There was one *Adam de Jeſumuthia*, or *Geſmund*, who order'd that one *Good-Plank*, or *Six-Shillings*, ſhould be given annually (as may be ſeen in the Account of the *Tyne-Bridge*) for the Reparation of the *Bridge*. Perhaps it was him, for the Bridge was burnt in the Reign of *Henry* III. in the Year 1248, and immediately they ſet about the Repair of it, and this *Adam* was one of the Benefactors to it. If then Tradition ſays true, that *Adam de Jeſmund* was the Donor of the *Town-Moor* to the Town, this is probably the very Man, and whether he gave it before the Burning of the *Bridge*, or at the Time of his Benefaction to the *Bridge*; yet in the Thirty firſt of *Edward* III. it would undoubtedly have been the Town's immemorially, which is a good preſumptive Proof of this Conjuncture, that this was the very Man. Be this as it will, it is certain that it had been the Town of *Newcaſtle*'s Time out of Mind in the Thirty firſt Year of *Edward* III. and was then confirm'd to them, as has been obſerved above, in our Account of the *Caſtle Leaſes*.

Two Fairs are kept upon this Moor, on the Firſt of *Auguſt*, and Eighteenth of *October*, of which the *Tolls*, *Booths*, *Stallage*, *Pickage*, and Courts of *Pie-powder*, to each of the Fairs, were reckoned worth *communibus Annis* 12 l. in *Oliver*'s Time.

In the Survey made of the *Town-Moor*, in the troubleſome Times, it was reported that the *Coal Mine*, or *Colliery*, in the *Town-Moor*, extended it ſelf under the Superficies of the *Town-Moor one hundred Acres*, and that the Value of it was to the Town 35 *l. per Annum*.

It is the *Paſture* for the Cows belonging to the Freemen of *Newcaſtle*.

It is much frequented by the Gentry of this Town, and others for Exerciſe and Health; it being (that Part of it eſpecially call'd the *Cow-hill*,) a Place of the moſt wholeſome Air about the Town.

Of the Nun-Moor.

The *Nun-Moor* is that large Piece of Ground that lies on the Weſt of the *Town-Moor*, between the *Thorn-Buſh* and the *Hedge* that ſeparates from it the Grounds of *Kenton*.

RICHARD I. confirm'd to St. *Mary*'s and the *Nuns* of *Newcaſtle*, whatſoever had been given them by *Aſalack*, the Founder of that *Hoſpital*; (as is obſervable in his Charter of the Founding of St. *Mary*'s) whatever belonged to him, as well in Land as in Money, or Houſes; whatever he had acquired and obtained, both within and without the Town of *Newcaſtle*, all theſe he confirmed; and he himſelf alſo gave them two *Carucates* of Land of his own, that they might pray for his Soul. This is ſuppoſed to be the Charter for the Confirmation of *Nun-field*, or as it ſeems to have been otherwiſe called *Nun-houſe*, in the *Town-Moor*. And if this Conjecture be true, it is clear that this *Aſalack* gave the *Nun-Moor* to the *Nuns* of St. *Bartholomew*, and not as is commonly reported *Adam de Athol*. Theſe *Nuns* were the Occaſion of it's being intituled *Nun-field*, or *Nun-houſe*, or the *Nun-Moor*, as it is called at this Day.

In the Fourth of the Reign of *Henry* VII. Dame *Joan*, Prioreſs of the Monaſtry of St. *Bartholomew* the Apoſtle, in *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, and Convent of the ſame, granted a Leaſe of the *Nun-Moor* for an hundred Years to the *Mayor*, *Sheriff*, *Aldermen*, and *Commonality* of this Town, under the yearly Rent of one Pound three Shillings and four Pence. Hence it is plain that this Moor belonged to thoſe *Nuns*, and took it's Name from them.

In the Eleventh of *Henry* VIII. there was an award between the ſaid *Priory* and *Convent*, and *William Bennet*, Eſq; Owner of *Kenton*, about the Bounders of it.

In the Thirty ſixth of the ſame Reign, it was granted to *John Broxholm*, in Conſideration of 1122 *l.* 15 *s.* 6 *d.* and was conveyed by thoſe claiming under him to the *Mayor* and *Burgeſſes* of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*.

Thirty Seventh *Hen.* VIII. upon an Inquiſition then taken and returned into the *Exchequer* of Lands, belonging to Religious Houſes, *Nun-moor* is certified to be within the County of *Northumberland*.

The other Parts of the Suburbs out of *Newgate* is a Street that reaches as far as the *Barras-bridge*, called *Sidgate*, which conſiſts of Houſes very indifferent, moſt of which are inhabited by poor People; but very ſweetly ſituated, having the *Leaſes* or Gardens behind them.

Sect. V.

Of the Suburbs of PILGRIM-STREET.

WE come now to the Suburbs of *Pilgrim-ſtreet* gate; which were alſo ruinated in the late Civil Wars. But at preſent it is a very well built Street, having in it ſome very pretty Houſes, ſuch as are the Houſes of Mr. *John Stephenſon*, Merchant, Mr. *John Morris*, Hoaſtman, and ſeveral belonging to Mr. *William Graham*, &c.

THIS Street is the moſt Pleaſant Situation of any within or without the Town.

IT ſtands as it were in the middle of Gardens and Shady Fields, which make it a delicious Place in the Summer Seaſon.

IN the upper Part of it, nigh the *Barras-bridge*, are to be ſeen the Remains of the Hoſpital dedicated to St. *Mary Magdalen*, which was vulgarly called the *Maidlein*'s. It was ſeated at the Summit of an Hill, beneath which is the Well called St. *Mary Magdalen*'s Well, ſo named from the Hoſpital, as are alſo ſeveral Fields which to this Day are called the *Maidlin* Meadows.

IT was founded by King *Henry* I. for a Maſter, Brethren and Siſters to receive *Leprous Folks*, and ſince that Sickneſs abated, for the poor of the Town in Time of Peſtilence. Fourteen within the Houſe were allowed every one a Room, 8*s. per* Month, Coals, and Fifteen without, ſome 8*s. per* Month, ſome 5*s.* ſome 2*s.* 6*d.*

ONE [z] *John Bland* was the Maſter of this Hoſpital in the Reign of *Edward* III. he was a Man of a fair Character, and good Reputation. It is recorded of him, that he died the Day before the Feaſt of St. *Michael* the Archangel, or on the 28th of *September*, in the ninth Hour of that Day, in the Year of our Lord 1374. His Body was buried nigh the High-Altar, on the North ſide of the Chancel, in St. *Mary Magdalen*'s Chapel.

HE was a great Benefactor to this Hoſpital, as appears from his Charity and Generoſity in the firſt Year of his Maſterſhip. For whereas *Laurentius Acton* had the ſaid Hoſpital in *perpetuum*, for himſelf, his Heirs and Aſſigns, this worthy Man paid for his own Right 40 Marks to the ſaid *Laurentius*, and the ſaid *Laurentius* had the firſt Fruits belonging to the ſaid Hoſpital, which yearly amounted to the Sum of 200 Marks.

ONE *Richard Sperman* had an annual Penſion from the ſaid Hoſpital of 8 Marks, which Penſion the abovementioned Gentleman in the 2d Year of his Maſterſhip bought out for the ſaid Hoſpital.

HE alſo the ſame Year freed the ſaid Hoſpital from an annual Penſion, which was payable to *Hugo de Mitford*.

THE ſame Maſter of this Hoſpital, in this ſame Year following, built in the ſaid Hoſpital a Conſiſtory, a Stable, and a Bier, and made in the Quire two New Windows facing the South of the ſaid Chapel, beſides a Number of other good and generous Charities which he beſtowed upon this Hoſpital.

THE

[z] Johannes de Bland obiit die menſis proximo ante feſtum Sancti Michaelis archangeli, hora nona illius diei, anno Domini milleſimo Tricenteſimo ſeptuageſimo quarto. Cujus corpus humatum eſt juxta ſummum altare ex parte Boreali cancellarii, in Capella Beatæ *Mariæ Magdalenæ*. Lib. Cart.

THE ſame Gentleman proves judicially in the King's Court, that the Mayor and Commonalty of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tine*, did aſſign, preſent, and induct the Maſter of the ſaid Hoſpital. He was Maſter of the ſaid Hoſpital about five Years.

IN the Reign of our Lord 1564, in the 6th of Queen *Elizabeth*, one *Edmund Wiſeman*, Servant to the right Honourable Sir *Nicholas Bacon*, Knight, and Keeper of the Great Seal of *England*, obtained by the Procurement of one *Cuthbert Bewick*, a Burgeſs and Merchant of this Town of *Newcaſtle*, a Preſentation from the Queen, of the Hoſpital of St. *Mary Magdalen*, lying without the Wall of *Newcaſtle*; of which Hoſpital the Mayor and Burgeſſes of this Town were the true and very Patrons, and had till then preſented Time out of y Mind. By Virtue of this Preſentation from the Queen, *James* Biſhop of *Durham* would have inducted the ſaid *Wiſeman* (in the Year aforeſaid, betwixt *Lammas* and *Martinmas*) into the Poſſeſſion of the ſaid Hoſpital; but the *Mayor* and *Aldermen* of the Town having Reſpect to the Defence of their Patronage, would in no wiſe permit the ſaid Biſhop to give Induction therein: For the Hoſpital of St. *Mary Magdalen* was a Donative, and not a Benefice inductible by any Biſhop.

y *The Weſt-Spittle, the Hoſpital called the* Magdalens, *and the Chapel of St.* Thomas *the Martyr, have been given by the Mayor and Burgeſſes of* Newcaſtle, *Time out of Mind.*

IN the Year 1569, 15th *February*, the Mayor and Burgeſſes of *Newcaſtle* granted the next Preſentation of St. *Mary Magdalen*, commonly called the *Maidlenes*, to *Henry Anderſon*, *Robert Mitford*, and *Chriſtopher Mitford*.

IN the Account of *Ficket-Tower*, there is Mention made of a *Great Croſs*, ſtanding within *Maudlin-Barras*; and in the *Milbank* Manuſcript it is ſaid, *At the End of the* Barras-*Bridge before the Chapel ſtood a ſtately Croſs firm and compleat*, and z *John Pigg* in the Time of the Rebellion took it down, and called it Idolatry, and thought to make his own Uſe of it; but it was broke by ſome who hated it ſhould be prophaned. This Hoſpital at the Suppreſſion was valued at 9 *l.* 11 *s.* 4 *d.*

z *This* Pigg *was a Rebel, a very great* Enthuſiaſt, *a Monument of his whimſical Head is that* Stone-Pillar, *a little North of the* three Mile Bridge, *which very deſervedly to this Day, bears the Title of* Pig's Folly.

LEAVING St. *Mary Magdalens*, we go forward to the End of this Street, which together with the End of the Street leading from *Newgate*, meets at the *Barras-Bridge*.

HOW it comes by the Name of *Barras-Bridge*, *Grey* gives us no Account. Others have imagined it to be ſo called, from a Perſon of that Name, who was its Builder or Benefactor. This Conjecture in my Opinion is a grand Miſtake; for we have juſt now mentioned the *Maudlin-Barras*, and therefore the Word *Barras* muſt imply ſomething elſe. The Manuſcript above mentioned ſpeaking of the Antiquity of St. *Andrew*'s Church, gives this as a Reaſon of its being the oldeſt in Town, becauſe it is next the *Barras*, which hath been the ancient *Barracado* of the Town. So then according to this Account, it got its Name from the Word *Barracado*. This alſo in my Opinion is a Miſtake. For the Word *Barrows* (for ſo it ſhould be ſpell'd) ſignifies the ſame as *Tinnuli*, Hillocks, and ſometimes *Graves* and *Sepulchres*: And when it is conſidered, that the Hoſpital of St. *Mary Magdalen* was founded for the Reception of *Leprous Folks*, it is eaſy to ſee, that the *Maudlin-Barrows* are the *Tombs* or *Burial-Places* of thoſe that died of the *Leproſy* in that *Hoſpital*; and ſince the Burial-place it ſelf was nigh to the Bridge, the Bridge got thence the Name of the *Barrows-Bridge*. The *Barras* mentioned in the Account of *Ficket-Tower* are the ſame Thing; nothing elſe but the Burial-place of the *Franciſcan Friars*.

THE Place of the *Maudlin Barrows* I take to be the ſick Man's Cloſe; for as after the abating of the Leproſy, this Hoſpital was obliged to take the Poor of the Town in during the Time of the Peſtilence; ſo I queſtion not, but thoſe that died were buried in the ancient Burial-place or Barrows of the Hoſpital. And ſince we are certain they were buried in the *ſick Man*'s *Cloſe*, we may be

be therefore almoſt certain, that the *ſick Man's Cloſe* was the *Barrows* of this *Hoſpital*.

THE *Barrows-Mill* belong'd to the *black Friars*; and in the Year 1558, paid a Rent to the Town of *Newcaſtle* of 2 *s. per annum. Lib. Cart. p.* 43.

THE Chapel on the other Side the *Barrows-Bridge* was dedicated to St. *James* the Apoſtle, and was anciently called St. [a] *James's* Kirk. I ſuppoſe it was a *Chapel* of Eaſe to St. *Andrew*, for *Jeſmond* and *Sandiford*, and other Out-parts of that Pariſh.

[a] *See* Andrew *Tower*.

Sect. VI.

Of the Suburbs of PANDON.

THE Suburbs out of *Pandon-Gate* are but very few Houſes; but there are *Gardens* all the Way up the Cauſeway; two of them are thoſe of Mr. *John Simpſon* and Mr. *Charles Atkinſon*. This Way was within theſe four Years the pleaſanteſt Entrance into the Town of *Newcaſtle*, having Gardens on each Side, beſet with *Trees* of ſo large a Size and Shade, that they covered the Street itſelf in ſeveral Places. Theſe were cut down for a little unpoſſeſt Money, and the greateſt Beauty of the Street loſt.

THERE are in this Street two or three Paſſages, leading to different Places, which it may not be amiſs to mention. After you are out of *Pandon-gate*, there is one on the left Hand leading to *Pandon-Dean*, a very *Romantick Place*, full of Hills and Vales, through which runs *Pandon-Burn*. It is a very entertaining Walk in the Summer to *Magdalen*-Well. A little above this is another very narrow Paſſage on the right Hand, bordering upon Mr. *Harriſon's* Garden, which leads to a Place called the *Garth-Heads*, which was a Place of Pleaſure and Recreation; but of late it was taken in, and made a *common Garden* of, by *Richard Ridley*, Eſq; the Proprietor of it.

HAVING paſt this Lane, we proceed till we come to the Top of this great Aſcent (for ſuch indeed is this Street) and there we meet with two Ways; the one leads to the *Shield-Field*, the Property of Mr. *Charles Clark* of *Newcaſtle*, which has been already mentioned; and the other to *Owſe-Burn*, which is at preſent a large Village, occaſioned by the Coal-works of *Richard Ridley* and *Matthew White*, Eſqs; *&c.*

IT takes its Name from the Burn that runs through it. The Banks of this Burn are in many Places terribly high, in all Places beautifully Romantick.

BEFORE we come to the Suburbs of *Sandgate*, we muſt not omit to mention the *Keelmens Hoſpital*; it is ſituated ſome Diſtance Eaſt of the *Town's Wall*, between the *Carpenters Tower* and *Sandgate*. It is a ſquare Building, done in the Form of *Monaſteries* and *Colleges*, having its low Walk round it, in Imitation of *Cloyſters*. The Area in the Middle of it, is about 83 Foot broad, and about 97½ Foot long. There are upwards of fifty Chambers in it. Who it was built by, may be learned from the Inſcription above the Entrance of it, which is as follows: *The Keelmens Hoſpital, built at their own Charge*, Anno Domini 1701, Matthew White, *Eſq*; *Governour*, *Mr.* Edward Grey, *Mr.* Edward Carr, *Stewards of the Hoaſtmens Company for the Time being*,

ing, and Truſtees for this Hoſpital. I have been told, that Dr. *Moor*, one of the late Biſhops of *Ely*, upon going down the River in the Town's Barge with the Magiſtrates, obſerved it, and made Enquiry after it. And being told, that it was built by the *Keelmen* themſelves (every one allowing towards it a *Penny a Tide*) he ſaid, that he had heard of, and ſeen many Hoſpitals, the Works of *rich Men*; but that was the firſt he ever ſaw or heard of, which had been built by the Poor. 'Tis a great Pity that the Deſign of its Building is not throughly anſwer'd; but there are ſome Miſcreants, who would rather ſtarve in Sickneſs or old Age, than not guzzle a Penny in their Health and Youth.

Sect. VI.

Of the Suburbs *of* SANDGATE.

THE Suburbs of *Sandgate* (excepting ſome Houſes nigh the Walls of the Town) we are informed eſcap'd the Fury of the Civil Wars. This Street has it's Name from it's Situation, which is upon the Sand. For this whole Street as well as the *Sandhill*, and all the lower Parts of the Town in ancient Times was the Common Sand or Shore of the River.

THIS Street has in it a vaſt Number of narrow Lanes on each Side of it, which are crouded with Houſes. It is chiefly inhabited by People that work upon the *Water*, particularly the *Keelmen*. The Number of Souls in this Street and the Lanes belonging to it, is computed to ſeveral Thouſands.

ABOUT the middle of this Street is an open Place called the *Squirrel*, from a little Brook of that Name, which runs through it into the River *Tyne*, which was the ancient Bounds of the Town of *Newcaſtle*. From this, as far as the Houſe of Mr. *Jeremiah Cook*, Shipwright, is the Street of *Sandgate*, then we enter St. *Ann*'s Street, (ſo called from the neighbouring Chapel) which leads us on to the *Ropery*, which is a long and pleaſant Walk, giving an agreeable Proſpect of the River, and a great Part of the Town and Neighbouring Places. What this Ropery was formerly, *Grey* gives us the beſt Account. Below Eaſt, ſays he, is the Ballaſt-Hill, where Women upon their Heads carried Ballaſt, which was taken forth of the ſmall Ships which came empty for Coals; which Place was the firſt Ballaſt Shore out of the Town; ſince which Time, the Trade increaſing, there are many Ballaſt Shores below the Water, on both Sides of the River; much the ſame Account is given of this, in the Manuſcript ſo frequently mentioned; the Hoaſtmen got Leave at firſt to lead Coals above the *Bourn*, and that occaſioned their Delivery of Ballaſt upon the *Lime-Kiln* Road, and the Women bore the Ballaſt upon their Heads, and made the Ballaſt-Hills; for the Town had procured all that Shore of the Lords of *Byker* for that Uſe, and to build Lime-Kilns upon.

ON the North of this Ropery ſtands the Chapel of St. *Ann*, which is a a Chapel of Eaſe to the Church of *All-hallows*, which tho' pretty large is yet much too little for the Pariſh, it being perhaps one of the largeſt Pariſhes in the whole Kingdom.

WHEN it was originally built I have met with nothing that gives any Account. After the Reformation it was neglected and came into Decay; but the Town in the Year 1682 repair'd it, and ſettled a Lecturer there, to preach in the Morning, and to expound the *Catechiſm* every Sunday Afternoon; which the Town allow'd 30 *l.* per Annum for; at the Opening of it, after it was repaired, the Rev. Mr. *March*, then Vicar of the Town, preached the firſt Ser-

Sermon in it, which was Printed, and Intitled, *Th'* Encænia *of St.* Ann's *Chapel in* Sandgate.

It has at preſent two Lecturers, which are paid by the Town, the Rev. Mr. *Clayton*, and the Rev. Mr. *Maddiſon*; to the former the Town pays 40 *l. per Annum*, and to the latter 50 *l.*

Below this to the Glaſs-houſe-bridge are the Houſes of Ship-Wrights, and Maſter-Builders, ſuch as Mr. *Thomas Wallas*, Mr. *Roger Durham*, Mr. *John Lattany*, Mr. *Cuthbert Preſton*, &c.

The *Glaſs-houſe-bridge*, ſo called becauſe of the *Glaſs-houſes* which are almoſt contiguous to it, was originally a Wood-Bridge, as the Bridge higher up the *Bourn* was, 'till within theſe 6 or 7 Years; but in the Year 1669, when *Ralph Jeniſon*, Eſq; was Mayor, it was made of Stone by *Thomas Wrangham*, Ship-Wright, on Account of Lands which the Town let him; The Paſſage however over it was very difficult and uneven 'till the Year 1729, when *Stephen Coulſon*, Eſq; was Mayor, it was made level and commodious both for Horſe and Foot.

On the other Side of the Bridge are the *Glaſs-houſes*, which in *Grey*'s Time ſerved moſt Part of the Kingdom with Window-Glaſs.

Sometime in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth* came over to *England* from *Lorrain*, the *Henzels*, *Tyzacks* and *Tytorys*. The Reaſon of their coming hither was the Perſecution of the Proteſtants in their own Country, of whoſe Perſuaſion they were. They were by Occupation Glaſs-makers. At their firſt coming to this Town they wrought in their Trade at the Cloſe-gate, after that they removed into *Staffordſhire*, from whence they removed again and ſettled upon the River Side at the Place called from their abiding in it the *Glaſs-houſes*. Deſervedly therefore have ſo many of theſe Families been named *Peregrines* from the Latin Word *Peregrinus* which ſignifies a Pilgrim or a Stranger.

Having at laſt ſettled here they became very numerous, and generally married into each others Families to preſerve the three Names of *Henzel*, *Tyzack* and *Tytory*. But the latter of them within this Few Years became extinct. There are of the *Tyzacks* ſeveral remaining; but the *Henzels* are moſt numerous.

As you go from the Glaſs-houſe, you come now to the *Glaſs-houſes*, a large Village, and paſs by the Weſtern Glaſs-houſe, then to the Crown-Glaſs-houſe, then to the middle Bottle-houſe, then to the middle Broad-houſe, then to the eaſtern Glaſs-houſe. Nigh this laſt is the Houſe of the late Mr. *Peregrine Henzel*, the principal Perſon then remaining of his Family, and one of the Chief Owners of theſe Works.

From hence we paſs over the Grounds of St. *Laurence*, to a Place conſiſting of ſeveral Houſes, which from a Chapel here ſituated, dedicated to St. *Laurence*, is called St. *Laurence*'s Glaſs-houſe, or Muſhroom-Glaſs-houſe; there is alſo here a Bottle Glaſs-houſe, now held under the Town by Mrs. *Middleton*, of which *Richard Ridley*, Eſq; is an Owner.

St. *Laurence*'s Chapel, or Chantery as it is called, is ſaid to have been built by one of the Earls of *Northumberland*. No Doubt that Prayers might be put up for his Soul, and the Souls of his Family.

At the Reformation it had the Fate of many Chapels of the like Kind; to have its Revenues diſpoſed of, and itſelf left to fall into Ruins.

It was dependant upon the Priory of St. *John*'s of *Jeruſalem*. It was grant-

ed

ted to the Town in the 3d of *Edward* VI. among other Things, in Conſideration of 144*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

Anno Dom' 1558, *The Rents of St.* Laurence, *as follow.*

	l.	*s.*	*d.*
St. *Laurente* taken by Leaſe by *John Laverock*	7	10	00
The Fiſhery of St. *Laurence*, taken by *Mitford*	1	13	04
A Cloſe called St. *Ann*'s Cloſe	0	12	00
A Cloſe called the *Conny* Cloſe	1	13	04

A Cottage in *Killingworth*, in the Tenure of *John* of *Killingworth*, and certain Lands in *Heaton* belonging to St. *Laurence*. Lib. Cart. 44.

Nigh this Chapel of St. *Laurence* is one of the Waggon Ways, and Steaths of *Richard Ridley*, Eſq; for his Colliery at *Byker*.

One of the *Anderſons* procured a Shore from the Chapel of St. *Laurence*, unto the Gate that runneth down the River, towards *Lawſon*'s Land, which was filled by Womens Heads. *Milbank*.

Sect. VIII.

Of the Town's Bounders.

THE Town Bounders by Land from a ſmall Brook, or Courſe of Water, called the *Swerle*, in Time paſt in the County of *Northumberland*, and now in the Town of *Newcaſtle*, on the Weſt-ſide of the aforeſaid Town, along by the Shore of the Water of *Tyne*; unto the Fields of the Town of *Elſwick*, in the aforeſaid County of *Northumberland*, by and along the Fields of the Town of *Elſwick*, aforeſaid, unto the Fields of the Town of [b] *Fenham*, in the aforeſaid County of *Northumberland*, and ſo toward the North unto the Fields of the Town of *Kenton* in the aforeſaid County of *Northumberland*, and along by thoſe Fields unto the Town of [c] *Coxlodge*, in the aforeſaid County of *Northumberland*, and ſo towards the Eaſt of the Fields of the Town of *Jeſmund* in the aforeſaid County, and by and along the ſame Fields of *Jeſmund* towards the South, unto a certain Bridge called *Barras-bridge*, in the aforeſaid County of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, and from the ſame Bridge in and through a certain Lane in the aforeſaid County of *Northumberland* and *Newcaſtle*, leading towards the Eaſt to another Bridge called *Sandiver* Bridge, in the aforeſaid County of *Northumberland*; and from the ſame Bridge towards the South, in and through a certain Field called *Shield-Field*, in the aforeſaid County of *Northumberland* and *Newcaſtle*, unto a certain Lane or Street in the ſame County, leading to the aforeſaid Water or River of *Tyne*.

[b] Fenham *was heretofore a Village very pleaſant and beautiful on Account of it's much Wood; but now much more ſo becauſe of the very fine Houſe and Gardens of* Thomas Ord *Eſq; This Village, or the Royalty of it, belonged to the Priory of St.* John *of* Jeruſalem, *for we meet with a Receipt from the Prior to the Town of* Newcaſtle, *for the Coal Mines of* Fenham. [c] *The Eſtate of* William Carr, *Eſq;*

The additional Bounders are mention'd in the ſecond and third Years of King *Edward* VI.

The Circumference of the Town's Bounders is 10 Miles and 50 Yards.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

Of the River TYNE.

IT remains now that we ſpeak of the River [d] *Tyne*, which is indeed a River to be out-done by few in the whole Kingdom, whether you reſpect it's Haven, it's Commodities, it's Privileges, which have been frequently mentioned, the Proſpect of it's Fields, it's Woods and Villages, *&c.* As to the Haven, it is ſo deep as to carry Veſſels of a conſiderable Burthen, and of that Security, that they are not in Danger either of Storms or Shallows, ſave that within a little of the Bar of *Tinmouth* (which are called by the *Sailors* the *Black-Middens*, which are very dangerous;) but to prevent any Miſchiefs which may happen to Ships in the Night Time from them, there are two Light-houſes maintain'd by the Trinity-Houſe, in *Newcaſtle*, and near them in the Year 1672, was built a Fort, called *Clifford*'s Fort, which effectually commands all the Veſſels that enter the River. *Mag. Brit. Vol.* 3. *p.* 607.

MR. *Cambden* obſerves that this Town of *Newcaſtle* for it's Situation and plenty of Sea-Coal, ſo uſeful in itſelf, and to which ſo great a Part of *England* and the low Countries are indebted for their good Fires, is thus commended by *Johnſon* in his Poems on the Cities of *Britain*;

[d] *The* Tyne *ſeems to have been originally as to the Name of it,* Vedra. *For the River* Vedra *is the only River taken Notice of by* Ptolomy *in theſe Parts; and we all know that in theſe Parts the River* Tyne *is the moſt conſiderable. There is indeed a* Tyne *mentioned by* Ptolomy, *but that is ſituated between the* Tay *and* Forth, *in* Scotland; *but neither can that be it, it is too inconſiderable: Nor laſtly can it be the* River Were, *tho' there is a nigher Affinity in Sound between* Vedra *and* Were, *than between* Vedra *and* Tyne. *For the* Vedra *is mention'd by* Ptolomy *as the moſt conſiderable River, and 'tis confeſſed that the* Tyne *is more ſo than the* Were, *or if the* Were *has any Claim to the Name of* Vedra *it is only in Conjunction with the River* Tyne. *Perhaps, ſays Mr.* Horſley, *p.* 103. Vedra *has been the Name of the* Tyne *and* Were. *The Tract that now lies between the two Rivers, and is bounded on each Side by them, is now called* Werewickſhire.

Novum Caſtrum

Rupe ſedens Celſâ, rerum aut miracula ſpectat
Naturæ, aut ſolers diſtrahit illa aliis.
Sedibus Æthereis quid fruſtra quæritis ignem?
Hunc alit, hunc terra ſuſcitat iſta ſinu.
Non illum torvo terras qui turbine terret;
Sed qui animam Terris, detque animos animis.
Eliquat hic ferrum, æs, hic aurum ductile fundit.
Quos non auri illex conciet umbra animas?
Quin (aiunt) auro permutat Bruta metalla;
Alchimus hunc igitur prædicat eſſe Deum.
Si Deus eſt, ceu tu dictas, Divine Magiſter,
Hæc quot alit? Quot alit Scotia *noſtra Deos.*

Newcaſtle

From her high Rock great Nature's Works Surveys,
And kindly ſpreads her Goods through Lands and Seas.
Why ſeek ye Fire in ſome exalted Sphere?
Earth's Fruitful Boſom will ſupply you here.
Not ſuch whoſe horrid Flaſhes ſcare the Plain,
But gives enliv'ning Warmth to Earth and Men.
Ir'n, Braſs and Gold it's melting Force obey;
(Ah! who's e'er free from Gold's almighty Sway?)
Nay into Gold 'twill change a Baſer Ore,
Hence the vain Chymiſt deifies its Power:
If't be a God, as is believ'd by you,
This Place and *Scotland* more than Heaven can ſhew.

It is obſervable in this Place when the Coal Trade is brisk, that all other Buſineſs is ſo too; and when it is otherwiſe, through the Contracts of the Coal Owners, or of the Maſters, that there is a certain Deadneſs in all Trafick. It is the Money ariſing from the Coal Trade, that almoſt entirely Circulates in this great Town and adjacent Country.

It has been obſerved by [e] ſome, that Sea Coal has not been in Uſe above 150 Years, at leaſt not in *London*; and that when we meet with Coals in old Accounts, it is meant of Charcoal. I can ſcarce be of this Opinion, if it was but for what the ſaid Authority himſelf acknowledgeth, *viz.* that *Carbo Marinus*, or Sea Coal, is mentioned in *Matthew Paris*. And in the 1ſt of *Edward* III. there is mention made *de Carbonibus maritimis*, of Sea Coals and the Meaſure of them.

[e] Fleetwood Precioſum Chronicon 118. p.

However this be, nigh this Town of *Newcaſtle* Coals were work'd very early; in a Charter of King *Hen.* III. dated *Dec.* 1. 23d of that King's Reign, Licence was granted to the Town of *Newcaſtle* to dig Coals in the *Caſtle-Field* and the *Frith*.

In the Year 1421, the 9th of *Hen.* V. Two-pence per Chaldron being paid to the King for all Coals ſold at the Port of *Newcaſtle*, to People not enfranchiſed; it was enacted that the Keels ſhould be of the Burthen of 20 Chaldrons, and no more, according to Cuſtom; ſome being of the Burthen of 22, and ſome of 24 Chaldrons built, to defraud the King of his Cuſtoms, and that the Keels ſhould be ſealed by the King's Officers. *De. reb.* 39.

Queen

QUEEN *Elizabeth* demanding of the Town the Arrear of 2*d.* per Chaldron, which had been neglected for many Years; the Town begg'd her Majeſty that theſe Arrears might be forgiven, and to grant them a [f] Charter to incorporate a new Fraternity or Brother-hood, to be called *Free Hoaſtmen*, for the ſelling and vending of all Coals to Shipping. And in Conſideration thereof they would pay to her Majeſty and her Succeſſors, 12*d.* for every Chaldron exported from thenceforth to the free People of this Nation; this was taken into Conſideration and granted.

[f] Gardner *Queen* Eliz. *Charter.*

IN the Year 1644, in the Time of the Civil War, the City of *London* received a great Advantage by this Town's being taken; for almoſt two Years by-paſt, the poorer Sort of People had been almoſt ſtarved, Coals having riſen to the Price of 4*l.* per Chaldron, a Price never known before that Time.

THIS Place is generally computed to vend upwards of 300,000 Chaldrons a-Year. There are likewiſe vaſt Exportations of Lead, Salt, Salmon, and Grindſtones, which laſt Commodity, as *Grey* ſays, and is ſtill true, are conveyed to moſt Parts of the World; according to the Proverb, *A Scott, a Rat, and a Newcaſtle Grindſtone you may find all the World over.*

IT is not in my Power to deſcribe the Number of Arts and curious Machineries that are uſed in this Affair of the Coal Buſineſs; the ſinking of Pits, Winning of Coals, Fire-Engines, Waggon-Ways, the Waggons, their managing of them, the Staiths, *&c.* deſerve a more skilful Pen. Thus much however I may venture to ſay, that thoſe Waggon-Ways, a ſmall Part of the whole Coal Works, may vie with ſome of the great Works of the *Roman* Empire.

The Right and Title of the Mayor and Burgeſſes of the Town and County of the Town of Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *to the Soil, and alſo to the Conſervation of the River of* Tyne.

1ſt, By *Preſcription.*

THE ſaid Mayor and Burgeſſes have time out of Mind enjoyed the Soil of the ſaid River of *Tyne*: And all Shores or Keys built upon the ſaid River, are by Virtue of Leaſes from the ſaid Mayor and Burgeſſes.

AND they the ſaid Mayor and Burgeſſes have alſo time out of Mind enjoyed the Conſervation of the ſaid River of *Tyne.*

AND for Conſervation and Preſervation thereof, there has alſo time out of Mind been holden before the Mayor and Aldermen of the ſaid Town every Monday a Court, in which Court Enquiry is made after the due Conſervation and Preſervation of the ſaid River of *Tyne*, by a Jury ſworn to preſent all Nuſances done therein, who make Preſentments thereof in Writing; whereupon the Offenders are ſummoned, and if Guilty are puniſhed by Fine or Impriſonment.

BUT formerly there has been another Cuſtom for puniſhing ſuch Offenders as appears by the following Teſtimonial.

A Teſti-

A Teſtimonial of John Philips's *and* William Goodwin's *cutting each a Purſe in the Town's Chamber, for caſting Ballaſt in the River of* Tyne.

Villa Novicaſtri *ſuper* Tynam. "WHEREAS Information upon Oath was given, that *John Philips* Maſter of the *Mary* of *Hull*, "and *William Goodwin*, Maſter of the *Elizabeth* "of *Wiſebidge*, did the 5th of this Inſtant caſt Ballaſt within the 14 Fathom "deep, between *Sowter* and *Hartley*, to the Damage of the River. They the "ſaid Perſons being called before us, the Mayor, Aldermen and Chamberlains, "with the Maſter of the *Trinity-houſe*, who was then preſent in the Town "Chamber, and did there acknowledge and confeſs the ſaid Offence, and did "lay down 5 *l.* a Piece, which was put into two Purſes, which they cut, ac-"cording to the ancient Cuſtom of this Corporation in ſuch Caſes.

Henry Dawſon, Mayor. *Ralph Fell*, Maſter of the Trinity-houſe.
Leonard Carr *Phineas Allin*
Robert Shafto Chamberlains.
Thomas Ledgard *Thomas Welſh*
Thomas Bonner *Thomas Young*
William Dawſon *Chriſtopher Elliſon*
George Dawſon *Thomas Goſtyn*

THIS ancient Cuſtom of cutting a Purſe, *&c.* was confirmed *Anno* 1616, by an Order of the King and Council.

THEY the ſaid Mayor and Burgeſſes have alſo Time out of Mind had a Water Bailiff, who is a ſworn Officer, and other Officers whoſe Offices are to ſearch out Offences done in and upon the ſaid River of *Tyne*, and to execute the Orders of the ſaid Court.

AND they the ſaid Mayor and Burgeſſes have alſo always cleanſed the Port from Rubbiſh, Ballaſt, and Sand, either brought in by Storms or otherwiſe, into the ſaid River of *Tyne*.

THE *Trinity-houſe* of this Town (which is a Fraternity of Mariners, Free of the ſaid Town) are alſo frequently employed in diſcovering Offences done to the ſaid River of *Tyne*; and where there are dangerous Places in the ſaid River, Buoys and Lights are ſet, and Perſons employed and paid by the ſaid *Trinity-Houſe*, for looking to, and taking Care of them.

2*dly*, By *Acts of* Parliament.

IN an Act of Parliament made in the 21ſt *Hen.* VIII. Chap. 18. there is an Expreſs Clauſe, which gives the Mayor and Burgeſſes Authority to pull down all Wears, Gores, and Engines, in the River of *Tyne*, between *Sparrow-Hawk*, and *Hedwin-Streams*, and in the Preamble of the ſaid Act, it is declared, that the Soil of the River of *Tyne*, &c. has been Time out of Mind, enjoyed by the Town of *Newcaſtle* in their Demeſne as of Fee in Right of the Crown.

AND alſo in another Act of Parliament made the 2d of *Edward* VI. (not printed) It is declared, that for the Maintenance of the ſaid Town of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, and for the Preſervation of the Port and ſaid River of *Tyne*, all the Sands, called Shores are ſettled on the Town.

AND

And alſo by Letters Patents, 31 *Eliz.* which confirm to the Mayor and Burgeſſes of the ſaid Town of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, their Cuſtoms which they had by Preſcription or otherwiſe. It is in particular granted to them, to have Juriſdiction of a great many Statutes mention'd in that Charter, and amongſt other Statutes, the Statute 34 *Hen.* VIII. chap. 9. which concerns the Conſervation and Preſervation of Rivers.

3dly, By *Judgments, Records, Inquiſitions, Judgment in Quo Warranto, Verdicts at Law, Decrees in the Court of* Exchequer; *and*

Upon one Decree there is a perpetual Injunction, which was afterwards confirmed in the Houſe of Lords on an Appeal.

Judgment in Parliament 34 *Ed.* I. where the Prior of *Tinmouth* having Lands adjoyning to the ſaid River of *Tyne* at *North-Shields*, and having built a Shoar there, within the Flood Mark; it was adjudged that it ſhould be removed at the Coſt of the Prior. It may not be amiſs to give ſome Account of this Trial.

The Contents mentioned in a Plea at Weſtminſter, *in the* 20*th Year of* Edward I.

Between the *King*, and the *Burgeſſes* of *Newcaſtle*,

and

The *Prior* of *Tinmouth*.

The King's Dues.

§ 1ſt, The whole Port in the Water of *Tyne*; 2d, His Ovens at *Newcaſtle*; 3d, For every Quarter of Corn there baked; 4th, Of Cuſtom; 5th, the King looſeth at *North-Shields* for the Iſſues of Baking *per Annum* 10 *l.* and by the Foreſtalling of the Market there 20 *l.* The ſaid Prior alſo taketh the Wreck of the Sea, which ſpecially belongs to the King.

§ Quod Dominus Rex habere debeat totum Portum in aqua de *Tyne* a mari uſque ad locum qui dicitur *Hedwin-ſtreams*, &c.

The King could alſo take two Tunn of Wine to be choſen behind and before, and every Tunn of Wine for 20 *s.* of every Ship of Herrings 100 Herrings, *&c.* all which the ſaid Prior takes at *Shields* and elſe where, by which Means the King loſt his Priſes and Cuſtoms due to him; becauſe the ſame Merchandizes came not intirely to his due Port of *Newtaſtle*.

The Prior alſo built 4 Ovens at *Tinmouth*, which were rented at 5 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* per Ann. and kept a Market on the Lord's Day at *Tinmouth*. It was alſo objected to him, that the whole Country and the Mariners applied themſelves, and ſold their Goods and Merchandizes at *Shields*, to the King's great Detriment, he receiving no Toll nor other Profits for the ſame.

The King ought to have the Towage of Ships and Boats, greater and ſmaller, in the River of *Tyne*, in going up to *Newcaſtle*, and down to the Sea, freely over any Lord's Land, *&c.* The King ought to have in his Port 4 *d.* for every Boat that has an Oar, and 1 *d.* for every leſſer one that has none.

In *Anſwer*,

The Prior ſaid, the Premiſes did only touch his free Tenement, and he anſwered, that as for the Wreck of the Sea, the Foreſtalling of Merchandizes, *&c.* He and his Predeceſſors had them by Charter of King *John*, Grandfather of King *Edward* I. and ſo he proceeds to his new Town of *Shields*.

He ſaid alſo that he had no Market or Oven at *Shields*. But as to the Fiſhers and buying of Fiſh, he ſaith, that his Predeceſſors in their Times have always had their own Fiſhers fiſhing in the ſame Water, for the Maintenance of their Houſe, Toll free, *&c.* becauſe the Port of the Water of *Tyne* doth eſpecially and entirely belong to the King, and that they (meaning the Prior and Convent of *Tinmouth*) have had certain their Tenants of *Shields* with their Boats within their Demeſnes.

And as for the Market at *Tinmouth*, he ſaid he claimed none there; but he had a Tumbrel, and had hired Fiſhers, Brewers and Bakers, and alſo Shambles there.

As to the Charge of Towage he ſaid, that he never hindered thoſe that exerciſed any ſuch Office in the Water of *Tyne* adjacent to his Land, ſave only at *Elſtwick* or *Aſtwick*.

He ſaid moreover, that before and at the Time of making King *Richard*'s Charter, which was before any Liberties granted to *Newcaſtle* by King *John*, the Priors of this Houſe took and had all the Premiſes freely and quietly, *&c.* by virtue of Cuſtom of Liberties granted to them by their ſaid Charter by Land and Water, whereof he found his Church ſeized, *&c.*

Whereupon he demanded Judgment.

Thoſe who proſecuted for the King ſaid, that the Charter was worth nothing. As to the Wreck of the Sea, they ſaid, no ſooner had the Ships applied themſelves out of the great Sea into the ſaid Port, and there had the Misfortune to break, then the ſaid Prior taketh the Goods of ſuch broken Ships, both ſwimming and therein abiding, and Converts them to his own Uſe; and that the then Prior was ſeized of ten Tuns of Wine, out of a certain Ship of *Peter* of *Appleby* Burgeſs of *York*, wrecked in the ſaid Water.

And as to the charging or diſcharging of Ships and of Merchandizes, *&c.* they ſaid, that whereas the ſaid Port of *Tyne* is only the King's, as often as the Prior ſhould do ſo, the King was manifeſtly injured, being then, and always before in Seizin and Poſſeſſion of the ſaid Port.

As to the Town of *Shields*, they ſaid, that whatſoever ſmall dwelling Houſes there had been there, *&c.* the ſaid Prior (that then was) cauſed there to be made 26 Houſes upon the King's Soil; becauſe they are comprehended within the flowing and Inundation of the Sea, and they demanded the Record of Juſtice, that the ſaid then Prior alledged that the King therein hath no ſoil, *&c.* but that it merely belong'd to him, even to the [h] Fill of the Water.

[h] *This is ſuppoſed to be the Low-Water Mark.*

They alſo ſaid, that in thoſe Houſes at *Shields*, there were Fiſhers and Brewers, and Victuallers, *&c.* ſo rich that they were able to give Loading and Victuals for 100 or 200 Ships, which ought to apply themſelves at *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, and there buy their Victuals for the bettering the ſaid Town. Whereupon they ſaid, that the ſaid Prior is the only Occupier of the King's Soil, and the only Taker away of the ſaid King's Town of *Newcaſtle*; and that he the ſaid Prior had 16 Fiſhers or more, with great Boats, fiſhing in the Sea yearly for Traffick's Sake only, and not for Maintenance of his Houſe; whereof the King received neither Toll nor Cuſtom.

They ſaid alſo, that the ſaid Prior and his Men come out with their Horſes and Carriages, and out of ſuch Ships as came thither got Neceſſaries for themſelves, ſo that moſt Times Ships and Boats return empty and half laden to other Ports than to *Newcaſtle*, aforeſaid, whereby the King cannot receive his due Priſes and Cuſtoms.

And after they ſaid that *John* of the *Vale*, I ſuppoſe, *De le Val*, being Judge Itinerant, 7 *Edw.* I. It was then reported by the Jury, that the Prior of *Tinmouth* built a Town upon the Bank of the Water of *Tyne* on one ſide, and the Prior of *Durham* levied or built another on the other Side, where no Towns ought to be, unleſs Lodges only for Fiſhermen; and that the Fiſhermen have there ſold their Fiſhes, which ought to have been ſold at *Newcaſtle*, to the great Hurt of the ſaid Town, and Loſs of the King's Priſes: And that both the ſaid Priors of *Tinmouth* and *Durham*, have cauſed to be made Brewers, and Fiſhers, having great Ships, whereas they ought to have but Boats, and have cauſed Bread to be baked there, which ought to have been baked at *Newcaſtle*.

It is inhibited and forbidden the ſaid Prior of *Tinmouth*, that from thenceforth he ſhould not hold, or cauſe to be held a Market or Fair in the aforeſaid Places, and was determined that the Port within the Water of *Tyne*, from the Sea to *Heddon Streams*, is the free Port of the King and his Heirs with it's Priſes, Cuſtoms, Towages, Tonages, with all other Profits and Commodities incident and belonging to the ſame, *&c.* and that neither at *Tinmouth* nor at *Shields* Ships are to be laden or unladen.

It was alſo ordered that 4 Ovens at *Tinmouth* ſhould pay Damages 5 Marks, and thoſe that took Tonnage and make Foreſtal, *&c.* and as to the Wrecks of the Sea, *&c.* that the King and his Heirs ſhould have them for ever hereafter; as to the Markets and Fairs, that there be not at *Tinmouth* or *Shields* any Market or Fair, and that neither at *Tinmouth* or *Shields* there be any Sale of Things ſaleable, as in Meats, Drinks, or any other Things whatſoever, whereby the King, his Heirs and Succeſſors may be made the Worſe.

It was alſo ordered, that the Keys and other Things levied and raiſed by the ſaid Prior within the Flood Mark on the King's Soil, ſhould be removed at the Coſts of the ſaid Prior.

Cloſe Roll, 12 Ed. II. *Membran.* 26. It is recited that the King had given Power and Authority to *John* Earl of *Hamſtead*, to examine and remove Nuſances done to the River of *Tyne*, and was pleaſed to recal it, becauſe it was a Prejudice to what the Mayor of *Newcaſtle* claimed and enjoyed in the Time of his Predeceſſors.

By an Inquiſition 4th *Jan.* 25 *Hen.* VI. the Jury upon their Oath found, that beyond the Memory of Man, the Town of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, had, and held of our Sovereign Lord the King, and all his Predeceſſors, as Burgeſſes of the ſaid Town (when there was no Mayor), and as Mayor and Burgeſſes of the ſaid Town (when there was a Mayor), the ſaid Town and Water of *Tyne*, and the Soil of the ſaid Water of *Tyne*, wherever it was covered, from a Place called *Sparrow Hawk* in the Sea, unto a Place called *Hedwin Streams*; and that the ſame, with the Appurtenances were Parcel of the Liberties and free Cuſtoms of the ſaid Town, and were held under a Fee-Farm, ſaving the King's Rents, Priſes, and Aſſeſſments in the Port of the ſaid Town.

Then they find and ſet forth Kng *John*'s Charter, and Confirmation.

And divers other Cuſtoms and Privileges belonging to the ſaid Town, are there mentioned, expreſſed and ſet forth.

In a *Quo Warranto*, 5 *Car.* I. *Michaelmas* Term, in the King's Bench, the Preſcription for Conſervation of the River *Tyne* is allowed.

By the Pleadings in a Decree in the *Exchequer*, *Michaelmas* Term, 5 *Car.* I. Mayor and Burgeſſes of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, Plaintiffs, *Robert Johnſon* Defendant; and another 10 *Car.* I. Mayor and Burgeſſes of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne* Plaintiffs

Plaintiffs, and *Hilton*, Defendant, the Conſervancy of the ſaid River of *Tyne* is acknowledged to be in the ſaid Mayor and Burgeſſes, between *Sparrow-Hawk* and *Hedwin Streams*.

Michaelmas 12 *Car.* I. Decree in the *Exchequer* againſt one *Anthony Errington*, for erecting certain Buildings on certain Waſte Grounds on the South Side of the Street called *Sandgate*, within the Flood Mark of the River of *Tyne*.

Trin. 1694, Bill in the *Exchequer*, Mayor and Burgeſſes of *Newcaſtle*, Plaintiffs, againſt Dean and Chapter of *Durham*, and *Samuel Shepherd*, Defendants, a Trial at Law on the ſaid Bill was directed by the ſaid Court of *Exchequer*, on theſe two Iſſues following; that the Defendants could not lawfully erect and uſe a Ballaſt Key or Wharf, at *Weſtoe* or *Jarrow-Slake*, without the Licence of the Mayor and Burgeſſes of *Newcaſtle*.

THAT the erecting a Ballaſt Key at *Weſtoe*, or *Jarrow-Slake* by the Defendants would be a Damage to the River.

18 *Junii*, 1697. Verdict on both Iſſues for the Plaintiffs.

26 *Jan.* 1697, after this Trial, the Court of *Exchequer* did order, adjudge and decree, that a perpetual Injunction ſhould be awarded under the Seal of the Court, to quiet the Plaintiffs in the Poſſeſſion of their Franchiſes, Liberties, Powers and Privileges, and to ſtop the Defendants from erecting any Ballaſt Shore or Wharfe in *Weſtoe* or *Jarrow-Slake*, unleſs cauſe ſhould be ſhewn on Monday 15 1697, which Cauſe being continued on the Paper of Cauſes from Time to Time, after ſeveral Debates and Hearings, *Feb.* 10, 1697, the whole Court delivered their Opinion at large, that the Bill was a proper Bill, and the Iſſues apt and proper Iſſues in this Caſe, and declared they were fully ſatisfied with the Trial at the Bar: Thereupon it was finally ordered, adjudged and decreed by the Court, that the Defendants, and every of them, ſhould be, and were thereby conſtrained from making and erecting any Ballaſt Key or Wharf at *Weſtoe* or *Jarrow-Slake*, and that a perpetual Injunction ſhould be granted to ſtop the Defendants, and every of them, their Succeſſors, Executors and Aſſigns, and all Perſons claiming under them, from making, ſetting up, or erecting any Ballaſt Key or Wharf there, at any Time or Times hereafter.

17 *Martii*, 1697, Dean and Chapter of *Durham*, and *Samuel Shepherd*, petitioned and appealed to the Houſe of Lords againſt this Decree.

7 *Maij* 1698, On hearing Council at the Lords Bar, on the Petition and Appeal, it was ordered and adjudged by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament aſſembled, that the ſaid Petition and Appeal of the Dean and Chapter of *Durham*, ſhould be diſmiſſed the ſaid Houſe, and that the Order and Appeal from which they appealed ſhould be confirm'd.

IN the 22d *James* I. a Perſon was ſued for Building ſome Houſes in *Sandgate*, within the Flood-Mark of the River *Tyne*, the Conſequence of which was, the Defendant was obliged to pull down the ſaid Houſes at his own Expence.

IN the Year 1631, the Sheriff of *Durham* was ordered by the King and Council to apprehend Offenders damaging the River *Tyne*, and carry them before the Mayor and Aldermen, Conſervators of the ſaid River.

September 9, 1665, Sir *Francis Anderſon* had granted to him a Leaſe for 1000 Years, from the Mayor and Burgeſſes of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, of all that Parcel of Ground within the Territories of *Winlington*, between High and low-Water Mark, in length from Eaſt to Weſt 1254 Yards, and in Breadth from

low

low-Water Mark, in length from East to West One Thousand Two Hundred Fifty Four Yards, and in Breadth from low-Water Mark One Hundred and Twenty Yards, with Liberty to build Keys and cast Ballast, upon paying 2 *d.* per Ton for all Ballast cast thereon.

THE Bounds of the River *Tyne*, belonging to the Town of *Newcastle*, have been from the Day they had any Charter to this Day, from the *Sparrow-Hawk* to *Hedwin Streams*, which is about 14 Miles.

To begin at *Hedwin Streams*, and so go down the River, taking Notice of the Villages, *&c.* 'till we come to the Bridge. *Hedwin* is a Village situated on the North Side of the River seven Miles: It seems to have been originally a *Roman* Station, for the Word in the *Saxon* signifies a Military Wing, and the *Roman* Wall goes close by it.

RYTON, a Village situated on the South side of the *Tyne*, distant about 7 Miles from *Newcastle*, is adorned with a fair Church, which had the Honour to have for its Rector the very learned Dr. *Cave*, who was succeeded in it by *Malin Sorsbie*, Master of Arts, a religious Man, and an excellent Scholar. He was Father to the present Alderman *Sorsbie*, late Mayor of this Town. The next Incumbent of this Church was Dr. *Finny*, who built the stately Parsonage House there; and the present one the Rev. Mr. *Secker*.

NEWBURN is a Village distant fron *Newcastle* about 4 Miles, and situated on the North side of the *Tyne*. It is of great Antiquity, as appears from the following Relation.

COPSI, the first Earl of *Northumberland*, after the Conquest, was constituted such by the Conqueror, for that Part of the Province that lyeth North of the River: Whereupon he drove *Osulph*, whom *Merker*, the younger Son to *Algar*, Earl of *Chester*, the last Earl of *Northumberland* had substituted there.

AT length *Osulph*, whom he had so driven, being necessitated to betake himself to the Woods and Deserts for Refuge, gathered some Strength, and forcing *Copsi*, for Safeguard, to fly to the Church of *Newburne*, set it on Fire, and when *Copsi* (to save himself from the Flames) came out, did cut off his Head at the very Door, on the 4th of the Ides of *March*, in the 5th Week after he had the Administration of these Parts; but the very next Autumn this *Osulph* was himself slain by the Hands of a Robber. *Bar. Dugdale*, p. 54. Vol. 1.

KING *Henry* I. granted the Church of this Place to St. *Mary's* of *Carlisle*, and the Canons of the same.

WALDENUS Parsona de Newburne, was one of the Witnesses to the Foundation Charter of St. *Mary's* in *Westgate*, about the Reign of *Richard* I.

THIS Manour belong'd to the Crown, 'till *Robert Fitz Roger*, sirnamed *de Clavering*, from his Manour of *Clavering* in *Essex*, obtained a Grant of it from King *John*, Reg. 5. To hold to him by the Service of one Knight's Fee, which upon levying the Scutage of *Wales*, 13 *John*, he paid. His Posterity enjoy'd this Manour long after, for *Robert de Clavering*, who had Summons to Parliament from the 23 of *Edward* I. to 3 *Ed.* II. died possessed of this Manour of *Newburne*, and left it to his Son and Heir *John de Clavering*, who despairing of having any Issue Male, settled this Manour, and some others, by Way of Feoffment, upon one *Stephen de Trafford*, to the Intent that the said *Stephen* should reconvey them to the said *John*, to hold for Life, with the Remainder to King *Ed.* I. and his Heirs. The King soon after it came to him, gave it to *Henry Percy*, the Ancestor of the Earls of *Northumberland*,

in whoſe Family we find it 42 *Edw.* III. for *Henry* Earl of *Northumberland* died about that Time ſeized of this Manour, with divers other Eſtates, and leaving his Wife *Joan* ſurviving, this Lordſhip with its Members, was aſſigned to her for her Dowry among ſeveral others. After her Deceaſe it continued in the *Percy*'s Family divers Succeſſions, and was in the 5 *Hen.* V. ſettled upon *Elizabeth*, the Relict of *Henry* Earl of *Northumberland* ſurnamed *Hotſpur* for Life, and after her Deceaſe paſſed to her Son *Henry*, who died ſeized of it, and other great Eſtates, 33 *Hen.* VI. fighting for whom he loſt his Life at the Battle of St. *Albans* in *Hertfordſhire*. King *Edward* IV. having by this Victory gained a ſure Poſſeſſion of the Throne, *Henry* Earl of *Northumberland*, his Son and Succeſſor, loſt his paternal Eſtate, by being attainted in Parliament, 1 *Edward* IV. and as the major Part of his Eſtate was given by that King to his Brother *George* Duke of *Clarence*, as is above ſpecified, ſo this Manour of *Newburn*, and *Newburn*-Haven, were granted to Sir *Robert Ogle*, in Conſideration of his many faithful Services, being ſoon after made a Baron of the Realm.

Dr. *Smith*, late Biſhop of *Carliſle*, finding the Vicarage of this Place to be ſmall, and not able to maintain a Miniſter, made an Augmentation of 25 *l.* a Year to it ſince the Reſtoration of King *Charles* II. *Magn. Britan. Vol.* 3. *p.* 673.

This Manour is now Part of the Eſtate of his moſt noble Grace, *Charles* Duke of *Somerſet*.

The next Village to it is *Stella*, a little below *Newburn*, on the other Side the Water. Here is a magnificent Houſe and Gardens, which belonged to the Lord *Widdrington*, which became forfeited to the Crown in the Year 1715, for his entring into the *Northumberland* Rebellion. This Place originally belonged to the Nuns of *Newcaſtle*; it is now chiefly inhabited by Coal-Workers, and has Staiths in it.

There are many other Villages on the Sides of this River, ſuch as *Blaiden*, *Lemmington*, *Swalwel*, *Delaval*, *Redheugh*, &c. Several of them have Staiths belonging to them, ſuch are the Staiths of the Lady *Clavering*, Sir *Henry Liddel*, Baronet, *Richard Ridley*, Eſq; *George Liddel*, Eſq; *Edward Wortley Montague*, Eſq; *George Bowes*, Eſq; *George Pitt*, Eſq; *George Malliber*, Eſq; Mr. *John Simpſon* and Mr. *Joſeph Ledger*.

There is a little Iſland in the Midſt of the River, called, *The King's Meadows*, which is a delicious Place, and a great Ornament to the River.

Let us now come below Bridge, to take Notice of a few Things there. *Gateſhead* preſents itſelf firſt, a Town in the Biſhoprick of *Durham*; it ſtands on the South-ſide of the *Tyne*, oppoſite to *Newcaſtle*, and is a Place of great Antiquity. Mr. *Cambden* thinks it a Place of equal Antiquity with *Newcaſtle*, becauſe of it's ancient Name *Gabroſentum*; but I have already proved it more rational to believe it to have been only it's Suburbs.

There was an ancient Monaſtry here in the Time of *Bede*; which was the Monaſtry of *Utanus*, it was where Mr. *Riddle*'s Houſe, or *Gateſhead* Houſe is as it now ſtands.

On the 14 of *May*, 1080, *Walter* Biſhop of *Durham* was murdered at this Place. The Occaſion of it was, this *Walter* attending more worldly Affairs than the Charge of his Flock, gave himſelf altogether to Temporal Buſineſs, wherein he wholly occupied himſelf. He bought of the King the Earldom of *Northumberland*, and then making himſelf a ſecular Judge, took upon him to ſit in the Court, and to determine all Cauſes at his Pleaſure, dealing withal very corruptly, and taking ſtill the Courſe that might be moſt for his own Gain.

Gain. Hereupon he greatly enriched his own Coffers, but purchaſed unto himſelf extreme Hatred amongſt the Common People, which was his Deſtruction in the End. There was a certain Gentleman, of great Account, named *Leulfus*, that married *Algitha*, the Daughter of *Aldred*, ſometime Earl of *Northumberland*, from whom the Lord *Lumley* that now liveth is lineally deſcended. This *Leulfus*, to the end he might live near the Church in his latter Time, and for very Devotion, came to *Durham* to dwell there, and kept Company very much with the Biſhop, who loved him entirely, for many good Parts he ſaw in him, as namely, his Wiſdom in diſcerning, his Equity in deciding, and his Diſcretion in ordering and handling ſuch Cauſes as he committed unto him; in which Reſpect alſo he uſed him very familiarly, employed him often, and gave him what Countenance he could. Now, you ſhall underſtand, that unto the ſame Biſhop belonged two Men, unto whom for the moſt Part he committed the ordering of all his Affairs; *Leofwyn* or *Leobwyn* his Chaplain, whom he truſted with all Houſhold-Matters, and *Gilbert*, a Kinſman of his own, that dealt in his Cauſes of Temporal Government. In their Offices they behaved themſelves ſo, as the Biſhop had Cauſe to commend their Diligence, but to blame their Raſhneſs and Wilfulneſs in many Things, which notwithſtanding he bore withal, either becauſe their Induſtry and Care of his Affairs, ſo blinded his Eyes, as he could not eſpy their Misbehaviour otherwiſe, or elſe being loath to deteſt them whom he had once advanced. Theſe Men, and eſpecially *Leofwyn*, did greatly envy the Credit that *Leulfus* had gotten with the Biſhop, and every where oppoſed themſelves againſt him, not only in Words, traducing his Actions, but in Deeds alſo, thwarting and croſſing his Endeavours, whereby it came to paſs, that many Jars fell out between them. One Day amongſt the reſt, a Court being held in the Preſence of the Biſhop, *Leofwyn* or *Leobwyn* (for ſo alſo I find him called) according to his wonted Manner, gave *Leulfus* ill Speeches, which he not enduring to bear, as heretofore he had done (*furor fit ſæpius læſa patientia*) anſwered this ſawcy Chaplain ſomewhat more roundly than he had been accuſtomed. Whereupon he roſe ſtraight from the Court in great Indignation (*Leofwyn* I mean) and calling *Gilbert* aſide, with little ado perſuaded him to carry a certain Number of armed Men to the Houſe where *Leulfus* lay, and in a Night to kill him; which indeed he performed with great Cruelty, murdering not only the innocent Gentleman himſelf, but alſo his Servants and whole Houſhold. The News of this horrible and outragious Cruelty coming unto the Ears of the Biſhop, amazed him very much, and ſuſpecting it was done by the Advice of *Leofwyn*, turning about unto him: *O* Leofwyn, ſaith he, *thou haſt already ſlain me by thy Tongue.* So not doubting it would breed much Danger unto him, he got into his Caſtle, and preſently diſpatched Meſſengers unto the Friends and Kindred of *Leulfus* that was ſlain, proteſting, that the Fact was committed without his Knowledge; that he was marvellous ſorry for it; and if any Man ſuſpected him, would be ready to ſubmit himſelf to any Order of Law, whereby he might clear himſelf. Herewith they ſeemed to be ſatisfied; but for Concluſion of a firm Peace amongſt them, it was thought fit they ſhould meet and conſider of the Matter. They met at a Place called *Goats-Head*; the Biſhop for his better Safe-guard betook himſelf unto the Church with his Company; the People (whereof an infinite Number were gathered together) abode without. Meſſages a while paſt between them; but the more the Matter was debated (being very odious of itſelf) the more the People were incenſed. At laſt it was told them, how not only *Leofwyn*, but alſo *Gilbert* had been harboured in the Biſhop's Houſe, and afforded Countenance by him ſince the Murder; which being once heard (and it was true enough) they all cried out, it was manifeſt that the Biſhop was the Author of this Fact. It is furthermore delivered by *Matthew Paris*, that the Biſhop not only before this, amongſt many intollerable Exactions laid upon the Country by him, had commanded the Sum of 400 *l.* to be levied at this Time. That being alſo remembred, while as all the People ſtood in a murmuring, doubting what Courſe to take, one of ſome ſpecial Regard amongſt them ſtept up, uſing theſe Words, *Short read, Good read, ſlay ye the Biſhop.* Hereupon, without more ado, they ran all unto the Church,

Church, killed ſo many of the *Biſhop*'s Retinue as they found without Doors, and with horrible Noiſe and Outcries, bid him and his Company to come out unto them. Too late then he repented, that he had committed himſelf unto the Fury of a diſcontented Multitude, with whom he knew himſelf before that Time nothing gracious. But to make the beſt of a bad Match, and to try all Means of ridding himſelf from the Danger imminent, he perſuaded his Kinſman *Gilbert*, there preſent, to go forth unto them, if happily his Death (which doubtleſs he had deſerved) might ſatisfy their Fury, and purchaſe Safety unto his Lord and Maſter. *Gilbert* was content, and iſſuing out, with divers of the Biſhop's Company, were all ſlain, except only two *Engliſhmen*, Servants unto the *Biſhop* (all the reſt were *Normans*). They being not yet ſatisfied, he beſought *Leofwyn* (whoſe Life he knew well was principally ſought) to go out alſo. But he utterly refuſed ſo to do. The Biſhop therefore going unto the Church-door, entreated them not to take his Life from him, proteſting himſelf to be utterly guiltleſs of the Blood of *Leulfus*; and ſhewed them at large, how dangerous it would be to them in particular, and what Inconvenience would follow to the whole Country in general, if they ſhould defile their Hands in ſhedding his Blood, an unarmed Prieſt, a ſacred and conſecrated Biſhop, their Ruler, their Governor, their Magiſtrate. Hoping, *Laſtly*, That his very Countenance, his Gravity, his Age, and the Sight of his Perſon might move them to Compaſſion (for he was indeed a very reverend Man to ſee to, very tall of Stature, Head and Beard as white as Snow, his Face freſh and well coloured, and every Way very perſonable, he went out, carrying a green Branch in his Hand, that ſo he might teſtify his Deſire of Peace. When he ſaw that all this availed not, and the People ran furiouſly upon him, he caſt his Gown over his own Head, in like Sort as we read *Julius Cæſar* did in the like Caſe, and permitting himſelf to their Fury, with innumerable Wounds was pitifully maſſacred, together with all his People and Retinue, to the Number of an hundred; only *Leofwyn* yet remained within the Church, and being often called, would not come forth; ſo they ſet the Church on Fire. Not enduring the Fire, he leaped out of a Window, and was immediately hewn into a thouſand Pieces. The Monks of *Yarrow* came and fetched away the Biſhop's Body (which they found ſtark naked) and could hardly know it for the Multitude of Wounds; they carried it to their Monaſtery, from whence it was conveyed to *Durham*, and there buried on the South-ſide of the Chapter-houſe, but ſecretly, for Fear of the Murderers, that roved up and down the Town, and once aſſaulted the Caſtle. When they found that they could not prevail there, they diſperſed themſelves, and for the moſt Part came to evil and unhappy Ends. The King in the mean Time hearing of this Tumult, ſent his Brother *Odo* Biſhop of *Bayan*, with many of his Nobles, and a great Army, to take Puniſhment of this Murder, which while they ſought to revenge, they brought the whole Country to Deſolation. Thoſe that were guilty prevented the Danger toward them by Flight, ſo as few of them could be taken; of the reſt that ſtayed at Home, ſome were unjuſtly executed, and the reſt compelled to ranſom themſelves to their utter impoveriſhing and undoing. The chiefeſt Doer in this Outrage, was one *Eadulfus*, ſirnamed *Rus*, deſcended of the Earls of *Northumberland*, who (as ſome ſay) ſlew the Biſhop with his own Hands, and afterwards by the juſt Judgment of God, was himſelf ſlain by a Woman, and his Body, tho' once buried in the Church of *Gedworth*, was taken up by the Commandment of *Turgoſt*, Prior of *Durham*, and forbidden Chriſtian Burial. At this Time *Odo* took away from the Church of *Durham* certain Ornaments of great Value, amongſt which is eſpecially remembred a certain Croſier of ineſtimable Price. In this Biſhop's Days, and by his Endeavour, ſecular Clerks were diſplaced, and the Church of *Durham* repleniſhed with Monks, the Pope, the King, and the Archbiſhop allowing this Alteration, *Goodwyn*, *Fol.* 637.

AFTERWARDS this Church was new built, and placed where it now ſtands: For, according to Tradition, it ſtood before in the Field below where Brick-Kilns now are.

THIS

THIS Church of St. *Mary's*, *Gateſhead*, is in the Gift of the Biſhop of *Durham*; but once, during the Vacancy of the See, it was given to *Robert de Pleſuys*; the Value of it then was 26 Marks *per Annum*.

IT is at preſent a very neat pretty Church, being exceeding well pew'd, having a ſmall Organ, and a Ring of eight Bells, which were laſt Year founded by Contribution, *&c.*

IT has had ſeveral worthy Men its Miniſters, ſuch were Dr. *Laidler*, *John Cave*, M. A. Dr. *Tully*, Dr. *Pickering*, *Leonard Shafto*, M. A. The Reverend Mr. *Stillingfleet*, who was inducted *Anno* 1731. removed to *Ryton* in 1733, and is ſucceeded in this Church by Mr. *Lamb* the preſent Incumbent.

THERE belonged to this Church the Hoſpital of St. *Edmund*, which was founded by *Nicholas* Biſhop of *Durham*, as appears by the following Charter, and Order for its Foundation and Government.

Fundatio Hoſpitalis S. Edmundi *apud* Gateſheved.

OMnibus præſens Scriptum viſuris vel audituris, Bertramus *Prior & Conventus* Dunelmenſis *Eccleſiæ*, *æternam in Domino Salutem: Noveritis Nos Cartam venerabilis Patris noſtri D.* Nicholai, *Dei gratia*, Dunelmenſis *Epiſcopi*, *in hæc verba inſpexiſſe: Omnibus Chriſti fidelibus, præſentem Cartam inſpecturis vel audituris*, Nicholaus, *Dei gratia*, Dunelmenſis *Epiſcopus*, *æternam in Domino ſalutem. Sciatis Nos de aſſenſu Capituli noſtri conceſſiſſe, dediſſe, & hac Carta noſtra confirmaſſe, Deo, & beato* Edmundo *Confeſſori, & quatuor Capellanis, in Capella quam conſtruximus apud* Gateſheved, *in honorem ejuſdem, Deo ibidem in perpetuum ſervituris, totam villam de* Ulkiſtan, *tam in dominicis quam in ſervitiis, Villanis & eorum ſequelis, cum boſco & cum molendino, cum ſecta & ſoca, & cum omnibus aliis pertinentiis ſuis, ſine aliquo retenimento. Dedimus autem & conceſſimus eiſdem Capellanis, & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, in perpetuum, totum vetus Dominium de* Gateſheved, *cum omnibus pertinentiis ſuis, & cum Boskello quod vocatur* Benchelm, *continente quadraginta & tres Acras per iſtas diviſas, viz. inter terram arabilem S.* Trinitatis *& viam, quæ ducit uſque* Farnacres *tendente ad pratum. Dedimus & conceſſimus eiſdem Capellanis, & eorum ſucceſſoribus, in perpetuum, viginti & novem Acras terræ de Eſchaeta noſtra, cum pertinentiis ſuis in* Alureſacyres, *habendas & tenendas Deo, & beato* Edmundo *Confeſſori, & dictis Capellanis, & eorum ſucceſſoribus, in perpetuum, de Nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris, in liberam, puram, & perpetuam Elemoſinam, ſicut aliqua Elemoſina liberius vel quietius dari poteſt vel teneri. Sed ne iſta noſtra Collatio, in tam pios uſus facta, ſpeciem alienationis continere videatur, in compenſationem tam modici damni ſubſcripta Eccleſiæ* Dunelmenſi *reverſura, quæ quidem propriis facultatibus & induſtriis adquiſivimus, eidem Eccleſiæ noſtræ in perpetuum adſignavimus, viz. ſexdecim acras terræ cum pertinentiis, in* Steindrop, *una cum Advocatione Eccleſiæ ejuſdem, & ſexdecim acras terræ cum pertinentiis in* Winſton, *una cum Advocatione Eccleſiæ ejuſdem. Item quinque Bovatas terræ cum pertinentiis in* Thymelby, *cum Boſco, & cum Homagio & ſervitio* Wil. de Kolevile *& heredum ſuorum in eadem, in perpetuum. Item triginta & quinque acras terræ, cum pertinentiis, in* Creyk, *emptas de* Roberto de Raskelf. *Item totam villam de* Herdwyck, *juxta* Stockton, *quam emeramus de* Galrido de Herdwyck, *excepto valore excambii, quod ei fecimus in Dominio noſtro de* Bradewood. *Item quadraginta Marcas annuas de Eccleſiis venerabilis fratris Domini* Sylveſtri, Karleonenſis *Epiſcopi, & Prioris ejuſdem, in* Northumbria, *toto tempore ipſius Epiſcopi, & poſt ejus ceſſionem, vel deceſſum, ſexaginta Marcas. Item Advocationem Eccleſiæ de* Stamfordham *in* Northumbria. *Quare volumus & firmiter præcipimus, quod prædicti Capellani, & eorum ſucceſſores, qui pro tempore fuerint, totam prædictam villam de* Ulkiſtan, *tam in dominicis quam in ſervitiis, villanis & eorum ſequelis, cum boſco & cum molendino, cum ſecta & ſoka, & cum omnibus aliis pertinentiis ſuis, & totum vetus Dominium de* Gateſheved, *cum omnibus pertinentiis ſuis, & cum præfato Boskello quod vocatur* Benchelm, *& etiam prædictis viginti & novem acris terræ cum pertinentiis in* Alurſacreſs, *habeant & retineant in liberam, puram & perpetuam E-*

 limoſinam,

lemoſinam, in omnibus & per omnia, ſicut prædictum eſt in perpetuum. In cujus rei teſtimonium, præſenti ſcripto ſigillum noſtrum fecimus apponi. Teſtibus Dominis & Magiſtris Johanne de Rumesbye, Philippo de S. Helena, Willielmo de Blokelepo, Odone de Kyllenny, Willielmo de Hurtheworth, Johanne Forti, Galfrido de Forſeth, Marco de Sancta Cruce, Ricardo de Farnham, Roberto de Sancto Albano, Johanne le Graſs, Roberto de Bokynham, Rogero de Ponte curvo, Johanne Cilet, Waltero Seilby, Rogero de Winton *Capellano*, Henrico de Sumero, Willielmo de Sadberge, Ricardo Baſſeth, Willielmo de Karlawe, Radulpho Fermin *Clerico, & multis aliis.*

NOS ergo dictam Cartam dicti venerabilis Patris noſtri Domini Nicholai *Dei gratia,* Dunelmenſis *Epiſcopi, ratam & gratam in omnibus habentes ipſam Sigilli noſtri munimine duximus confirmandam. Teſte Capitulo noſtro.*

Ordinatio Hoſpitalis Sancti Edmundi *in* Gateſheved.

OMnibus hoc ſcriptum viſuris vel audituris, Bertramus *Prior & Conventus* Dunelmenſis *Eccleſiæ ſalutem æternam in Domino. Noveritis Nos Cartam venerabilis Patris noſtri Domini* Nicholai, *Dei gratia,* Dunelmenſis Epiſcopi, *in hæc verba inſpexiſſe. Omnibus ſanctæ Matris Eccleſiæ filiis, ad quos præſens ſcriptum pervenerit,* Nicholaus, *Divina Gratia,* Dunelmenſis *Epiſcopus, ſalutem in Domino ſempiternam. Etſi aſcripti obſequiis Creatoris ipſius proferre laudes in pace deberent & quiete, inimicus tamen, qui huic adverſatur nomini, zizaniam non ceſſans ſeminare per miniſtros ſuos, & excreſcentem malitiam ſecularem ad hoc ſedulo ſuas vires ponit ingenii, ut, quod ad laudem Dei & Divini nominis cultum fidelium devotio ordinaverit, ad nihilum redigat, & irremediabili confuſione perfundat: Hujus Nos aſtutæ calliditati occurrere cupientes remedio ſalutari, ne incertus aut inordinatus vivendi modus ſempiternum inducat torporem, ſtatuimus & ordinavimus, ut in Capella, quam apud* Gateſheved *ad honorem Domini noſtri Jeſu Chriſti, in nomine beati* Edmundi *Confeſſoris, & glorioſi pontificis* Cuthberti, *fundavimus, dedicavimus, & dotavimus, pro ſalute animæ noſtræ, predeceſſorum & ſucceſſorum noſtrorum, quatuor Sacerdotes bonæ vitæ & converſationis honeſtæ ſint perpetuis temporibus miniſtrantes, viz. Presbyter, cui cuſtodiam contulimus Capellæ antedictæ, & omnium ſpectantium ad eandem, quamdiu vixerit, cum tribus aliis Sacerdotibus eidem Presbytero aſſociandis; tali vero adjuncto tenore, ut diebus ſingulis, in perpetuum, matutinas & cæteras horas canonicas ſimul cantent, ac per unum ſacerdotem de die, per alium de beata Virgine, per tertium, de beatis Confeſſoribus* Edmundo & Cuthberto, *quartum vero, pro anima noſtra, predeceſſorum & ſucceſſorum noſtrorum, & omnium fidelium defunctorum, quatuor miſſæ quotidie celebrentur, cum Commendatione, Placebo & Dirige. Prædicti vero quatuor Sacerdotes in eadem menſa comedent, & in eadem Camera quieſcent, niſi alicujus infirmitas ad tempus inter illos ægrotum manere non permittat. Prædicti vero tres Sacerdotes prædicto Magiſtro domus & ſuis ſucceſſoribus erunt obedientes, & ab eo ſingillatim, viginti ſolidos ſterlingorum, una cum menſa honorabili percipient annuatim, ad providendum ſibi in Veſtibus & aliis neceſſariis. Si quis illorum, diabolico inſtinctu incontinens, vagabundus, aut alias vivens inordinate, & per Magiſtrum, qui pro tempore fuerit, monitus, in malitia perduraverit, per eundem Magiſtrum abſque requiſitione Superioris amoveatur; quo amoto, ſine majore diſpendio alius Sacerdos ſubſtituatur. Ad hæc quidem capellam Trinitatis, & ad ſuſtentationem ibidem neque ſeculariter neque religioſe viventium aſſignata fuerit ſuſtentatio modica & exilis, ut intelligatur quam bonum actu & quam jucundum habitare Fratres in unum, de Conſenſu Prioris & Conventus* Dunelmenſis, *& illorum, qui ibidem habitare conſueverant, capellam prædictam cum ſuis pertinentiis capellæ prænominatæ quam fundaverimus, præfata auctoritate conſolidavimus. Ordinavimus etiam & ſtatuimus, ut Epiſcopi* Dunelmenſes, *qui pro tempore fuerint, ſint Patroni, Advocati, & Defenſores prædicti loci, & omnium ſpectantium ad eundem, & quod per ipſos Magiſtri perpetuis temporibus inſtituantur, Presbyteri tamen & ſuo proſpectu in loco prædicto reſidentes. Si tamen Magiſter aliquis ſive Cuſtos inſtitutus in regimine Domus negligens fuerit, aut alias inutilis inveniatur, per Epiſcopum* Dunelmenſem *qui pro tempore fuerit amoveatur, & idoneus ſine mora Regimini Domus præficiatur. Si vero cuſtodum aliquis qui prædictæ Domui laudabiliter præfuerit in*

tantam

tantam debilitatem morbo incidiat vel Ætate, quod propter ipsius impotentiam Alius ibidem præficiatur; Amotus a Regimine ex causa honesta de bonis Domus in vitæ necessariis sustentetur, dum tamen aliunde non habeat unde possit sustentari, & hoc idem de Sacerdotibus observetur, qui casus inciderint antedictos. Si autem bona ad sustentationem prælibatam a nobis assignata eidem pia Fidelium consideratione prædicto loco assignanda, ad uberiora bona facienda suffecerint in Elemosinis & operibus misericordiæ. Qui Regimini domus deputatus fuerit taliter studeat erogare, ut in diferati judicii examinatione ut fidelis Dispensator a Judice supremo cum electis ex fructu bonorum operum vitam capiat sempiternam. Nulli ergo homini liceat hanc Ordinationem nostram infringere, vel ei ausu temerario contraire; Si quis autem hoc attemptare præsumpserit indignationem Omnipotentis Dei & Sanctæ Genetricis ejusdem, & Sanctorum confessorum Edmundi & Cuthberti *& omnium Sanctorum noverit se incursurum. Et ad majorem Securitatem hujus tenoris, Nos Ergo dictam Ordinationem dicti venerabilis Patris Dom'i* Nicholai *divina gratia* Dunelmensis *Episcopi gratam & ratam in omnibus habentes ipsam sigilli nostri munimine duximus confirmandam. Teste Capitulo Nostro.*

Creatio *Jo.* de *Appilby* in Magistrum Hospitalis *S. Edmundi* per *Tho. Hatfield* Dunelm' Episc.

THomas *Permissione Divina* Dunelmensis *Episcopus, dilecto nobis in Christo filio Magistro* Johanni *de* Apilby *Jurisperito salutem, gratiam & benedictionem. Tuis meritis exigentibus Nosq; ad id moventibus. Virtutum gratiis quibus te novimus insigniri, Te in Magistrum, Rectorem, & Custodem perpetuum Domus seu Hospitalis de* Gatesheved *nostræ Dioces. vacantis & ad Collationem seu Provisionem nostram pleno jure spectantis præfecimus, Teq; per Annuli nostri traditionem præsentialiter investimus de eadem, Administrationem tibi omnium bonorum dictæ Domus plenam & liberam committentes. In cujus.* — &c. *Dat' in manerio nostro de* Aukland *die* 20 *mensis* August, A. D. 1353. *& Consecrat. nostræ* 9.

Compert' quod Isabella *quæ fuit Uxor* Joh. de Birkley *obiit seisata in Dominio suo de uno messuagio & Sexaginta acras terræ in* Kyoleche *quæ tenetur de magistro Hospitalis S.* Edmundi *in* Gatesheved.

PHILIP Bishop of *Durham*, in the Reign of *Henry* II. granted to the Burgesses of *Gateshead* several Privileges, as appears by what follows.

PHILIP by the Grace of God Bishop of *Durham*, to all Men of the whole Bishoprick, and of his Brotherhood in all *England*, he saluteth.

Know ye, that we have granted, and by this present Deed have granted to our Burgesses of *Gateshead*, full Liberty of Forestage, yielding in every half Year; from *Pentecost* to the Feast of St. *Martin*; for a Wheye or Ox, the which goes to Grass, 2 *d.* and for a Horse 2 *d.* and for every Hog 1 *d.* in respect of all Things that they have to proper and necessary Uses; saving these prohibited. Neither shall it be lawful for any Forester within the Meats that are appointed within our Forest and Burrough to Tax Lands upon any Burgess, or upon any Manner of Thing of the said Borough, or upon any Oxen, or any other their Cattle, or by any Ways to hinder them, either of their Wood, Timber, or any other Things. And if any Suit or Trouble shall be between the Foresters and Burgesses, it shall be determined in the said Burrough, if it may be; if not, then in our Presence it shall be determined. And the Cattle of any Burgess shall not be carried out of the said Burrough, but there shall be replevied, if the same may be replevied. To the same Burgesses it shall be lawful to have Herbage, and lying Turfs and Bruery to their own proper Uses, wheresoever they are accustomed to have the same, so that they sell us Part thereof. And if any Burgess do dig Turfs for his Chimney, not having Oxen; if for the Leading of Turfs they shall be forced to have Oxen, nevertheless in giving for all or every Ox, which they shall need 2 *d.* of Forestage, they shall be freed. And it shall be lawful for every Burgess to give Wood to whomsoever he will,

to

to be ſpent about the River of *Tyne*, without any Licence; but not to ſell any without Licence of the Foreſters. And no Foreſter ſhall diſturb any Merchandize that cometh within the ſaid Meat. And every Burgeſs of *Gateſheved* ſhall have of his Burgage the ſame Liberty, which the Burgeſſes of *Newcaſtle* have of their Burgages. And whitherſoever the Burgeſſes of *Gateſheved*, or their Cattle, ſhall come within our Land, in the Peace of God and Bleſſed St. *Cuthbert*, they ſhall paſs, that no Man to them ſhall do any Injury, or any Demand or Exaction of them ſhall require. We do grant alſo to the ſame Burgeſſes, that they ſhall have Common of Paſture and like Parts of Feeding to all their Houſes, and all Commodities which they ought to have of *Subtwell Meadows*, as they were wont to have; as in Deeds of good Memory of our Predeceſſors reaſonably is contain'd.

IN the 7th of *Edward* VI. the Mayor and Burgeſſes of *Newcaſtle* petitioned the King, that the Town of *Gateſheved* in the County of *Durham*, adjoining to their Corporation, only the River of *Tyne* between, being populous, and without Government, and often committing many Outrages in their Town, and then got over the Water into the Town of *Gateſheved* unpuniſhed; and that often they caſt Rubbiſh into the River; and alſo that the Bridge went to Decay very much, which belonged to that Town; humbly beſeeching, That his Majeſty would be graciouſly pleaſed, to incorporate that Town with them, under their Government, with all its Members, and Salt-meadows, and Park; and that it might be quite taken from the County of *Durham*, and all the People therein to become ſubordinate to their Laws.

WHEREUPON it was enacted, the whole Town of *Gateſheved*, with the Salt-Meadows, the whole Water and Bridge, with all the Liberties thereunto belonging (except the Common which ſhould remain to the Inhabitants) ſhould be incorporated with *Newcaſtle*, and diſjoined from the County of *Durham*, as *Newcaſtle* was from *Northumberland* by Charter, *Gardener*, p. 169.

FIRST *Mary*, ſo ſoon as Biſhop *Tunſtal* was created Biſhop of *Durham*, he petitioned her Majeſty, to reſtore *Gateſheved* to the County of *Durham* again, and that the ſaid Act 7th *Edward* VI. might be repealed; and it was repealed accordingly, and enacted, that the Town of *Gateſheved* ſhould be free from the Corporation of *Newcaſtle*, *&c. Gardener*, p. 175.

ON the ſame Side of the *Tyne*, a little below, are the Fields called the *Salt-Meadows*.

IN going down the Water, we meet with ſeveral Staiths, ſuch are the Staith of *Richard Ridley*, Eſq; and *Matthew White*, Eſq; at the Glaſs-Houſe Bridge; the Staiths of *Richard Ridley*, Eſq; at St. *Lawrence* and St. *Peter's* Keys, of *Walter Blacket*, Eſq; and Mr. *John Wilkinſon*; of *Francis Rudſton*, Eſq; and of *Edward Wortley Montague*, Eſq; We meet alſo with ſeveral Keys, ſuch are *Winkemley*, *Bill-Key*, *Willington-Key*, *Hebbourn-Key*, &c.

WE meet alſo with ſeveral Villages, ſuch are *Dents-Hole*, St. *Anthon's*, *Snowdon's Hole*, *Howdon Panns*, *Jarrow*, &c.

WHEN the Hoaſtmen renewed their Charter, they had Licence to ſend Coals above the Bill, and Mr. *Coal* procured a Shore at *Friar-Gooſe*, Mr. *Henry Chapman* procured a Shore upon *Hewith*-Grounds; and Mr. *Robert Brandling* with much ado got Leave to build a Shore upon his own Ground at *Fellin*. In the mean time, the Tenants of the Dean and Chapter at *Durham*, took Liberty to throw their Aſhes into the River, which did much Damage to the Bar. Upon this Mr. *Leonard Carr*, and Mr. *Cuthbert Bewick* complained, and the Town cauſed them to lay them upon the Land, of which they have made mighty Heaps.

When King *James* I. came to the Crown, he was pleaſed to be bountiful to his Countrymen; amongſt the reſt, Sir *Henry Gibb* being one of his Officers, he beſtowed upon him the Lordſhip of *Jarrow*, and he would have procured a Shore there to caſt Ballaſt; but altho' he had the Favour of the King, yet the Town uſed ſuch Means, and gave ſuch Reaſons to his Majeſty and the Council, that they found it detrimental to the Town, and eſpecially to the River, ſo that he was utterly hindred and diſappointed.

But after the Death of King *Charles* I. *Thomas Bonner*, and *Robert Elliſon* got in to be Magiſtrates; and theſe Men having gotten Wealth and Increaſe by the Rebellion, did purchaſe *Jarrow*; and what could not be done before in a lawful Time, they did bring to paſs at this unlawful Juncture, building a Shore, and caſting Ballaſt, to the great Detriment of the River: And having the Town at Command, Mr. *Bonner* bought St. *Anthony*'s, and *Robert Elliſon* bought *Hebbourn*, and there they both built Shores, and got the Allowance of the Common Council, when they were beyond Reſiſting: And ſince that, Mr. *Carr*, a Man that deſerved well of his preſent Majeſty [*CHARLES* II.] and the Town, hath procured, that his Brother *Elliſon* (for old *Elliſon*'s Son married his Siſter) ſhould have Liberty to erect his Shore to a great Length, which in Time will utterly overthrow our Navigation; for they will damn out the In-draught, which maketh Rivers far off the Sea be walled out; it will go by, and not come in: And ſome ancient and diſcreet Maſters of Ships have ſaid, *They have not left a Birth to ſave their Ships in, when any Land-flood or Storm happens in the River.* Milbank.

The next Place *Jarrow*, or *Girwy*, as it was anciently called, which is a ſmall Village on the South Side of *Tyne*, about 4 Miles diſtant from *Newcaſtle*, famous for a Monaſtery of learned Men, but more ſo for the Birth, Life, and Death of *venerable BEDE*; ſo named for his ſingular Sanctity, who was born of mean Parents, and at ſeven Years of Age deliver'd to the holy Abbot St. *Benedict* to be educated in his Rule, and being come to Age he profeſſed a Monaſtick Life in the Abbies of *Weremouth*, and *Girwy*, where he became by his conſtant Application to his Studies, ſo compleat a Scholar, that few in that Age, (which bred many very learned Men) were to compare to him, for he was perfectly knowing in the Greek and Latin Tongues, and no leſs perfect in Poetry, Rhetorick, Logick, Phyſicks, Metaphyſicks, Aſtronomy, Arithmetick, all Eccleſiaſtical Calculations, Muſick, Geometry, Coſmography, Hiſtory, Philoſophy, and Divinity. In ſhort, he had an exact Knowledge of all commendable Sciences, inſomuch that *William of Malmsbury* thus deſcribes him. He was a Man that may more worthily be admired than commended; for he was born in an extream Corner of the World, yet the Light of his Learning ſpread over all Parts of the Earth, he continued a moſt diligent Learner 'till he was thirty Years of Age, after which being ordained Prieſt, he betook himſelf to Teaching and Writing. All the Hours he had to ſpare from the Monaſtical Exerciſes of Prayer, and Singing in the Choirs by Day and Night (in which he was conſtant and very devout) he moſt diligently ſpent in his Studies, ſo that his Life was a continual Intercourſe between Devotion and Study, he never repairing to his Study 'till he had been at Prayers, nor ever went to Prayers but from his Studies, by which continual Application he penetrated into all Sciences. In his continual Deportment he was ſo grave and ſerious, that the Title of *Venerable* was beſtowed on him while he lived, and ever continued to him after his Death. It appears from Hiſtory that he had at one Time thoſe great Lights of the Church, *Alcuinus*, Preceptor to the Emperor *Charlemaign*, and *Claudius* and *Clemens*, the Founders of the Univerſities of *Paris* and *Pavia* for his Scholars.

This Character is fully verified by the Books of all Sorts of Learning writ by him. At the End of his Works he gives us a modeſt account of his own

Life, together with a Catalogue of his Principal Works. *Henry* of *Huntington* gives us alſo a large Catalogue of his Writings, too long to be ſet down here: Yet we cannot omit ſome of the Principal Works, *viz.*

An incredible Number of Treatiſes upon all Parts of the Old and New Teſtament, many of which are ſtill to be found in the *Bodleian* Library at *Oxford*.

Above an hundred Homilies, and many Pieces of Divinity and Devotion.

A Small Book of the Holy-Land.

A Chronicle from the Creation.

A Book of the Writers of the Church.

A Martyrology.

An Epitome of the Engliſh Hiſtory.

Of the Scituation and wonderful Things of *Great Britain*.

The Lives of many holy Men and Abbots, with many others of all Sorts of Learning.

This moſt excellent Perſon, being grown old in the Study of Learning, and all Chriſtian Virtues, grew weak and decripit for a Time, and at length on the Tueſday before *Aſcenſion*, his Diſtemper grew ſo heavy upon him, that Nature yielded to it, and he died on *Aſcenſion* Day, in the ſeventy ſecond Year of his Age; But others ſay the Ninetieth, *Anno* 734, and was buried in his Monaſtery, but afterwards his Body was tranſlated to *Durham*. *Magn' Brit' vol 3d*, p. 750.

Nor is it to be admired that he ſhould become ſo learned in his Monaſtery, for in former Ages the greater Monaſteries were like Univerſities, wherein not only Humanity, but all the Liberal Sciences, Philoſophy, and Divinity were taught; in the Year 697, he received Deacons Orders from the Hands of *John* Biſhop of *Hexham* afterwards called St. *John* of *Beverley*, and in the Year 706 he was ordained Prieſt by the ſame Biſhop.

Among the ſeveral Ways of accounting for his Epithet of *Venerable*, it has always been eſteemed the moſt pleaſing, though perhaps not the moſt true Account, of what is ſaid to have happened after his Death, *viz.* that one of his Scholars deſigning to make his Epitaph in Hexameter Verſe, which began thus, *Hac ſunt in Foſſa*, and was willing to make it end *Presbiteri oſſa*; But it would not do, at laſt being tired out he fell aſleep, and in the Morning to his great Surprize he found it ſtand thus,

Hac ſunt in Foſſa, Bedæ *venerabilis Oſſa*.

Here lies entomb'd within theſe Stones,
Of Venerable *Bede* the Bones.

[k] *ANNO* Higbaldi 7. (*viz.* 788.) *Dum Pagani portum* Ecfridi *Regis, hoc eſt* Girwi, *vaſtantes, monaſterium ad oſtium* Tini *amnis depræ̈dantur, dux eorum ibidem crudeli nece interiit.* Leland's Collections, Vol. II. p. 328.

[k] Portus *Ecfridi* ſinus qui a *Tina* ad *Girwi* penetrat. Penetrabat & interius uſque ad *Bilton*, pene tres Paſſ. millibus ſuper *Girwi*, quo Antiquitus & Naviculæ pervenerunt, Fluviolus hunc ſinum intrat.

In Engliſh *thus.*

* IN the Seventh Year of *Higbald*, (viz. 788.) whilſt the Pagans laying waſte the Haven of King *Ecfrid*, that is *Girvi* [*Jarrow*] Pillage the Monaſtery at the Mouth of the River *Tyne* [*Tinemouth*], their General there ſuffered a cruel Death.

*Ecfrid's *Haven is a Gulf which penetrates from the* Tyne *to* Girwi. *It penetrated alſo more inward as far as* Bilton, *almoſt* 3000 *Paces above* Girwi, *where alſo little Sloops or Ships formerly came. A Rivulet enters this Gulf.*

DUGDALE in his *Monaſticon*, ſpeaking of *Jarrow* Monaſtery, and of the Abbot St. *Benedict* allows venerable *Bede* to be educated by him, but compleated his holy Works und *Ceolfrid*: He ſays too, that this Monaſtery was ſo ruined by the *Danes* entering the *Tyne*, that ſcarce the Footſteps of it remained.

THIS Monaſtry was valued at the Suppreſſion at 38*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*

THERE are ſtill ſome Ruins of the Monaſtery to be ſeen, and upon the Church Wall, when and by whom founded, may be learnt from this Inſcription, which is legible to this Day in the Church Wall.

Dedicatio Baſilicæ
S. Pauli VIII. K. L. Maii
Ann. XUI. Ecfridi Reg.
Ceofridi A BB. Ejuſdemq;
Eccleſ. Deo Auctore
Conditoris Anno IIII.

NOW the great Churches when the ſaving Light of the Goſpel began to Shine abroad in the World (for it is not impertinent to note thus much) were called *Baſilicæ*, becauſe the *Baſilicæ* of the Gentiles, namely thoſe ſtately Buildings where the Magiſtrates held the Courts of Juſtice, were converted to Churches by the Chriſtians; whence *Auſonius*, *Baſilica olim negotiis plena, nunc votis*, i. e. the *Baſilica* full of Buſineſs heretofore, but now of Devotion or elſe, becauſe they were built in an oblong Form as the *Baſilicæ* were.

IN the Inſcription the XUI ſhould be XU. for King *Elfrid* reigned no more than 15 Years; and ſo (indeed) Sir *James Ware* has given it in his Notes upon *Bede*'s Hiſtory of the *Abbots* of *Weremouth*. But it ought not from this Inſcription to be inferred that *Ceolfrid* was the Founder of this Monaſtry, ſince it appears from *Bede*'s Account, that he was only conſtituted firſt Abbot of the Place by *Benedictus Biſcopus* who ſent him hither (with a Colony of Seventeen Monks) from *Weremouth*. *Cambden*'s *Britan*' p. 780 and 784.

IN this Church is to be ſeen a very ancient Chair which (Tradition ſays) was the Chair of *venerable Bede*.

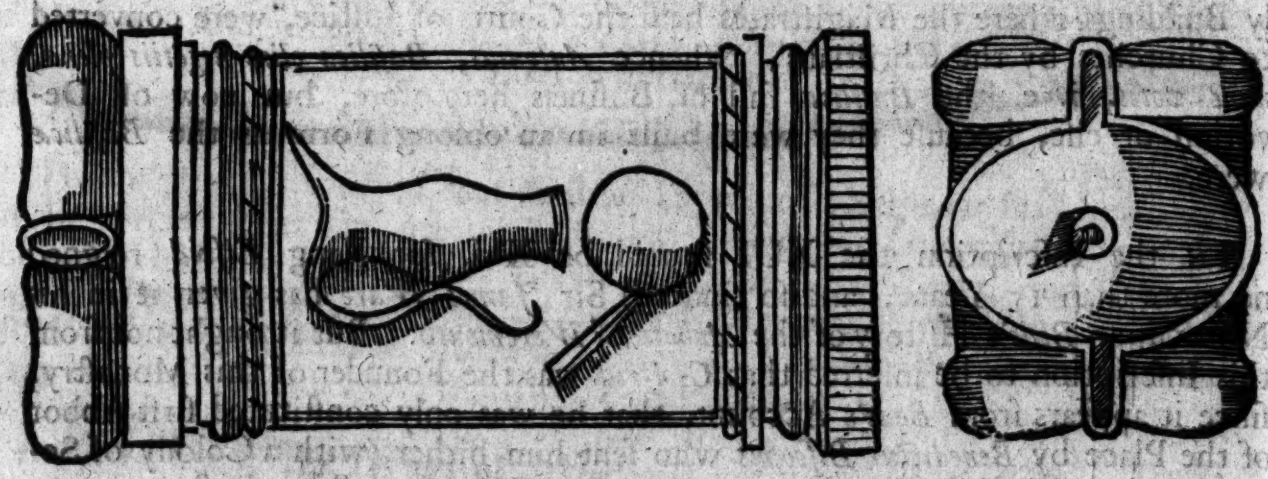
THE preſent Vicar of *Jarrow* is the Rev. Mr. *Robert Wilſon*.

SOME Years ago, upon the Banks of the *Tyne* was diſcovered a Roman Altar, the Figure and Deſcription whereof take here as it was delivered to the Royal Society, by the iugenious and learned Dr. *Liſter*.

Fig.

Fig. 1. Fig. 5. Fig. 2.

Fig. 3. Fig. 4.



I have, ſays he, in his Letter to the Royal Society, with much Trouble, got into my Hands a Piece of *Roman* Antiquity, which was but a very few Years ago diſcovered upon the South-bank of the River *Tyne*, near *Sheilds*, in the Biſhoprick; it is a very large and fair *Roman* Altar, of one intire Stone; but after all my Coſt and Pains, I am very ſorry to find the Inſcription very ill defaced, and much of it is not legible, and I believe it has been alſo much miſhandled by thoſe who have endeavoured to read it; whereas if the Remainder of the Letters had been exactly meaſured, and the Face blacked, and lightly waſhed off again, as in Prints, ſome Things more might have been ſpelled.

As to the Nature of the Stone itſelf, it is of a coarſe Rag, the ſame with that of the Pyramids at *Burrow-Briggs*; it is four Foot high, and was aſcended to by Steps, which appeareth in all the Sides; but the Front has two Square-holes near the Bottom, which let in the Irons that joined it to the Steps.

I have carefully deſigned it on all its Sides, and given the Plan of the Top alſo, which if you pleaſe, we will ſurvey in Order.

1. The Back-ſide, oppoſite to the Inſcription, on which is engraven in Baſs-Relief, a Flower-Pot, furniſhed I ſuppoſe, with what beſt pleaſed the Stone-

Stone-Cutter; for theſe Men needed not be more curious than the Prieſts themſelves, who were wont to make Uſe of Herbs next Hand, to adorn the Altars, and therefore *Verbenæ* is put for any Kind of Herb; yet if we will have it reſemble any Thing with us, I think it is moſt like, if not truly *Nymphæa*, a known and common River Plant.

2. One of the Sides, which is ſomewhat narrower than the Front or Back, On this are engraved in Baſs-Relief, the cutting Knife (*Ceceſpita*) and the Ax (*ſecuris*); the Knife is exactly the ſame with that on the other Altar, formerly by me mentioned in the Philoſophical Collections of Mr. *Hook*; but the Ax is different, for here it is headed with a long and crooked Point, and there the Head of the Ax is divided into three Points.

3. The other Side, on which are engraved after the ſame Manner, an Eure (*Urceolus*) and a Ladle which ſerves for a *Sympullum*. This I call rather a Laddle than a Mallet, it being perfectly Diſh-wiſe, and hollow in the Middle, altho' *Cambden* is of another Opinion in that elegant Sculpt of the *Cumberland* Altar; and the very ſame Utenſil I have ſeen and noted on the *Ickley* Altar, which is yet extant at *Middleton-Grange* near that Town; but the Stone which *Cambden* ſays ſupports a Pair of Stairs there (as at this Day it does in the very Road) is but an ill Copy of it, and not the Original.

4. The Plan of the Top, which is cut in the Figure of a Baſon (*Diſcus* or *Lana*) with *Anſæ* on each Side, conſiſting of a Pair of Links of a Chain, which reſt upon, and fall over two Rowles; and this was the Hearth.

5. The Front, which hath an Inſcription in nine Lines in *Roman* Letters, each Letter a little more than two Inches deep of our Meaſure, now remaining as in the prefixed Sculpture, Fig. 5. which I would read thus: *Dis, Deabuſque Matribus, pro Salute M. Aurelii Antonii Auguſti Imperatoris votum ſolvit lubens merito ob reditum.*

The *Deæ Matres* are well interpreted by *Seldon*. It is much his Safety and Return both vowed, ſhould be ſo ſeparated in the Inſcription; but I have not *Gruter* by me, to compare this with the like. *Caracalla* ſay the Hiſtorians, [1] after his Father's Death at *York*, took upon him the Command of the Army alone, and the whole Empire; he went alone againſt the Enemy, who were the *Caledonii*, inhabiting beyond the Wall which his Father had built, he made Peace with them, received their Hoſtages, ſlighted their fortified Places, and returned. And this ſeems to be confirmed by the Inſcription; for undoubtedly, upon this laſt Expedition alone, without his Brother *Geta* and Mother, was this Altar erected to him alone, at a Place about two Stations on this Side the Wall; ſo that the Vow might be as well underſtood of his Return from this Expedition, as for his Safety and Return to *Rome*, which methinks ſhould be true, or his Mother and Brother *Geta* would ſcarce have been left out, at leaſt ſo early, for yet the Army declared for them both, according to their Father's Will.

[1] Ziphilinus, Herodianus, &c.

Further, it ſeems alſo to have been erected by thoſe who flattered him, and who were afterwards killed by him; aud for this Reaſon, the Perſons who dedicated it, ſeem to me to be Purpoſely defaced, the ſixth and ſeventh Lines of the Inſcription being deſignedly cut away by the Hollowneſs of them, and there not being the leaſt Sign of any Letter remaining. And this I ſuppoſe might be Part of their Diſgrace, as it was uſual to deface and break the Statues and Monuments of Perſons executed, of which this Monſter made ſtrange Havock; and ſince worn Inſcriptions admit of various Readings, becauſe ſome Letters are worn out, and ſome more legible, whereby unprejudiced People may conceive them diverſly; I will therefore tell you another reading, Part of theſe two firſt Lines, which I do not diſallow, but that it will agree well enough with the Hiſtory of *Severus*, tho' his *Apotheoſis* or ſo-

lemn Dedication was not performed till he came to *Rome*, in the Manner of which funeral Pomp *Herodian* is very large; it was of that excellent Antiquary Dr. *Johnſon* of *Pomfret*.

CONSERVATO

RI. B. PRO SAL. *&c.*

Which ſhews the Height of Flattery of thoſe Times; ſo that they paid their Vows to the lately dead Father the Conſervator of *Britain*, for the Safety of the Son: And the Story tells us, how gladly he would have had him made a God long before, even with his own Hands. *Cambden Britan.* in the Additions to *Durham*, p. 784.

BELOW this are the Towns of *Shields*, one on the *North* Side of the River, and the other on the South. That on the *North* Side in the Reign of *Edward* the 1ſt, (when the Conteſt was between the Town of *Newcaſtle*, and the Prior of *Tinmouth*) was a Place where only 5 or 6 Fiſhermen had their Cottages, and it's but of late Years that it became a large Town and ſo populous. The Church belonging to this Place was begun to be built in 1659.

SOUTH *Shields* is more famous for making Salt than North *Shields*, there being much the greater Number of Salt Pans; it is alſo a pretty large Town, and has a Church which going to decay, is about to be rebuilt. It is a Chapelry to *Jarrow*, and dedicated to St. *Hilda*.

WE come now to the Mouth of the River *Tyne*, which is a Haven ſo deep as to carry Veſſels of a conſiderable Burthen, and of that Security, that they are not in Danger either of Storms or Shallows, ſave that within leſs than half a Mile of the Bar of *Tinmouth*, (which is a Sand that lies croſs the River's Mouth, not above 7 Foot deep at Low-Water) you meet with many Rocks which are called by the Sailors the *Black Middens*, which are very dangerous, but to prevent any Miſchiefs which may happen to them in the Night Time, there are two Light-houſes, maintained by the *Trinity-houſe* in *Newcaſtle*, and near them in the Year 1672, was built a Fort, called *Clifford's-Fort*, which effectually commands all the Veſſels that enter the River.

LELAND in the 4th Volume of his Collections, gives us the following moſt valuable Remark of a Roman Station on the South Side of the *Tyne*, the Place of the Birth of King *Oſwyn*, for ſays he.

E Regione Tinemuthæ fuit Urbs vaſtata a Danis *Urſa nomine, Ubi natus erat* Oſwinus *Rex.*

TINMOUTH called by the *Britains*, *Pen Ball Cragg. i. e.* the Head of the Rampire upon the Rock, from whence ſome maintain, that the Ditch reached as far as this Place, if the Wall did not; Mr. *Cambden* ſays, that he will not gainſay this Opinion, but adds, that he dares confidently Affirm, that this Place in the Time of the *Romans* was called *Tunacellum*, which ſignifies as much as the Promontory of *Tuna* or *Tina*, where the firſt Cohort (called *Ælia Claſſica*, becauſe it was firſt raiſed by *Ælius Hadrianus*, as the Name ſeems to import) was in pay for Sea Service; for the *Romans* had their *Naves Luſoriæ*, or light Frigates in their border Rivers both for the ſuppreſſing the Excurſions of the neighbouring Enemy, and making Incurſions upon him, as may be ſeen in the *Codex Theodoſii*, under the Title *De Luſoriis Danubii, i. e.* Light Veſſels on the *Danube*.

UNDER the *Saxon* Heptarchy this Place was called Tunacelcæſtep, not as *Bede* affirms, from the Abbot *Tunna*, a mere romantick Story, which, if we recommend to the Reader, it muſt be only for his Diverſion, and not for any Truth in it, but from it's Situation on the River *Tyne*. Here was anciently a lit-

a little Monaſtery, which was frequently plundered by the *Danes*, while the *Saxons* ruled. *Magn. Britan. p.* 693.

AFTER the Deceaſe of *Oſwyn*, thoſe that had killed him brought his Body to the Mouth of the River *Tyne*, and there buried it in the Oratory of St. *Mary*'s, in the Year 631.

IN this Place a Number of illuſtrious Perſons had gathered together, who in a regular Order attended divine Worſhip; who thereby acquired ſuch Honour and Eſteem, that when any one died of more than ordinary Reputation, whoſe Funeral was to be ſolemnized with more than common Honour, he was uſually buried here.

THIS Monaſtery was deſtroyed by *Hinguar* and *Hubba*. The Monks through Fear of Perſecution, fled to a certain little Church of their own, which St. *Cuthbert* had dedicated; but the *Danes* finding them out, burnt it and all that were in it.

AFTER that *William* the Conqueror had given to *Robert Mowbray* the County of *Northumberland*, the Earl ſhewed a deal of Reſpect to St. *Oſwyn*, and the Church he was buried in (for the Church was founded within the Precincts of his Caſtle). He gifted it with a Number of Lands, and placed in it Monks which came from St. *Albans*, and yet it is ſaid by ſome that *Toſti* Earl of *Northumberland* laid the Foundation of this Monaſtery; but it's much more probable it was the former, becauſe he brought the Monks from St. *Albans*; but it will appear a great deal more likely when we come to the following Grant or Charter of *William Rufus*, for making of it a Cell to [k] St. *Albans*, becauſe that he ſays, *cum omnibus quæ* Robertus *Comes* Northumberland *& Homines ſui dederant ſancto* Oſwino, *&c.*

[k] Willielmus Rex Anglorum T. Archiepiſcopo & W. Dunelmenſi Epiſcopo, & omnibus Baronibus ſuis Francis & Anglis ſalutem. Sciatis me dediſſe & conceſſiſſe Deo & Sancto *Albano* Eccleſiam de *Tynmotha* & omnia quæ ad eam pertinent in terris & Decimis & conſuetudinibus in *Nort* de *Tyne* & in *Suth* de *Tyne*, & in Anglia, cum omnibus quæ *Robertus* Comes *Northumberland*, & ſui homines dederant ſancto *Oſwino* antiquam mihi forisfactus eſſet. Et volo & precipio ut Sanctus *Albanus* conſuetudine

KING *Henry* I. confirmed all that had been given to this Monaſtery, that is, what had been given by *Robert Mowbray*, namely, the Tythes of *Colebridge*, *Ovington*, *Wylam*, *Newburn*, *Diſſington*, *Calverdon*, *Elſtwye*, *Bothall*, *Werkworth*, *Anebell*, *Roubyr*, and *Wullour*.

DAVID King of *Scots* in a Charter dated in the Year 1138, granted to the Church of St. *Mary* and St. *Oſwyn*, the Martyr of *Tynemouth*, and all belonging thereto his Peace for ever, the Peace of his Son, and that of all his Servants, threatning all thoſe who ſhould act otherwiſe with the Loſs of his Favour for ever; on Condition the Religious of this Monaſtery prayed for the Souls of his Father and Mother, and of King *Alexander* his Brother, who to this Church had granted a firm Peace, and for the Soul of *Matilda* Queen of *England*, his Siſter, and for the Souls of all his Anceſtors and Succeſſors.

KING *Henry* II. gave to it *Egleringham*, *Bewick* and *Lilleburn*.

KING *John* confirmed to this Church all their Poſſeſſions, being the Town of *Tinmouth*, *Seaton*, *Preſton*, *Chirton*, and another *Chirton*, *Millington*, *Whitley*, *Erdeſton*, *Backwell*, and another *Backwell*, *Seghal*, *Morton*, *Bebeſete*, *Diſſlington*, and another *Diſſlington*, *Wulſington*, *Bewick*, *Egelingham*, *Lilleburn*, *Anibel*, *Hoveckſlaw*, *Eſtwick*, *Wylum*, *Weltedane*, and Half the Town of *Copun*, *Carleberry*, and *Morton* in *Haliwerkſtock*, and the Land of *Royely*, and *Demani*; alſo the Churches of *Tinmouth*, *Wodeburn*, *Whalton*, *Bolum*, *Bewick*, *Egelingham*, *Kertburn*, and *Cuneſline*; likewiſe *Hereford* upon *Blyth*, and the Tithe of *Hyrenes*, *Middleton* upon *Theyſe*, *Corbigg*, *Rouber*, *Werkewuril*, *Wollour*, and *Newburn*, with all the Mills.

THE Grant of *Richard Bertram* confirms the Grant of the Tithe of *Bothal*.

habeat prædictam Eccleſiam cum omnibus ad eam pertinentibus cum pace & honore & omni jure perpetuo Teſtibus *Eudone Dapifew*, & *P.* de *Valonis*, apud *Novum Caſtrum*.

thal. The Charter of King *Edward* III. reſtores and confirms to this Monaſtery all its Privileges, Immunities, and Poſſeſſions. *Dugdale* p. 42.

THIS Monaſtery being afterwards fortified, and turned into a ſtrong Hold, was called *Tinmouth*-Caſtle; which Name it ſtill bears, and as ſuch, glories both of its Stateline ſs and Strength; (for as an ancient Author ſpeaks) it is inacceſſibly ſeated upon a very high Rock towards the Ocean on the Eaſt and North, and elſewhere, ſo well mounted, that a ſlender Garriſon may make it good. For this Reaſon, *Robert Mowbray*, Earl of *Northumberland*, when he practiſed with certain Noblemen to dethrone *William Rufus* (becauſe he had not rewarded him according to his Expectation, for ſlaying *Malcom* King of *Scots*, and his Son) but was ſet upon by the King before Things were ripe for Rebellion, choſe this Caſtle for his chief Hold, and maintained it for ſome Time againſt the King and his Forces; but being at length brought into great Straits by the Beſiegers (as Rebels ſeldom meet with Succeſs) he fled, and betook himſelf to the adjoining Monaſtery, which was accordingly commonly reputed an holy and inviolable Sanctuary; nevertheleſs he was carried off thence, and afterwards, in a long and noiſome Impriſonment, juſtly ſuffered Death for his Treaſon. *Magn. Britan.* Vol. 3. p. 694.

JOHN of *Whethamſtede*, thirty third Abbot of St. *Albans*, was ſo called from the Place of his Birth, a Village near St. *Albans*; but the Name of his Family was *Boſtock*; he was a Monk of the Priory of *Tinmouth*, and gave, after he came to be Abbot, a Chalice of pure Gold, and of great Weight, to that Priory; his Character can't be better drawn up, than in *Stephens*'s Monaſticon, from whence we have this Account:

Contegit iſte lapis venerabilis oſſa Joannis
Wethamſtede, *Abbas hic qui fuit ejus in annis,*
Ter doctus, doctos & amans, &c.

That is: *This Stone covers the Bones of the Venerable* John Wethamſtede, *who was Abbot here in his Time, moſt learned, a Lover of learned Men, and kind to them.* He did not connive at any Faults in the Clergy; he was as zealous as *Phineas* againſt lewd Perſons, and as *John* againſt Adulterers, and even as *Peter* againſt Simoniacks. He was ſo great a Repairer of old tatter'd Houſes and Marks, that none paſt exceeded him in that Particular, or is there any equal to him. He is recorded to have left behind him Ten thouſand Marks clear. Do you the Convent of St. *Albans* hourly pray for the Soul of him that loved you.

THIS famous Monaſtery, which was of the *Benedictines* Order, and conſiſted of a Prior and fifteen Monks, was ſuppreſs'd *Jan.* 12th, in the 30th *Henry* VIII. It was valued at 397 *l.* 10 *s.* 5 *d. per annum.*

KING *Henry* VIII. converted the Caſtle into a Defence and Fortification againſt foreign Invaſions.

THE Ruins of the Monaſtery are ſtill to be ſeen in the Caſtle, near which alſo was the Pariſh-Church; but that being gone much to Decay, and the Pariſhioners in the late Civil Wars being often debarred of the Liberty of a free Reſort to it, another was begun to be re-built in the Year 1659; and being afterwards finiſhed, was conſecrated by Biſhop *Coſins* in the Year 1668. In the former Church we may ſuppoſe it was, where *Malcom* King of *Scots*, ſlain with his Son *Edward* Prince of *Scotland*, by *Robert Mowbray* Earl of *Northumberland*, was buried. This King *Malcom* had barbarouſly plundered and ravaged theſe Northern Parts five Times, once in *Edward* the Confeſſor's Days, twice in the Conqueror's, and twice in *William Rufus*'s; in the laſt of which Invaſions he met with his Fate, by that juſt Providence, who often retaliates Wrongs in the Place they are done, as he found; for he was killed in this Country, where he had ſlain and deſtroyed many: But King

William

William did not proſecute his Revenge further, as he might have done with Succeſs, but eſtabliſhed his Son on his Throne, notwithſtanding the Endeavours and Deſign of his Uncle *Donald* to deprive him of it, which he had done, had not King *William* aided him to obtain it.

JOHN of *Tinmouth* was born in this Town, and is ſaid to have been the Vicar of it, but afterwards became a *Benedictine Monk* in the Abbey of St. *Albans*; he was a moſt virtuous Perſon, and excellently learned, entirely addicted to the Study of the Holy Scriptures, and of ſacred Hiſtory. He gathered the Lives and Actions of the Saints of *England*, *Wales*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, with great Judgment and indefatigable Labour, which Work he entituled, *Sanctilogium ſeverum Dei*, i. e. *The ſacred Hiſtory of the Servants of GOD.* Nor did he deſerve leſs Commendation for his Expoſitions of the Holy Scripture, in which he not only explains the literal Senſe, but the moral, allegorical, and tropological; his Commentaries were upon all the Books from *Geneſis* to the *Kings* incluſive. He wrote alſo other Books, as *Church-Leſſons*, *The Golden Hiſtory*, and a *Supplement* to the ſame, an *Appendix* to his *Martyrology*, &c. He flouriſhed about the Year 1366.

THE Church has perhaps been a Building of as much Art and Curioſity, as any one in the whole Kingdom; nay, when we behold it at preſent, in the Midſt of Ruins, we are ſtruck with Aw, and the utmoſt Veneration; whether it is a Reflection on the extenſive Charity of ancient Days, the ſurprizing Fineneſs of the Maſonry, or whether there is ſomething naturally moving in thoſe ancient Remains; but ſo it is, that it never fails to command a ſolemn Aw, and a ſilent Commiſeration.

TINMOUTH at preſent is a pretty large Village, and is much reſorted to in the Summer-Seaſon, it having the Prior's Haven in it, which is a moſt convenient retired Place for Bathing.

CHAP. XIV.

Of the Government of the Town.

WHATEVER Government was in this Town in the Times of the *Saxons* and *Danes*; it is certain, after the Conqueſt it was governed by Bailiffs; for tho' the Caſtle had Privileges of its own, yet it left thoſe of the Town as they were, and without any Damage, as ſhall by and by be ſhewn. In the mean Time let us conſider a few Things relating to this Place.

1066. *TOSTON*, Earl of *Northumberland*, Son of the great Earl *Godwin*, and Brother of *Harold*, having by his great Cruelties and many Acts of Injuſtice highly exaſperated the *Northumbrians*, they took up Arms againſt him, and expelled him *Northumberland*, in 1063, in the Reign of *Edward* the Confeſſor. *Harold* being ordered to go and chaſtize them, and reſtore his Brother, and underſtanding that they had no deſign of withdrawing their Obedience from the King, but only from an unjuſt and cruel Governour, who exerciſed over them a Tyrannical Power, he not only interceeded for their Pardon, but procur'd them *Morkard*, Son of *Alfgar*, Duke of *Mercia*, for their Governour. *Toſton*, highly incenſed at his Brother's Proceedings, and not having it in his Power to vent his Fury on him, he turned it on ſome of his Domeſticks, whom he cauſed to be cut in Pieces, then to be barrel'd up, and ſent to his Brother for a Preſent. After ſo barbarous an Action, not daring to ſtay any longer in *England*, he retired into *Flanders* to Earl *Baldwin* his Father-in-law. Upon *Harold*'s being made King, after the Death of *Edward*, *Toſton*, in 1066, with ſome Ships, probably given him by the Earl of *Flanders*, infeſted the *Engliſh* Coaſts, and plunder'd the Iſle of *Wight*. From whence he went and landed ſome Troops at *Sandwich*; but being inform'd the King was marching towards him, he ſet ſail for the *North*, and entring the *Humber* with his little Fleet, he made a deſcent on *Yorkſhire*, and committed vaſt Ravages. But *Morkard* coming upon him unawares, being then got into *Lincolnſhire*, put his little Army to Flight, and compelled him to betake himſelf to his Ships: Being drove by contrary Winds on the Coaſts of *Norway*, he applied himſelf to *Harold Harfager* King of that Country, and by many Arguments repreſented to him how eaſy it was to conquer *England*, and add that Crown to his own. The King of *Norway*, whoſe Ambition was eaſily perſuaded by the other's Arguments, accompanied with Earl *Toſton*, put to Sea

Sea with a Fleet of 500 Sail, and entered the *Tyne*. After having ſack'd the Countries on both Sides the *Tyne*, they put to Sea, and entring the *Humber*, landed their Forces on the North Side, and ravag'd the Country with inexpreſſible Cruelties. *Harold* march'd againſt them with all the Expedition poſſible, and came up with them at *Stanford-bridge*, on the River *Derwent*, a little below *York*. Here a moſt bloody Battle was fought, which laſted from ſeven in the Morning 'till three in the Afternoon, wherein *Harfager* and *Toſton* were both ſlain, and *Harold* obtain'd a compleat Victory. This Battle was fought *October* 5th, 1066, but nine Days before the Battle at *Haſtings*. *Vide Malmſbury* and *M. Paris*.

WILLIAM the Conqueror laid waſte the whole Province of *Northumberland*. *Sax. Chron.* p. 174. 1069

MALCOLME, King of *Scots*, came into *England* with a great Army, and laid waſte the Land of the *Northumbrians*, as far as the River *Tyne*, and ſlew many Hundreds of Men; and carried of them to their own Country a great deal of Riches and Treaſure, beſide Captives. *Gib. Sax. Chron.* p. 180. 1079

THE Caſtle was founded as has been before obſerved by *Robert* the Son of the Conqueror. 1080

ROBERT Mowbray Earl of *Northumberland*, revolting againſt King *William Rufus*, the King went and beſieged him in *Banborrough* Caſtle. Sometime after, *Mowbray* going out upon a falſe Information, had the Misfortune to fall into the *Hands* of the Beſiegers. *Odericus Vitalis* ſays, Some *Soldiers* belonging to *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne* promis'd to give him Entrance into that Town, if he would come thither privately with a few Followers. Upon which he went out one Night with 30 *Soldiers*, but being betrayed by his own Men, was purſued and taken by the Garriſon of *Malvoiſin*, i. e. *bad Neighbour*, being a Fortreſs built by the King near *Banborrough*, and ſo called by him, becauſe it took away all Poſſibility of throwing any Succours into the Caſtle. 1095

IN this King's Reign, *Malcolme* III. King of *Scotland*, came to *Glouceſter* to the King, to commune with him about ſundry Matters, that related to the Peace of both Realms; but not being received and entertained in the pompous Manner he expected; he returned into his own Nation in Diſpleaſure, and immediately getting his Army together, entred *England*, and deſtroyed the Country as far as *Alnwick* Caſtle, which he beſieged and ſo ſtraightned, that it was upon the very Point of Surrendering; a Soldier having promiſed to deliver up the Keys upon the Top of his Spear, which while he pretended to do, he ſtabbed the King with it. At the ſame Time *Robert Mowbray*, Earl of *Northumberland*, lay in Ambuſh for the Return of the *Scots*, who upon the Loſs of their King, left the Siege, and being going homeward fell into the Ambuſh, and were many of them ſlain, and amongſt them *Edward* Prince of *Scotland*. Thus did Providence revenge upon King *Malcolme*, the many Ravages and Cruelties he had exerciſed upon the *Engliſh*, in this King's, his Father's, and the Confeſſor's Reign. He was buried at *Tinmouth*, and his Son by the Aid of *William Rufus* obtained his Throne. *Magn' Britan. Vol.* III. *p.* 623.

AGAS, Mother to *Margaret*, Queen of *Scotland*, and *Chriſtian*, her Siſter, became Nuns at *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, after that King *Malcolme* was killed at *Alnwick*.

WILLIAM King of *Scots* entred into *England*, having many *Flemings* with him, and won the Caſtles of *Appelby* and *Burgh*, and after he won *Prudehow* Caſtle, *Robert* de *Stoteville*, *Randolph* de *Mandeville*, *Bernard Baliol*, (of whom *Bernard*'s Caſtle took it's Name) and *William* de *Veſy*, came to *Newcaſtle*, and took King *William* Priſoner, and ſent him to *London*; and King *Henry* took *William* with him into *Normandy*, and impriſoned him in *Roan*.

KING

KING *William* was afterwards delivered at *York* for the Ranſom of 4000 *l.* —— Souldiers of the King's going with him again towards *Scotland*, fought with the Commons of the Town of *Newcaſtle* at the *Very Bridge* for certain Diſpleaſures; and there was Sir *John Perith*, Knt. ſlain, and other Eſquires belonging to the Conſtable and Marſhal. *Leland's Coll. Vol.* II. *p.* 531, 532, 533, 550.

1136 IN the Second Year of King *Stephen*, many of the *Engliſh* out of hatred to him ſecretly invited *David* King of *Scotland*, to revenge the Injuries done to the Empreſs *Matilda*, who was his Neice, and to whoſe Succeſſion both *Stephen* himſelf, and he, had ſworn in the Reign of her Father, *Henry* the firſt, upon which *David* ſuddenly invaded the Frontiers, and as the Chronicle of *Mailroſs* acquaints us, miſerably waiſted all *Northumberland*, and took both *Carliſle* and *Newcaſtle*, which he filled with Garriſons. Againſt thoſe King *Stephen* marched with a powerful Army; and concerning this War, there are divers Reports, yet all agree, that in no long Time, a Peace was concluded, by which *David* ſtill enjoy'd *Carliſle*, and his Son *Henry* the Earldom of *Huntington*, for which he did Homage to King *Stephen*; but his Father refuſed to do the ſame, alledging, that he had already given his Faith to the Empreſs *Matilda*. *Eachard.*

Oct. 25th, 1154, the King dy'd, and was ſucceeded by *Hen.* II.

1156 THIS King made at *Cheſter* a very Advantageous Treaty with *Malcolm*, King of *Scotland*, who yielded up to him *Carliſle*, *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, and *Bamborough*-Caſtle, reſting ſatisfied with the Earldom of *Huntington*, which Prince *Henry* his Father had held. *Paris. Hovden.* The Reſtitution of theſe Places, ſays *Rapin*, was doubtleſs no more than what was juſt; ſince *David*, Grandfather to *Malcolme*, had cauſed them to be adjudg'd to him by Treaties, at a Time when *Stephen* minded more his own private Intereſt, than the publick Good of the Kingdom; but in all Appearance, *Henry*'s great Power contributed more than any Thing elſe to the bringing the King of *Scotland* to this Temper.

AFTER theſe Things, we meet with ſome Accounts of this Place; for we are told, that King *Henry* II. confirm'd their Eſtates to them, and exempted them from Tolls and Duties: It is therefore a Miſtake in ſome, who ſay, the Town had no Privileges till the Reign of King *John*. And beſides, in the third of King *John*'s Reign, which was above ten Years before the Town had a Charter from that King, the Town had great Privileges; for the Men of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne* (as is mentioned in that Year in the great Roll of *Northumberland*) paid 100 Marks and 2 Palfreys: So having the Town in their Hands by the *old Farm*, to wit (as is there ſaid) 50 *l.* and 10 *s.* of Increaſe, for Confirmation of their Liberties, which they had by the Charter of *Henry* the King's Father. *De reb. Novocaſt.*

1173 IN the Controverſy between King *Henry* II. and his ungrateful Son *Henry*, *Roger Mowbray* and *Hugh Bigot* procured *William* King of *Scots* to invade *England*; upon which the *Scots* King laid Siege to *Carliſle*; but not taking it in ſo ſhort a Time as he expected, he paſt into *Northumberland*, which (as the *Mailroſs* Chronicle inform us) he deſtroy'd in a great Meaſure, and butcher'd Numbers of its Inhabitants. After this he ſat down before *Alnwick*, with a Deſign to take it; in the mean Time, *Robert de Stateville*, *Ralph Glanvel*, *William Veſy*, *Bernard Baliol*, and *Ordinet Umfreville*, who lay then at *Newcaſtle* with a Force of 400 Men, heard that the *Scots* King beſieged this Town; whereupon they reſolved to try the Chance of War, and raiſe the Siege; but before they could arrive there, the *Scots* King deſpairing to take it, broke up the Siege, and ſuffer'd his Men to plunder the open Country. Whilſt they were doing this, the *Engliſh* came ſuddenly upon them, and after a ſhort Reſiſtance, took the King of *Scots* himſelf, and ſome others, and returned to *Newcaſtle* with a triumphant Joy. *Mag. Brit. Vol.* 3. *p.* 624.

THE

THE King dy'd *July* 6th, and was ſucceeded by his Son *Richard*. 1189

HUGH de Pudſey Biſhop of *Durham*, created Earl of *Northumberland*, the 8th of that Honour. 1192

THIS Biſhop died *March* the 3d. 1195

PHILIP de Pictavia, or of *Poitiers*, a Favourite of King *Richard*, was elected in his Stead, *December* 30th, 1195, and was this Year, *May* the 12th, conſecrated by the Pope. 1195

ON *April* the 6th, the King died, and was ſucceeded by his Brother *John*. 1199

PHILIP Biſhop of *Durham* died; he was a great Heartner of the King againſt the Pope, for which the Pope excommunicated him, together with the King. He died before he was abſolv'd, *April* 22d. This Biſhop by the Licence of King *Richard*, ſet up a Mint at *Durham* 1196, and began to coin Money. 1207

KING *John* commanded *William* King of *Scots*, to meet him at *Newcaſtle*, and they met each other at *Boyelton*. Then the King of *Scots* went on, and the King of *England* came as far as *Norham*; and in going and returning, bore his own Expences at *Alnwick*. A little after they both came to *Newcaſtle*, where they had a Conference; but they parted, without doing the Buſineſs they came about. 1209

THIS King in the 14th Year of his Reign, granted and confirmed to the Burgeſſes of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, and to their Heirs, the Town and all Things belonging to it, to *Fee-farm* (on Condition that they paid him and his Heirs an hundred Pounds *per annum*, *viz.* at *Eaſter* 50 l. and the other 50 at the Feaſt of St. *Michael*) except the Rents, Prizes, and Leaſes, in the Part of the ſaid Town, which he reſerved for himſelf. He * alſo granted to them an hundred and ten Shillings and Sixpence of Rent of Eſcheat, to be divided amongſt thoſe People who loſt their Rents, on account of the Ditch and the new Work, which was carried on under the Caſtle towards the River. This was order'd to be ſo divided, that they were to receive of it in Proportion to their Loſs; thoſe who had received the greater Loſs, were to receive more; and thoſe leſs, who had leſs Damage. 1212

* Prætere conceſſimus eis, & charta noſtra confirmamus pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris centum & decem ſolid. &c. ad dividendum & aſſignandum illis qui reditus ſuos amiſerunt occaſione Foſſati & novæ Operationis factæ ſubter Caſtrum verſus aquam, *&c.* Lib. Cart. p. 1.

THE ſame Charter alſo exempts the good Men of the Town of *Newcaſtle* from the Power of the Sheriff or Conſtable, in Matters relating to themſelves. He gave them alſo many other Immunities and Privileges for their faithful Services to him (as his Charter to them expreſſes) among which this was one, that no Burgeſs of the Town of *Newcaſtle* ſhould be ſeized without the ſaid Burgh for the Non-payment of any Debt, unleſs he was the capital Debtor.

ALEXANDER King of *Scots* with his whole Army, on the 17th Calends of *November*, began to beſiege *Norham*-Caſtle; they continu'd the Siege 40 Days, and then returned Home *re infectâ*. 1215

15 KALENDS this ſame King took Homage of the Barons of *Northumberland* at *Felton*, which was ſo reſented by the King, that he came with an Army, and waſted *Northumberland* with Fire and Sword, and ſome of the Southern Parts of *Scotland*. On the 3d of the Ides of *January*, he burnt the Village of *Werk*, on the 5th he burnt *Alnwick*; on the 7th he burnt *Mitford* and *Morpeth*; on the 17th Kalends of *February*, he burnt *Roxburgh*, &c. *Chron. de Mailroſs*. 1216

THIS Year the King died, after a very troubleſome Reign, and was ſucceeded

ceeded in the Throne by *Henry* his eldeſt Son, who was only nine Years old when he was crown'd at *Glouceſter*, which was on *October* the 3d.

Henry III. 1217 THE See of *Durham* was long void after the Death of *Philip*; but *Richard de Mariſco*, Lord Chancellor of *England*, Dean of *Salisbury*, and Archdeacon of *Northumberland*, an old Courtier, was this Year thruſt into the See by *Gualo* the Pope's Legate, and conſecrated by the Archbiſhop of *York*, *June* 22.

1226 He died at *Peterborrow*-Abbey *May* the 1ſt, as he was travelling to *London*.

1228 *RICHARD Poor*, Biſhop of *Salisbury*, was tranſlated to *Durham*; he was a Man of rare Learning in thoſe Times, and of notable Integrity for his Life and Converſation. Being apprehenſive of his Death, he preached to his People, and acquainted them with it for 2 Days together, and then ſetting his Houſe in order he went to his Prayers; and as *Mat. Paris* tells us, when he came unto theſe Words, *in pace in id ipſum Dormiam & Requieſcam*, he gave up the Ghoſt. He dy'd *April* 15, 1237.

1234 THE King confirm'd to the Burgeſſes of this Town, whatſoever had been granted to them by his Father King *John*. His Charter to them is dated at *Weſtminſter*, *July* the 2d.

1236 THE King of *England* and *Alexander* King of Scots had a Conference at *Newcaſtle*. Chron. *de Mailros*.

1239 THE King by his Letters Patents under the Great Seal of *England*, dated at *Weſtminſter*, *Dec.* 1, upon the Good Men of the Town of *Newcaſtle*'s Supplication, gave them Licence to dig Coals and Stones in the Common Soil of that Town, in the Place called *Caſtlefield* and the *Frith*.

THIS King was petitioned again by the Burgeſſes of this Place, to grant them all the Stones and Coals belonging to the *Frith*, which was granted them.

1241 *NICHOLAS de Farnham* made Biſhop of *Durham*.

1244 AT this Time there were in the Court of *England* many ſeditious Perſons, who endeavoured to break the Peace of the 2 Siſter Kingdoms, particularly one *Walter Biſſet*, who infuſed the Poiſon of Diſſention into the Breaſt of King *Henry*, and the Lord *Ingelram*, whoſe Daughter *Alexander* King of *Scots*, had married. The † King of *England* had got as far as *this Town* with his Army and the King of *Scots* as far as *Pontiſland* with his Army. But they came to no Battle: For at the Inſtance chiefly of the Archbiſhop of *York*, and ſome of the Nobility, a Peace was agreed upon at *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, on the Eve of the Aſſumption. Before we leave this, it muſt not be forgot what *Rapin* takes Notice of, that *Alexander* ſubmitted to the ſame Homage, that he himſelf and his Anceſtors had paid, and a good Underſtanding between the two Kings was perfectly reſtor'd. Before they parted, a Marriage was agreed upon between *Alexander*'s eldeſt Son of the ſame Name with himſelf, and *Margaret*, *Henry*'s eldeſt Daughter.

† Chron. de Mailros.

The King's Letter upon it.

REX *omnibus*, &c. *Salutem.* —— *Noverit Univerſitas veſtra quòd Sacramentum, quod dilectus Frater & Fidelis noſter* Richardus *Comes* Pictaviæ & Cornubiæ *fecit apud* Novum Caſtrum *ſuper* Tinam, *pro pactionibus, inter nos & Regem* Scotiæ, *factis, ibidem confirmandis, idem Comes prædictum Sacramentum fecit per præceptum noſtrum. Et ei firmiter præcipimus quod dictum ſacramentum ſuum inviolabiliter obſervet. Teſte Rege apud* Novum Caſtrum *ſuper* Tinam, 13 *die Auguſti.* Rymer Fœder. Tom. 1. p. 429.

THE

THE *Tyne Bridge* and a great Part of the Town was burnt. *Mat. Paris.* 1248.

NICHOLAS Farnham obtain'd Licence of the Pope to resign his Bishoprick. 1249.

WALTER de *Kirkham* made Bishop in his Room. 1250.

MAYORS and *BAILIFFS.*

Anno Christi.	*Mayors.*	*Bailiffs.*	
Henry III. 1251.	Petrus Scott	Hen. *de* Karle Steph. de Lindesey	Tho. *de* Merchingle Robt. *de* Galesmith

This Year the Town of Newcastle *had it's first Mayor,* viz. Peter Scott. *The Word Mayor signifies the chief Magistrate of a City. It was anciently called* Meyr, *from the British Word* Miret, *i. e.* Custodire *to keep or protect.* Richard I. *Anno* 1189, *chang'd the Bailiffs of* London *into a Mayor. The Bailiffs of this Town were not changed 'till this Year. The 1st Mayor, Sir* Peter Scott, *was a very wealthy Person. He was the Founder, together with his Son, Sir* Nicholas Scott, *of the Monastery of the* Black-Fryers, *in this Town.*

1252.	The same.	The same.	
1253.	The same.	Henry *de* Karle Roger *de* Finctor	Tho. *de* Karle Adam Clircus
1254.	Hen. Carleiol.	Robert *de* Waletus Nich' *de* Wainford	Tho. *de* Carleol Nicholas Scott
1255.	The same.	Richard *de* Layhaye Tho. *de* Karle, Jun'	Barthol' Clircus Walter *de* Ponte
1256.	The same.	The same.	
1257.	The same.	Nich. Scot Tho. *de* Murchingle	Adam Clircus Johan. Sant
1258.	The same.	The same.	
1259.	The same.	Tho. de Karle Ada. *de* Blagedene	Joan. Withowle John Sant
1260.	The same.	The same.	

Walter *de* Kirkham *Bishop of* Durham *dy'd in the Month of* August. *He was Bishop* 11 *Years, and was succeeded by* Robert Stichell.

1261.	The same.	The same.	
1262.	The same.	Ada. Clircus Nich. Scott	Ada. *de* Blagedene William Tunock
1263.	The same	The same.	

This Year a Blazing Star appeared, and continued for the Space of three Months. In a Charter dated the 49*th of* Henry III. *we have an Account that the Town's Seal was impress'd upon* Green-Wax, *and that the Inscription was,* SVP TINAM ✠ COMMVNE SIGILLVM NOVI CASTRI. * *Smith,* M. S.

1264.	Tho. Carleol	Rob. Mitford Hen. *de* Scott	Joannes *de* Flemming Hen. *de* Burneton.
1265.	The same.	The same.	
1266.	The same.	The same.	

1267

An' Chriſti	*Mayors.*	*Bailiffs.*
1267.	The ſame.	Joan. Filius Rogeri, Hen. Scot — John Flemming, Hen. de Burton
1268.	The ſame	The ſame.
1269.	Nich. Scott	Hen. *de* Karle, Tho. *de* Karle — Ada. *de* Blagedene, Tho. de Karle *Jun.*
1270.	The ſame	The ſame.
1271.	Tho. *de* Karle	Hug. de Merchingle, Tho. de Karle *Jun.* — Robert *de* Lindſay
1272.	The ſame.	The ſame.

The King died this Year, and Prince Edw. *who was juſt return'd from the* Holy Land *was crowned in* Auguſt *following.*

Edward I. 1273.	The ſame	Hugo *de* Merchingle, Tho. *de* Jun'	Hen. *de* Burneton, Rob. *de* Lindiſay
1274.	The ſame.	John *de* Flemming, Ad. *de* Blagedene	Jo. Santmarays, Rich. *de* Lay-hay

Robert Stichell, *Biſhop of* Durham *died* Auguſt *the 4th, and was ſucceeded the ſame Year by* Robert *de* Inſula.

1275.	Joan. filius Rogeri	Rob. *de* Mitford, Joan. *de* Darnton	

Great Earthquakes, Lightnings and Thunderings with a Blazing Star, and a Comet in the Appearance of a great Dragon, which made many Men afraid. Town's Liſt.

1276.	Tho. *de* Carliolo	Joan. fil. Rog.	Henricus Scot

On St. Nicholas *Even were great Earthquakes, Lightnings, and Thunder, with a great Dragon and a blazing Star. No doubt, this was the ſame mentioned in the year before.*

1277.	Tho. Karle	William, Hen. Scot.	Tho de Karle *Jun.*
1278.	Joan. filius Rog.	Hug. *de* Merchingle, Joannes le Flemmyng	Ro. *de* Lindeſey
1279.	Tho. *de* Karle	Rich. de Hay, Hugo de Merchingle	Hen. *de* Burneton, Rich. fil. Rogeri
1280.	Joan. fil. Rogeri	Rich. *de* Lay-hay, Joan. Flemmyng	Hen. *de* Burneton, Joan. Gadrick

This year, Sep. *the* 18*th the King gave Leave to the* Black-Fryers *of this Town, to make the* Little-gate, *called the* Gate of the Warden's-Cloſe, *in the* Town-Wall. *Vide Chap.* Town-Wall.

1281.	Joan. fil. Rog. mileſ	Robt. *de* Mitforde, Robt. *de* Lindſey	Rich. fil. Rogeri, Johan. le Scot.
1282.	Robert' Mitford	Jo. *de* Blamarge, Adam *de* Pampdon	Joan. *de* Lindſaye, Joan. le Scot
1283.	W. *de* Hawkwell	Tho. *de* Witham, Joan. *de* Heyton	William *de* Ogle

Robert *de* Inſula, *Biſhop of* Durham, *died* June *the* 13*th, and was ſucceeded by* Anthony Beake, *whom the Pope made Patriarch of* Jeruſalem.

1284.	The ſame.	Joan. Flands, Ad. de Pampeden	Joan. le Eſchot, Ro. *de* Lindeſay

1285.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Bailiffs.*		
1285.	The ſame.	The ſame.	The ſame	
1286.	Hen. le Scot	Joan. Flemmyng Joan. le Scot	Hugh *de* Carliol Hen. *de* Le	
1287.	Hen. Scot.	Joan *de* Blagedène Tho. *de* Tindale	Peter. Draper Joan. Surreys	
1288.	The ſame.	Joan. Flemming Jo. le Scot	Rich. fil. Rogeri Hug. de Carle	*So hot a Summer that many died with the Extremity of the Heat.*
1289.	The ſame.	Tho. *de* Tindale Hen. *de* Karle	Petr. Draper William *de* Ogle	*Great hail fell in* England *which raiſed the Price of Wheat in particular from* 5 d. *a Buſhel to* 16 d. *and ſo it increaſed yearly, 'till at laſt it was ſold for* xx s. *a Quarter.*
1290.	The ſame.	The ſame.		
1291.	Hugo *de* Carliol	Roger Tunnock Hen. le Hay	Pet. Sampſon Alex. le ——	*The King baniſh'd the* Jews *and gave them wherewith to bear their Charges, 'till they were out of the Kingdom. The Number was* 15009 *Perſons.*
1292.	Hugo *de* Carliol	Joan. *de* Surreys Samp. le Cuttellns	Wm. *de* Ogle. Walter de Cowgate	*After King* Edward I. *had determined the Right to the Crown of* Scotland *to be in* John Baliol, Baliol *was crown'd at* Scone *with the uſual Formalities, and all the* Scotch Lords *took their Oath to him, except* Robert Bruice, *who was abſent. Which done, he came to* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *and did there, on the 26th of* December, *Homage to King* Edward: " *My Lord* Ed- " ward *King of* England, *ſuperiour Lord of the Kingdom of* Scotland; *I* John *King of* Scotland, *become* your " Liege Man *for the whole Kingdom of* Scotland, *with it's Appurtenances; which Kingdom I claim, hold, and* " *ought of Right to hold, for me and my Heirs, Kings of* Scotland, *Hereditarily* of you and your Heirs, Kings " of *England, and ſhall* bear Faith to you, and your Heirs, *Kings of* England, *of Life and Limb, and ter-* " *rene Honour againſt all Men.* Rapin. & compleat Hiſt. of Eng. V. 1. p. 195.

Upon this Occaſion the King wrote the following Letters at this Town.

REX & ſuperior Dominus Regni *Scotiæ*, venerabilibus in Chriſto patribus, *Wet R.* Sancti *Andreæ* & *Glaſguen*, Epiſcopis, & Dilectis & fidelibus ſuis *Johanni Comyn*, *Jacobo* Seneſcallo *Scotiæ*, & *Briano* filio *Alani*, nuper Cuſtodibus prædicti Regni *Scotiæ*, Salutem.

Mandamus vobis quos omnes Rotulos de placitis & querelis quibuſcunque coram vobis habitis & placitatis de Tempore quo nos ad hoc deputarimus in eodem Regno dilecto & fideli noſtro J. Regi *Scotiæ* ſine dilatione Liberatis, & hoc nullatenus omittatis. In cujus, *&c.*

Teſte Rege apud *Novum Caſtrum* ſuper *Tynam*, quarto die *Januarii*. Rym. Fœd. *Tom.* 2. *p.* 602.

REX & ſuperior Dominus Regni *Scotiæ*, dilecto & Fideli ſuo *Waltero* de *Huntercumbe* Cuſtodi Terræ de *Man*, Salutem.

Quia de gratia noſtra ſpeciali, Reddidimus dilecto & fideli noſtro *Johanni Baliolo*, Regi *Scotiæ*, talem ſeiſinam Terræ de *Man*, cum pertinentiis qualem *Alexander* ultimus Rex *Scotiæ* anteceſſor ſuus, cujus Hæres ipſe eſt, habuit de eadem terra, die quo obiit.

Salvo jure noſtro, & alterius cujuſcunq; & ſalvis nobis & Hæredibus noſtris, exitibus, Wardis Maritagiis, Releviis, Eſchaetis Finibus, Amerciamentis, arreragiis firmarum & Reddituum, quæ tempore ſeiſinæ noſtræ ejuſdem terræ acciderunt.

Et Salvis nobis & Hæredibus noſtris cognitionibus placitorum & Articulorum Quorumcunq; de Ballivis & miniſtris ibidem de tempore prædicto, una cum cognitione Tranſgreſſionis, impoſitæ *Duncano* de *Maleſly*, & Judiciorum ſuper iiſden reddendorum executionibus.

Et ſimiliter quod omnia judicia Seiſinæ noſtro tempore, per Ballivos & miniſtros noſtros, in eadem terra reddita, teneantur, & executioni demandentur.

Vobis Mandamus, quatenus præfato Regi ſeiſinam terræ prædictæ, cum ſuis pertinentiis, in forma prædicta, liberari faciatis; ſalvo jure noſtro & alterius cujuſcunq; Teſte Rege apud *Novum Caſtrum* ſuper *Tynam*, quinto die *Januarii*.

1293.	The ſame.	The ſame.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Bailiffs.*
1294.	Hugo *de* ——	Robertus *de* Mitford, Tho. *de* Whickham; William *de* Ogle, Joannes *de* Heaton
1295.	Hugo *de* Carleolo	Joan *de* Surties, Sampſ. *de* Carleolo; William *de* Ogle, Walter *de* Cowgate
1296.		

After King Edward *had declared War againſt* Scotland, *he advanced to* Newcaſtle, *and made it the chief Rendezvous of his Forces.* Rapin. *The Story at large is this. King* John *of* Scotland *having in Contempt of King* Edward *diſſeiſed* Magdulph *Earl of* Fife, *and impriſon'd him*; Magdulph *complain'd to King* Edward, *who order'd King* John *to appear before him*; *but upon this Summons he appeared not. Upon this the King ſent out a ſecond Writ, ordering him to appear before him* 15 *Days after* Michaelmas, *which was obey'd. Being come before him, he ſeem'd not ſo ſenſible of the King's Superiority, as he had been before*; *which was judged a Contempt and Diſobedience, and that three of his principal Caſtles in* Scotland *ſhould be ſeized. But before the Pronunciation of the Sentence, He came before the King and his Council, and made Supplication to the King with his own Mouth*; *the King receiving this, with the Advice of his Council, and the Conſent of* Magdulph, *granted his Prayer, and gave him Day untill his Parliament after Eaſter. But that Parliament was not holden that Day*; *however the Suit between the King of* Scots *and* Magdulph *was continued, and prorogued to the next Parliament, which was ſummoned to be holden at St.* Edmund's-Bury, *on the Feaſt of St.* Martin *in the Winter, in the year* 1295.

The Day being come, the King was preſent, and Magdulph *ſtrenuouſly proſecuted his Plea. But the King of* Scotland *inſtead of appearing in Perſon, ſent the Abbot of* Abirbrothock, *and other Noblemen of that Kingdom, with not only frivolous excuſes, but to demand Satisfaction of King* Edward *for many and great Injuries, Oppreſſions, and Grievances, ſuſtained by the* Scots *from his Subjects. King* Edward's *Anſwer was, That for certain Cauſes he was coming toward the* North Parts, *and that the King of* Scots *ſhould then have ſufficient Recompence to his own Content. And then appointed him a Day to meet him at* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *viz. The 1ſt day of* March *next following, and ordered the Abbot and thoſe with him, to give Notice to their King that he ſhould then perſonally appear. In the mean Time the King had certain Intelligence that the King of* Scots *with his Prelates, Earls, Barons, &c. had entred into a Confederacy with* France; *ſo that the King of* England *upon this Account alſo, toward the Time appointed prepared for his Journey to* Newcaſtle, *and ſent before him the Abbot of* Newminſter *and* Wellebeck *to the King of* Scots, *to give him Notice of the Adjournment and Time of his coming.*

On the 1ſt of March, 1296, *the King was at* Newcaſtle, *and ſtaid there many Days, expecting the King of* Scots; *he came not*; *the King of* England *removed nearer to* Scotland, *and came to* Bamburgh, *where he alſo ſummon'd him and expected him*: *He neither came, nor ſent to excuſe himſelf, but returned the Homage and Fealty for Himſelf and all his Kingdom to King* Edward, *by an Inſtrument or Writing, and defied him. After this he ſummon'd him again, but he would not appear*; *nay inſtead of that they proceed to Arms, enter* England, *plunder, burn, waſte, kill and deſtroy wherever they come.*

To obviate theſe Inſolencies, and chaſtiſe them according to their Deſerts, King Edward *entred* Scotland *on Wedneſday in* Eaſter *Week, beſieged and took* Berwick Caſtle *with a great Slaughter of the* Scots; *from thence he ſent Part of his Army to reduce the Caſtle of* Dunbarr, *lately revolted, which was done, by the Death and Deſtruction of a great many* Scots. *Ten thouſands,* ſays my Author, *ſeven Barons, an hundred Knights, and thirty one Eſquires were taken in the Caſtle*; *the Army coming to relieve it, Twenty two thouſand of them were ſlain. From thence King* Edward *marched to* Edinburgh, *which Caſtle he took in eight Days. From thence he marched to* Sterlin, *where the King of* Scots, *and many of his great Men, ſent to beg his Mercy. He order'd them to meet him ſome few Days after at* Brechin, *where they ſubmitted to his Mercy aud Favour, without making any Terms or Conditions whatever.*

This done, King Edward *cauſed the Stone uſed by the Kings of* Scotland *as a Throne, to be brought to* Weſtminſter, *appointed* John Warren *Earl of* Surrey *and* Suſſex, *Governour of* Scotland, Hugh de Creſſingham, *Treaſurer, and* William Ormsby, *Juſticiary, ſent King* John Baliol *to the Tower of* London, *where he was decently attended*; *and the Noblemen of* Scotland, *which he brought into* England, *were forbidden to paſs the River* Trent, *under forfeiture of their Heads.* Brady. Contin. Hiſt. Eng. *p.* 38.

The Scots *deſpiſing their Oaths of Homage and Fealty enter'd* England, *Burning and waſting the Country, ſlaying the People, and deſtroying all before them, upon which the King ſent his Summons to* 200 *Earls, Barons, Knights, Abbots and others, to be ready at* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne *on St.* Nicholas *Day, or the 6th of* December, *with their Service of Horſe and Arms to go with his Son againſt the* Scots, *to ſuppreſs their Rebellion, and defend his own Kingdom.* Brad. Contin. *p.* 61.	1297.	Joan. Scot	Tho. de Tindale, William *de* Ogle; J. fil. Ad. *de* Blagdene, Pet. Draper.

This year dy'd at Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, William Heron, *Son of* John Heron, *who in the* 32*d* Hen. III. *was conſtituted Governour of* Bamburgh *Caſtle*; *and ſoon after of the Caſtles of* Pickering, *and* Scarborough *in* Yorkſhire. *He held a Barony in the County of* Northumberland *by the Service of one Knight's Fee, as his Anceſtors had done ſince the Conqueſt.*

1298.

An' Chriſti.	Mayors.	Bailiffs.	
1298.	The ſame.	The ſame.	The ſame.

The Scots *under the command of* William Wallas, *and* Robert Bruice, *laid Waſte all* Northumberland; *then went to* Carliſle; *but the Inhabitants knowing their Deſign before, had ſo fortified themſelves, that they could not Maſter them; then they went to* Newcaſtle, *where they pull'd down and burnt the Town. Which Compliment was return'd much about the ſame Time, by* Robert Clifford, *who at the Head of ſome People of the Diocеſſes of* Durham *and* Carliſle *went another Way into* Scotland, *as far as* Roxburgh, *and laid all Waſte before him.* Polyd. Virg. *pag.* 340.

1299.	The ſame.	The ſame.	The ſame.

King * Edward *the* 1*ſt in a Charter dated at* York *on the* 20*th Day of* December, *in the* 27*th Year of his Reign, granted to the* Burgeſſes and good Men of Newcaſtle upon Tyne, *the Town of* Pampeden, *that it and* Newcaſtle *might ever after become one Town.*

* Edwardus Dei Gratia Rex Angliæ, &c. Sciatis quod dedimus, &c. dilectis Burgenſibus & probis hominibus Villæ *Novi Caſtri* ſuper *Tynam* omnes terras & Tenementa cum pertinentibus in *Pampeden* in *Byker* juxta prædictam villam *Novicaſtri*, &c. & quod prædicta Villa *Novicaſtri* & terra & tenementa prædicta in *Pampeden* de cætero ſint unus Burgus, &c.

There is in this Charter mention made of one Robert de Byker *and* Laderane *his Wife, they ſeem to have been People of great Figure at this Time of Day, probably they were Lord and Lady of the Manner of* Byker, *and had their Town's Houſe in or near that Part of* Pandon, *called* Byker Chare. *They had Lands in* Pandon *in* Byker, *which they gave to the Crown, which Lands at the Incorporation of the two Towns juſt now mentioned, were annexed by the King as Part and Parcel of* Newcaſtle.

1300.	The ſame.	The ſame.	The ſame.
1301.	The ſame.	The ſame.	The ſame.
1302.	The ſame.	The ſame.	The ſame.
1303.	The ſame.	The ſame.	The ſame.
1304.	Peter Graper.	Nich. *de* Carliol Tho. *de* Friſmariſco	Richard *de* Emeldon Joan. Corane
1305.	Peter Graper.	Nich. Scott Nich. *de* Carleol	Tho. *de* Friſmariſco William *de* Oggle
1306.	Rich. *de* Emeldon	Nich. Scott Adam *de* Gallowaie	William *de* Oggle Tho. *de* Friſmariſco

The King died July *the* 7*th, and in the* Feb. *following his Son* Edward *was crown'd.*

Edward II. 1307.	The ſame.	—— *de* Acton Adam ——	William *de* —— Tho. Friſmariſco
1308.	Nich. *de* Carliol	Tho. de Friſmariſco	Tho. *de* Tindale Ad. *de* Dunelm

This was probably Adam *of* Durham, *who founded the Chantry of* St. Thomas *the* Martyr, *in St.* John's *Church. in the year* 1319.

1309.	The ſame.	Tho. *de* Friſmariſco Gilbert *de* Flemming	Tho. *de* Tindale. Ad. *de* Dunelm

Duns-Scotus *died a miſerable Death, being taken with an Apoplectic Fit, and too haſtily buried. He was a* Northumbrian *born, and took upon him at* Newcaſtle *the Habit of St.* Francis. *Vide* Franciſcan Fryers.

1310.	The ſame.	Tho. *de* Carliol Gilbert Flemming	Tho. de Tindale Adam *de* Dunelm
1311.	Rich. Emeldon	Th. *fil.* Hu. *de* Carliol Th. *de* Friſmariſco	Ad. *de* Dunelm

Anthony Beake *Biſhop of* Durham *dyed* March *the* 28*th and was ſucceeded by* Richard Kellow.

1312

Anno Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Bailiffs.*
1312.	The ſame.	Tho. Carliol, Gilbert Fleming — Joan. Pampden, Hen. le Newton

The Lords and other great Men of the Realm being highly provok'd at the Pride and Inſolence of Pierce Gaveſton, *the King's great Favourite, whom he had rais'd to the higheſt Honours and Preferments, entred into a Confederacy to remove him from the King's Perſon, and baniſh him the Kingdom. The great Earl of* Lancaſter, (*Son of Prince* Edmund, *and Grandſon of* Henry III.) *was choſen their General; who by common Conſent ſent to the King then at* York, *petitioning him either to deliver Earl* Gaveſton *to them, or oblige him to quit the Kingdom, according to the late Ordinances. The King took ſmall Notice of their Supplications, left* York, *and repaired to* Newcaſtle, *where he continued for a conſiderable Space. Upon which the Lords, with what Forces they could raiſe, march'd with all Speed towards* Newcaſtle, *not that they would offer Injury, or create Trouble to their Sovereign, but only Earl* Gaveſton, *and judge him according to the Laws they made by common Agreement. Upon their Approach, the King and* Gaveſton *immediately fled to* Tinmouth; *and tho' the Queen, then great with Child, with a Flood of Tears, begg'd of him not to leave her in that Place, he without any Pity took Shipping, and ſail'd with his Favourite to* Scarborough, *commanding the Garriſon of the Caſtle to protect him, while he repair'd into* Warwickſhire. *The Earl of* Lancaſter *having poſſeſſed himſelf of* Newcaſtle, *ſent Meſſengers to the Queen at* Tinmouth *to comfort her, faithfully promiſing* That he would not give over his Purſuit, 'till he had remov'd *Gaveſton* from the King; *excuſing himſelf from not coming to her in Perſon,* leſt for her Sake he ſhould incur the King's Indignation. *The Barons who had enter'd* Newcaſtle *the ſame Day the King went from thence, had ſeized all that he and his Favourite had left there, the Hurry wherein they went off not having given them leave to take any Thing with them. In* Gaveſton's *Baggage were found a great many Jewels, which for the moſt part belonged to the Crown, and of which an exact Inventory was taken, that an Account might be given of them hereafter: They were accordingly reſtored to the King after* Gaveſton *was beheaded.* Rapin.

It appears by ſeveral Records, that there has been an ancient Cuſtom within the ſaid Town of Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *of acknowledging Fines in the* Guildhall *of the ſaid Town, between the four Benches therein; and that the ſame has been continued and uſually practiſed, and is now frequently done.*

A Fine ſo acknowledged for Lands or Tenements within the ſaid Town, being by that Cuſtom of the ſame Force and Validity as a Fine acknowledged in any other Manner; and it is done ſo publickly, and before ſo many Perſons, that the Cognizors muſt be known to ſome of them, which allows no Opportunity for a Fraud.

And when a Fine is to be acknowledged by a Wife, ſhe is not only particularly examin'd in open Court, but alſo makes Oath, that what ſhe does is freely and voluntarily, without any Force or Compulſion of her Husband.

1313.	Rich. Emeldon	Jo. *fil.* Hen. Scot, Tho. Friſmariſco	William Burneton, Joannes Ellickar
1314.	Tho. *fil.* Hugo *de* Carliol	Gilbert Flemming, Joan. *de* Pampeden	Hen. *de* Newton, Ad. *de* Dunelm

The King publiſhed his Writs for Victuals to be ſold at a certain Price.

1315.	Rich. Emeldon	Tho. Friſmariſco, Rich. Acton	Ad. Dunelm, Johan. *de* Pampeden

Another Quatuor Banco, in the Manner aforeſaid.

1316.	Rich. Emeldon	Tho. *de* Friſmariſco, Rich. *de* Acton	William *de* Burneton, Ad. *de* Dunelm

Richard Kellow, *Biſhop of* Durham *died, and was ſucceeded by* Lewis Beamont.

1317.	Rich. *de* Emeldon	The ſame.

A grievous Famine and Mortality, inſomuch that the Quick could hardly bury the Dead; and a great Corruption of Cattle and Graſs. Some eat the Fleſh of their own Children, and Thieves in Priſon devour'd thoſe that were newly brought in, and greedily eat them half alive.

1318.	Rich. *de* Emeldon	Tho. Dunelm, Gilbert Hankin	Adam *de* Dunelm, Robert *de* Angerton
1319.	Nich. *de* Carliol	Tho. *de* Carliol, Roger Heckam	Tho. *de* Friſmariſco, Hen. *de* Newton
1320.	Nich. *de* Carliol	John *de* Thorald, Rich. *de* Emeldon	Tho. *de* Tindale, Tho. *de* Friſmariſco

Vid. an. 1347

About this Time flouriſhed Hugh *of* Newcaſtle. Vid. *Franciſcan Fryers.*

1321.

An' Chriſti	*Mayors.*	*Bailiffs.*	
1321.	Rich. Emeldon	Tho. *de* Friſmariſco Gilbert Hankin	Rich. Acton Robert Angreton
1322.	Rich. Emeldon	Tho. *de* Friſmariſco Wm. *de* Burton	Gilbert Hankin Hugo *de* Hecham

* *The King* [Edward II] *being elated with ſo great a Victory* [which he had obtain'd over the Barons at *Boroughbridge*] *who ought rather to have mourn'd for the Loſs of ſo great a Number of Nobility cruelly ſlain, becauſe he himſelf was then truely conquer'd, when he conquer'd ſo many prudent Warriors, raiſed a verly large and powerful Army againſt the* Scots, *ſuch as had not been ſeen for a long Time. Which great and numerous Multitude meeting together in the Northern Parts without Proviſions, came to the King at* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne. *From thence the King proceeded with a ſlow March into* Scotland, *paſſing over ſome Parts of that Province; whoſe coming the* Scots *foreknowing, carried their Goods and other Neceſſaries to the more ſafe Places, themſelves flying to the Mountains, Woods, or Marſhes: and thus it happen'd, that tho' the King met with no Reſiſtance, yet finding no Proviſions, but on the other Hand every Place deſerted, rifled and waſted, and having conſumed the Proviſions which were brought both by Sea and Land, a great Part of his Army was utterly deſtroyed through Famine and Want.*

* Rex igitur elatus de tanta victoria, qui potius gemuiſſe debueret [leg. debuerat] de tanta nobilium turba male perempta, quia tunc fuit vere victus, quando tot vicit prudentes milites, collegit exercitum fortem nimis & magnum contra *Scotos*, quantus a longo tempore non eſt viſus. Qui abſque victualibus in gravi pompoſaque multitudine in borealibus adunatus partibus, pervenit ad Regem, ad villam de *Novo Caſtro* ſuper *Tynam*. Inde Rex hoſtiliter profectus eſt in *Scotiam* lento greſſu, permetiens quaſdam partes illius provinciæ, cujus adventu prænognito, *Scoti* bona ſua cum neceſſariis ad loca tutiora comportaverunt, fugientes ad montes, nemora, vel paludes: ſicque contigit, ut cum Rex ſuis nullam reſiſtentiam inveniret, nullaque victualia reperiret, ſed omnia deſerta, vacuata, & vaſtata, perpendit, conſumptis igitur victualibus, tam per terram, quam per mare pro exercitu comportatis magna pars exercitus fame & inædia tabefacta protinus eſt extincta. *Tho. Walſingham*, p. 116.

1323.	Rich. *de* Emeldon	Tho. *de* Friſmariſco Wm. *de* Burneton	Wm. Hankin Hugo *de* Heckham
1324.	Rich. *de* Emeldon	Tho. *de* Friſmariſco Gilbert *de* Hankin	Wm. *de* Burneton Rob. *de* Halliwell
1325.	Rich. *de* Emeldon	Tho. *de* Friſmariſco Gilbert *de* Hankin	Wm. *de* Burneton Robert *de* Halliwell
1326.	Rich. *de* Emeldon	Tho. *de* Friſmariſco Wm. *de* Burneton	Gilbert Hankin Hugo *de* Heckham

This Year the King was depoſed, and January 25 *his Son* Edward *crown'd King; being of* 14 *Years of Age.*

1327. Edward III.	Nich. Scott, *Miles.*	Tho. Hankin Gilbert Hankin	Wm. *de* Burneton Rog. *de* Angreton

King Ed. II. *was cruelly murdered in the Caſtle of* Berkley, *by the Practiſes of the Queen his Wife, and the Lord* Mortimer. *This firſt Year of the Reign of* Edward *the* 3d, *notwithſtanding the Care of the Earl* Marſhall *at* Newcaſtle, *and the Lord* Mowbray *at* Carliſle, *the* Scots *paſſed the River* Tyne *with an Army conſiſting of* 4000 *Men at Arms, Knights and Eſquires, well mounted, and* 1000 *others, armed after their Country Faſhion, upon ſmall inconſiderable Horſes, beſides their Forces on Foot. They incamped in* Stanhope Park, *in the Biſhoprick of* Durham, *againſt whom the King came himſelf in Perſon; but not being able to come at them, by Reaſon of their Advantageous Situation, they, after having been watched* 15 *or* 20 *Days took the Advantage of a dark Night, and retired with Haſte into their own Country.* Eachard.

1328.	Nich. *de* Carliol	Th. *fil.* Hu. *de* Carliol Roger Heckham	Tho. *de* Friſmariſco Hen *de* Newton

King Ed. III. *Pardoned and remitted to him or his Progenitors to the Burgeſſes of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *all the Debts and Arrears of Debts which they owed* Madox. Firm. Burg. p. 98.

1329.	Rich. Emeldon	Wm. *de* Burneton Hugo *de* Heckham	Jo. *de* Denton Rob. *de* Halliwell
1330.	Wm. *de* Burneton	Hugo *de* Hankyn Jo. Denton	Ro. *de* Halliwell Waleranus Lumley

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Bailiffs.*	
1331.	Rich. Emeldon	Hugo *de* Hecham Jo. *de* Denton	Rob. *de* Halliwell Waleranus Lumley

Carta Prioriſſæ S. Bartholomei *in Villa* Novi Caſtri *ſuper* Tinam *de uno Both in vico Fori in eadem Villa.*

OMnibus hanc Cartam cyrographatam viſuris vel audituris *Sibilla Gategang* Prioriſſa Monialium S. *Bartholomei* de *Novo Caſtro* ſuper *Tinam* & ejuſdem Loci Conventus, Salutem in Domino ſempiternam. Noveritis nos unanimi conſilio & Aſſenſu Capituli noſtri dediſſe, conceſſiſſe, & hac præſenti Carta noſtra cyrographata confirmaſſe *Johanni* de *Wedirhall* Sutori de *Novo Caſtro* ſuper *Tynam* totam illam Botham noſtram in Vico Fori, ſicut jacet in longitudine & latitudine inter Botham *Thome* de *Carliolo* ex una parte & retro, & Botham *Richardi Fonde* ex altera, habendam & tenendam prædicto *Johanni* de *Wetherhall*, Hæredibus & Aſſignatis ſuis de Capitalibus Dominis Feodi illius per ſervicia inde debita & de jure conſueta libere, quiete, bene, & in pace in perpetuum, Reddendo inde annuatim nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris ſex ſolidos argenti per annum ad duos anni terminos, viz. Medietatem ad Feſtum *Pentecoſt.* & aliam medietatem ad Feſtum S. *Martini* in hyeme pro omni alio Servicio, re, & demand. Et ſi contingat dictam Firmam ad aliquem terminum a retro fore non ſolutam per quadraginta dies, & ſufficiens Diſtrictio infra illam Botham non inveniatur, tunc liceat Nobis & Succeſſoribus noſtris prædictam Botham intrare & pacifice in perpetuum tenere, præſenti Scripto extunc in nullo obſtante. Et Nos vero Prioriſſa & Coventus prænominat. & Succeſſores noſtri totam prædictam Botham cum omnibus ſuis pertinentiis & Edificiis prædicto *Johanni* de *Wedirhall* Hæredibus ſuis & Aſſignatis pro Firma memorata contra omnes gentes warantizabimus & defendemus in perpetuum. In cujus rei Teſtimonium parti præſentis Cartæ reſidentis penes dictum *Johannem* ſigillum noſtrum commune eſt appenſum, & parti præſentis Cartæ reſidentis penes Nos dictus *Johannes* ſigillum ſuum apposuit. His teſtibus *Ricardo* de *Emildon* tunc capitali Ballivo Villæ *Novi Caſtri*, *Johanne* de *Denton*, *Gilberto Hawkyn*, *Hugone* de *Hecham*, & *Richardo Scot* Subballivis ejus. *Laurentio* de *Dureſme*, *Adam Pagis*, *Gilberto* de *Duxfield*, *Johanne Sapakape* & aliis.

A Charter of the Prioreſs of St. *Bartholomew*'s in the Town of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, concerning one Booth in the Market Place in the ſaid Town.

To all who ſhall ſee or hear of this Charter, written with our own Hand, Sibil Gategang *Prioreſs of the Nuns of St.* Bartholomew's *in* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *and of the Convent of the ſame Place, Greeting in the Lord eternal. Know ye, that We with the unanimous Counſel and Aſſent of our Chapter have given, granted, and by this our preſent Charter, written with our own Hand, have confirmed to* John *de* Wedirhall, *Shoemaker of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *all that our Booth in the Market Place, as it lies in length and breadth between the Booth of* Thomas *de* Carleol *on the one Side, and the Booth of* Richard Fonde *on the other: To have and to hold to the ſaid* John *de* Wetherhall, *his Heirs and Aſſigns, from the Capital Lords of that Farm, by the Services then due and by Law uſed to be paid, freely, quietly, well and peaceably for ever. By paying to us and our Succeſſors every year ſix Shillings of Silver at two Terms of the year, namely, an half at the Feaſt of* Whitſuntide, *and the other half at the Feaſt of St.* Martin *in the Winter, in lieu of all other Service, Rent and Demand. And if it ſhall happen that the ſaid Fee ſhall at any Term be not paid in forty Days, and a ſufficient Diſtrain be not found within that Booth, then it may be lawful for us and our Succeſſors to enter into the ſaid Booth and for ever peaceably to hold it, this our preſent Writing notwithſtanding. And we the Prioreſs and Convent aforeſaid, and our Succeſſors, the whole foreſaid Booth with all its Appurtenances and Buildings to the aforeſaid* John *de* Wedirhall *his Heirs and Aſſigns for the foreſaid Fee will warrantize, and for ever defend, againſt all Perſons whatſoever. In Witneſs whereof to the Part of the preſent Charter remaining with the ſaid* John, *our common Seal is placed, and to the Part of the preſent Charter remaining with us the ſaid* John *has placed his Seal. Witneſſes,* Richard *de* Emildon *then chief Bailiff of the Town of* Newcaſtle, John *de* Denton, Gilbert Hawkyn, Hugh *de* Hecham, *and* Richard Scot, *his Sub-Bailiffs.* Laurence *de* Dureſme, Adam Pagis, Gilbert *de* Duxfield, John Sapakape, *and others.*

	1332.	Rich. Emeldon	Hug. *de* Heckham Jo. *de* Denton	Rob. *de* Halliwell Waleranus Lumley

This Mayor was this year made Eſchaetor.

Lewis Beaumont *Biſhop of* Durham,	1333.	Rich. Acton	Hug. Hecham Gilbert Hankyn	Waleranus Lumley Robert Halliwell

dy'd and was ſucceeded by Richard de Bury, *who was conſecrated unto the See of* Durham, December 19, *this ſame Year, in the Preſence of the* King, *the* Queen, Edward *King of* Scotland, 2 *Archbiſhops*, 5 *Biſhops*, 7 *Earls, and a Numbers of other noble Perſonages, both Men and Women. The Year following he became* Chancellor, *and within two Years after that,* Treaſurer *of* England. Godwin.

On the 23*d of* April, *the* King *being at* Newcaſtle, *ſent a Letter to the Archbiſhop of* Canterbury. Rim. Fœd. Vol. 4. p. 553. *The ſame Day he ſent another.* p. ibid. *On the* 27*th he ſent from this Town a Letter to the* King *of* Caſtile p. 555. *On the ſame Day he ſent another. On the* 27*th he ſent another to the Earl of* Flanders, *about not aſſiſting the* Scots. p. 557. *On the* 29*th he ſent another about the Conduct of the Ambaſſadors of the* King *of* France. Ibid.

1334.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Bailiffs.*	
1334.	Hugo Hecham	Gilbert Hankyn Rich. Scott	Jo. Galloway Jo. Fryſman

June *the* 12*th the* King *ſent a Letter from this Town about calling the* Convocation *of the Province of* York, *and getting of Aſſiſtance.* p. 614. *On the ſame Day he ſent another to the* Archbiſhop *of* Canterbury *about carrying of the* Croſs, *and the ſame Day he alſo wrote another upon the ſame Subject to the Earl of* Nottingham. *He ſent ſeveral other Letters from this Town particularly one on* June *the* 18*th.*

After Edward Baliol, *Son of* John, *had by the Aſſiſtance of the* Engliſh, *and many great Succeſſes, cauſed himſelf to be crown'd* King *of* Scotland; *to ſtrengthen his Alliance, he firſt at* Edinburgh, *and afterwards at* Newcaſtle, *in the Year* 1334, *in the Preſence of Many great Lords and Commons of both Nations, did Homage to King* Edward III. *as to his ſuperior Lord, and took his Oath of Fealty, binding himſelf and his Heirs to hold the Kingdom of* Scotland *of him and his Succeſſors for ever; and further he granted to him the Poſſeſſion of five Counties next adjoining to the Borders.* Eachard.

Ad pag. 92. a *Chantery.* *Patronatus Cantarie B.* Mariæ *in Eccleſia omnium Sanctorum Villæ* Novi Caſtri *ſuper* Tinam.

OMnibus hoc ſcriptum Viſuris vel Audituris *Thomas* de *Karliolo* de *Novo Caſtro* ſuper *Tynam*, Salutem in Domino. Noveritis Me conceſſiſſe & præſenti ſcripto confirmaſſe *Petro* filio *Petri Draper* de prædicta villa *Novi Caſtri* & *Cecilia* uxori ejus, & Hæredibus de eorundem corporibus legitime procreatis totum jus meum Patronatus Cantariæ pertinentis ad Altare Beatæ *Mariæ* Virginis in Eccleſia omnium Sanctorum in prædicta villa *Novi Caſtri* volens pro me & Hæredibus meis: Concedens quod quandocunque vacaverit, tunc prædicti *Petrus* & *Cecilia* & Hæredes de Corporibus ſuis ligitime procreati date poſſint, conferre, & aſſignare prædictam Cantariam cuidam Capellano idoneo ad prædictum Altare Divina celebraturo in perpetuum faciendo & inveniendo ad prædictum Altare omnia onera ad idem Altare pertinentia, ſicut cæteri Predeceſſores facere conſueverunt. Salvo tamen Mihi in tota vita mea jure Præſentandi ad prædictam Cantariam, ſi contigerit illam vacare aliquo tempore vitæ meæ. Et eſt ſciendum quod ſi prædicti *Petrus* & *Cecilia* abſq; Hæredibus de corporibus ſuis legitime procreatis obierint, volo quod jus Patronatus Cantariæ prædictæ poſt eorum deceſſum, exitu de ipſis, ut prædictum eſt, deficiente, rectis Hæredibus meis revertatur in perpetuum. In cujus Rei Teſtimonium præſenti ſcripto Sigillum meum appoſui & Sigillum commune Villæ *Novi Caſtri* prædictæ apponi procuravi his Teſtibus *Johanne* de *Denton* tunc Majore Villæ *Novi Caſtri* prædictæ, *Hugone* de *Halliwel*, *Richardo* de *Acton*, *Roberto* de *Caſtro*, *Johanne* de *Karliolo*, *Johanne* de *Galeway*, *Johanne* de *Friſmaro*, *Ricardo* de *Galeway*, & aliis. Datum apud Villam *Novi Caſtri* prædicti 25 die Menſis *Septembris*, Anno Gratiæ 1334. & regni Regis *Edwardi* III. a conqueſtu octavo.

A Patronage of the Chantry of St. Mary's *in the Church of* All Saints *in the Town of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne.

To all who ſhall ſee or hear of this Writing Thomas *de* Karliol *of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *Greeting in the Lord. Know ye, that I have granted, and by the preſent Writing have confirmed to* Peter *Son of* Peter Drapet, *of the aforeſaid Town of* Newcaſtle, *and* Cecily *his Wife, and to the Heirs from their Bodies lawfully begotten, all my Right of the Patronage of the Chantry belonging to the Altar of the bleſſed Virgin* Mary *in the Church of* All Saints *in the foreſaid Town of* Newcaſtle, *for me and my Heirs: Granting that whenever it ſhall be vacant, then the foreſaid* Peter *and* Cecily, *and the Heirs from their Bodies lawfully begotten, may give, confer and aſſign the foreſaid Chantry to ſome fit Chaplain, to celebrate for ever the divine Offices at the foreſaid Altar, by doing and finding at the aforeſaid Altar all Burthens belonging to the ſaid Altar, as the other Predeceſſors have uſed to do. Saving nevertheleſs to me for my whole Life, the Right of preſenting to the foreſaid Chantry, if it ſhall happen to be vacant any Time of my Life. And be it known, that if the aforeſaid* Peter *and* Cecily *ſhall die without Heirs from their Bodies lawfully begotten, I Will that the Right of Patronage of the Chantry aforeſaid ſhall after their Deceaſe, their Iſſue failing, as is aforeſaid, for ever return to my right Heirs. In Witneſs whereof I have put my Seal to the preſent Writing, and have cauſed the Common Seal of the foreſaid Town of* Newcaſtle *to be put. Witneſs* John *de* Denton *then Mayor of the Town of* Newcaſtle, *aforeſaid*, Hugh *de* Haliwell, Richard *de* Acton, Robert *de* Caſtro, John *de* Karliol, John *de* Galeway, John *de* Friſmaro, Richard *de* Galeway, *and others. Given at the Town of* Newcaſtle *aforeſaid the* 25*th Day of the Month of* September, *in the year of Grace* 1334, *and the eight year of the Reign of King* Edward III. *from the Conqueſt.*

1335.	Hugo *de* Heckam	Gilbert Hankyn Rich. Scot	John *de* Galloway Jo. *de* Friſmariſco

June *the* 28*th a Letter was dated at* Newcaſtle, per ipſum Regem & Concilium. *Rim. Fœder. Vol.* 4. *p.* 651. *Another*, de Oraudo pro Rege. *Another* July *the* 1*ſt. Another from this Town*, Nov, 16. *Two more the ſame Day.* 20*th Day another. Another the* 23*d*, &c. p. 677 & 678.

1336.	John Denton	Gilbert Hankyn Robert Shilvington	Jo. Woodman William Acton

Martin Alnwick *a Franciſcan Fryer of the Monaſtry of* Newcaſtle *flouriſh'd about this Time.* Vide Franciſcan Fryers *of this Town.*

1337.	Nich. Scot.	Robert *de* Shampton Adam *de* Blakedon	Barthol. Clerus Tho. *de* Karle, Jun.

1338.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Bailiffs.*	
1338.	Hugh Hecham	Richard Scot Robert Halliwell	Peter Graper Rob. *de* Caſtello
1339.	Waleranus *de* Lumley	Tho. Burneton Gilbert Hankyn	Rich. Scott Rich. Gallaway

A Sudden Inundation of Water at Newcaſtle *bore down Part of the* Town's New Wall *where* 120 *Perſons were drown'd: This is alſo ſaid to have happen'd in the year* 1320. Vide Pandon Burn.

Whilſt the King *was warring againſt*	1340.	William Felton *Miles.*	Robert Muſgrave Jo. Woodman	Hug. Carliol Joan. Emeldon

Tournay, *the* Scots *in ſeveral Bodies entred* England, *where they deſtroy'd the Country as far as* Durham, *returning all ſafe again; ſaving that the Earls of* March *and* Southerland *being encountred by the Lord* Thomas Grey *of* Werk, *Sir* Robert Manners, *and* John Copeland, *a valliant Eſq; of* Northumberland, *were utterly diſcomfited. Barns.* Hiſt. Ed. III. Lib. 1. chap. 17.

It is granted that no Goods be ſold 'till a	1341.	Joan. Denton	Gilbert Hankyn Thomas Burneton	Jo. Galleway Petrus Graper

Plank be laid to the Ship, *on Forfeiture of the Goods.*

King Edward III. *reſolving to invade* Scotland *both by Sea and Land, repaired to the Frontiers, where he waited for his Fleet, which was to join him at* Newcaſtle. *But a violent Storm, which laſted ſeveral Days, rendered his Ships unfit for Service during the reſt of that year. This unlucky Accident hindered him from entering* Scotland, *being deſtitute of Proviſions and Ammunition, which his Fleet was bringing to him.* Rapin.

Indentura inter Priorem Dunelm' & *Majorem Villæ* Novi Caſtri *ſuper* Tynam, *de redditu de* Farne Eland.

CEſt Endenture faite entre *Johan* Prior & le Convent de *Dureſme* d'une part & *Johan* de *Denton* Mair de *Neof Chaſtell* ſur *Tyne* d'autre part teſmoigne que nous le ditz Prior & Convent avouns reſceu parmy les maines le dit *John* trees Marcs & diz Soutz d'Argent du Terme de la Seint *Michell* l'an de Grace Mille, Treiſcentz, quarant primer de une annuel recut que noſtre Seigneur le Roy Nous a grante a prendre de la Ferme de *Neof Chaſtel* ſur *Tyne* ſicome plus pleinement eſt contenuz en la Chartir noſtre dit Seignour le Roy de ceo fait a Nous des queux treeſe Marcs & diz ſoutz Nous *Johan.* Prior & le Convent avaunt ditz acquitouns pour nous & noz Succeſſours l'avant dit *Johan* de *Denton* Meir & la commune de la Ville de *Noef Chaſtel* ſuſdit. En Teſmoignante de quelle choſe au Partie de cette Endenture demorant devers le dit Meir & la commune de *Noef Chaſtel* nous *Johan* Prior & le Convent de *Dureſme* avons mis noſtre commune Seal. Et a l' autre partie de meiſme l'Endenture demorant devers le ditz Prior & Convent. Ieo *Johan* de *Denton* Meir ai mis mon Seal. Donne a *Dureſme* lendemayn de la dit Feſt de Seint *Michell* l'an de Grace avant dit.

An Indenture between the Prior of *Durham* and the Mayor of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, relating to the Rent due to *Farne Iſland.*

THIS Indenture made between John *the Prior and the Convent of* Durham *on the one Part, and* John *de* Denton, *Mayor of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne *on the other Part witneſſeth, that We the ſaid Prior and Convent, have received from the Hands of the ſaid* John, *thirteen Marcs and ten Pence of Silver for the Term of St.* Michael, *of the year of Grace one Thouſand, three Hundred, forty and one, for an annual Receipt which our Sovereign the King hath granted us to receive out of the Rents of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *as more amply is contained in the Charter by our ſaid Lord the King hereupon to us granted; of which thirteen Marcs and ten Pence We* John *the Prior, and the Convent aforeſaid, do releaſe for us and our Succeſſors, the ſaid* John *de* Denton *the Mayor, and the Commons of the Town of* Newcaſtle, *before named. In Witneſs whereof, We* John *the Prior and the Convent of* Durham, *have affixed our common Seal to that Part of this Indenture for the Uſe of the Mayor and Commons of* Newcaſtle; *and to the other Part of the ſame Indenture remaining in the Hands of the ſaid Prior and Covent, I* John *de* Denton *Mayor, have affixed my Seal. Dated at* Durham *the Day ſucceeding the Feaſt of St.* Michael, *the Tear of Grace aforeſaid.*

☞ Theſe Charters at large ſhall be inſerted *Anno* 1492, being recited in King *Henry* the 7th's *Inſpeximus.*

1342.	Rob. *de* Halliwell	William Acton Robt. Muſgrave	Jo. *de* Durham Tho. Fleaminge	David *King of* Scots *enter'd* North-

umberland, *exerciſing all Manner of Hoſtility, and waſting and Ravaging all before him, for about* 40 *Miles in length, 'till he came to* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *which he reſolved to Beſiege, and ſo ſat down with all his Forces before it: The Captain of the Caſtle was the Lord* John Nevil *of* Hornby, *a Perſon of great Conduct and Bravery, who reſolving to give the young King of* Scotland *a Taſte of the* Engliſh *Valour, as ſoon as might be, commanded* 200 *Lances to make a Sally very early next Morning. Theſe daſhing ſuddenly with great Fury into the* Scottiſh *Hoaſt, on that Part where the Earl of* Murray *was (who, as they ſay, was chief General for the Time, the King himſelf keeping private) took the Earl himſelf naked in Bed, dragg'd him away naked out of his Tent; and*

and ſo having ſlain ſeveral of his Men, and won much Booty, they return'd all ſafe into the Town with great Joy, and delivered the Earl of Murray *Priſoner to their Captain. The Earl was a chief Prince of the Blood in* Scotland, *next of Quality to Prince* Robert Stuart *and the Earl of* Southerland; *but for Valour and Conduct he yielded to None. This daring Enterprize having alarmed the whole Camp, the* Scots *ran like Madmen to the Barriers of the Town, and began a fierce Aſſault, which they continued a great while with much Pertinency. But they gain'd little and loſt much. For there were many good Men of War within, who defended themſelves with much Reſolution and Diſcretion, ſo that the* Scots *were at laſt fain to leave off their attac, and the Hopes of ſuddenly revenging their Diſhonour in that Place. Wherefore that bold and lucky Attempt of the Beſieged being thus well back'd by a vigorous Defence, was ſufficient to perſuade King* David *and his Council, that to dally about* Newcaſtle *was dangerous, whereupon about Noon they decamp'd and went for* Durham.

Aſſoon as the Lord Nevil *had ſeen for certain the Departure of the* Scots, *he gueſs'd their Deſign. Upon which he mounted a very ſwift Gelding, and coaſting wide of the* Scots, *rode Poſt Day and Night; 'till on the 5th Night he rode more than* 200 *Miles to* Chertſey *in* Surry, *where at that Time King* Edward *lay, to whom he exactly related all he knew of the* Scots, *whereupon the* King *made all the Haſte he could Northward.*

In the mean Time the Scots *aſſaulted* Durham *with all the Fury imaginable; for they were even ſtark mad for the former Affront they had received at* Newcaſtle, *when they loſt the Earl of* Murray *ſo diſhonourably. They rear'd their Engines to caſt Stones, and other Devices they had, whereby to approach the Walls under the Shelter of certain Machines, reſembling the ancient* Teſtudo *of the* Romans, *or the* Synoſpiſmus *of the* Greeks; *and withall they had other Engines running upon Wheels, wherein on Lofts as high as the* Walls *at leaſt, there were* Croſs-Bows *and others, who kept the Beſieged from the Defences. So that after the Aſſault had been continually renewed with all the Vigour imaginable, and on the other Hand maintained with incredible Obſtinacy for* 6 *or* 7 *Days, the* Scots *entred the City by Force; at which Time* King David *in revenge of all his Loſſes for ſo many years preceding, eſpecially being urged beyond his Nature by the importunate Inſtigations of his* French *Auxiliaries then with him, commanded his Captains to put all to Fire and Sword. There were Men, Women, and Children, old and young, Men of the Church, as* Monks, Prieſts, Canons, *and others, holy and prophane, all without Pity or Diſtinction put to Death, neither* Churches, Monaſteries, *nor* Shrines, *no not that of St.* Cuthbert *himſelf (after it had repoſed there for more than* 300 *years) could reconcile the incens'd Mind of the Soldiers to Pity; not ſo much as one Soul was left alive within the Place. So implacable and unmerciful is the Sword of War when ſharpen'd with unchriſtian Cruelty.*

Before the Scottiſh *Army got back to its own Country, the King of* England *was upon their Heels; but there were certain* Noblemen *on both Parts, who earneſtly labour'd to compoſe the Matters between the two* Kings, *which at laſt took ſuch Effect, that a Truce was concluded for two years.* Barns. Hiſt. Ed. III. *p.* 254.

Anno Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Bailiffs.*
1343.	Rich. Galleway	William Acton; Jo ——— — Tho. Fleaminge; Robt. Muſgrave
1344.	Rob. Shilvington	Robt. Muſgrave; Robt. Halliwell — Jo. Woodman; William *de* Acton
1345.	Robt. *de* Foghale	William *de* Acton; Hugo *de* Carliol — Jo. *de* Friſmariſco; Robt. *de* Pentrith

Richard de Bury, *Biſhop of* Durham *died at* Auckland, April *the* 24*th, and was ſucceeded by* Thomas Hatfield, *Secretary to the* King, *who was conſecrated* July *the* 10*th, this ſame Year.*

1346.	Robt. *de* Foghill	William *de* Acton; Hug. *de* Carliol	Jo. *de* Friſmariſo; Robt. *de* Pentrith
1347.	Peter Graper	William Acton, *ſen'*; Hugo *de* Angreton	Jo. Emeldon; Hugo *de* Carliol

When King Edward III. *was abroad in* France, *warring againſt that Kingdom,* David *King of* Scotland *took that Opportunity to ravage the Borders of* England, *and penetrated as far as* Durham, *which he took, ſacked and burnt; but the* Engliſh *coming ſhortly after to an Engagement with him, he had the Mortification not only to loſe the Day, but alſo to be taken a Priſoner.* Rapin. *The* Scotch *King, tho' he had two Spears hanging in his Body, his Leg almoſt incurably wounded, and his Sword beat out of his Hand, diſdaining Captivity, provok'd the* Engliſh *by opprobrious Language to kill him; and when* John Copeland, *Governour of* Roxborough *Caſtle, adviſed him to yield, he ſtruck him on the Face with his Gauntlet ſo fiercely that he knock'd out two of his Teeth. But however* Copeland *conveyed him away out of the Field a Priſoner. Upon his refuſing to deliver him up to the Queen, (who ſtayed at* Newcaſtle *during the Battle) the King ſent for him to* Calais, *where he excus'd his Refuſal ſo handſomely, that the King ſent him back with a Reward of* 500 l. *a-Year in Land, where he himſelf ſhould chuſe it near his own Dwelling, and made him a Knight Banneret.* Act. Publ. V. p. 542. as quoted by *Tyndal, Rapin's* Tranſlator.

This Battle is ſaid by Hollingſhead *in his Hiſtory of* Scotland, *p.* 241, *to have been fought* October *the* 17*th, the year before.*

The following Letter I am obliged to Mr. Alderman READ *of this Town for.*

SIR,

" PUrſuant to your Requeſt and my Promiſe I've been with Mr. *Harle*, and have met with the Paſſage " you mentioned relating to *Newcaſtle*, in the 119th Page of the firſt Vol. of *Hakluyt's Engliſh Voya-* " *ges*, &c. printed at *London*, 1599, Fol. by which it appears that the Town of *Newcaſtle* aſſiſted K. *Edw.* " III. with 17 Ships and 314 Men againſt the *French*; a moſt authentic and convincing Proof of the great " Naval Strength of that Town in thoſe Days.

" Another earlier Inſtance of its being a Town famous for Trade in *Edward* II's Time, is to be found " in p. 142 and 143 of the ſaid Vol. where we meet with an Order of the King and Council for the Sta- " ple to be holden at a certain Place. This Order (relating to the Exportation of Wool) is directed to " the Collectors of Cuſtom for Wool and Woolen Fells in the Port of *London*. The Title of it runs thus, " *De Stapula tenenda in certo loco ordinatio, Anno* 13, Edwardi *ſecundi*; and the Order itſelf thus, *Rex col-* " *lectoribus cuſtumæ canarum & pellium canutarum in portu* London *ſalutem*, ending with theſe Words; " *Teſte Rege apud* Doveram *decimo octavo die* Junii *per ipſum Regem & conſilium*; and immediately after is " ſubjoin'd as follows; *Et poſtmodum per breve de privato ſigillo eodem modo mandatum eſt collectoribus cuſtu-* " *mæ prædictæ in Portubus ſubſcriptis, videlicet.*

" *In Portu Villæ* Southampton.	*In Portu Villæ de* Novo Caſtro
" *In Portu Villæ* Weymouth	*In Portu Villæ de magna* Iernemutha
" *In Portu Villæ* Sancti Botolphi	*In Portu Villæ de* Lenne
" *In Portu Villæ* Kingſtone ſuper Hull	*In Portu Villæ de* Gypwico

" where you ſee *Newcaſtle* is number'd among the greateſt PORTS of the Nation at that Time.

" It would be as fatiguing as 'tis unneceſſary to tranſcribe at length the ſaid Order, which muſt there- " fore be omitted as well as the long Roll of the Engliſh Fleet contain'd in the 118, 119 and 120 Pages " of the ſaid Book; I ſhall only tell you that the Account of the Fleet is thus inſcrib'd.

" *The Roll of the huge Fleet of* Edward III. *before* Calice, *extant in the King's great* " *Wardrobe in* London, *whereby the wonderful Strength of* England *by Sea in thoſe* " *Days may appear.*

" This Liſt is divided into the South and North Fleet, the Beginning and End of both which I'll give " you in the Author's own Words.

The South *Fleet.*			*The* North *Fleet.*		
" The King's	Ships	25	Bamburgh	Ships	1
	Mariners	410		Mariners	9
" London	Ships	25	Newcaſtle	Ships	17
	Mariners	662 *&c.*		Mariners	314 *&c.*
" Sum of the	Ships	493	Sum of the	Ships	217
" South Fleet	Mariners	9630	*North* Fleet	Mariners	4521

" I cannot leave this Liſt, without obſerving to the great Honour of that loyal and brave Town, that " *Newcaſtle* is not exceeded in its Number of Ships by any one of all the 33 Ports nam'd in the ſaid En- " rolment of the North Fleet. *Yarmouth* alone excepted. And how can it poſſibly detract from the Glory " of *Newcaſtle*, to be then out-done by *Yarmouth*, when (which is very ſurprizing) that ſame great *Yar-* " *mouth*, in *Norfolk*, fitted out a vaſtly greater Number both of Men and Ships, than *London* itſelf, the " great Metropolis of the Kingdom, furniſh'd his Grace with for the memorable Siege of *Calais*, where he " (I mean King *Edward* III.) and his Son the Black Prince acquir'd ſuch Renown to the Engliſh, as will " render themſelves and the Engliſh Nation famous to ſucceeding Ages.

" There is one Thing more I muſt take Notice of before I conclude, which is, that the aforemention- " ed Fleet Roll has no Date. I think it was about the Year 1347, when the Engliſh laid Siege to Calais, " tho' I can't certainly tell, not having an Engliſh Hiſtory by me at preſent. This is all I can find upon " a curſory View of the Book that has any Relation to *Newcaſtle*, begging Leave, in the mean Time, to " ſubſcribe my ſelf, *SIR, Your very much oblig'd Humble Servant,*

JOHN WILSON.

Alnwick, Dec. 15, 1731.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Bailiffs.*	
1348.	Peter Graper	William *de* Acton	Hugo *de* Carliol
		Hug. *de* Angreton	Jo. *de* Emeldon
1349.	The ſame.	The ſame.	The ſame.

Extracta e Teſtamento Johannis Cragg *de* Novo Caſtro *die Martis proximo poſt Feſtum Nativitat.* B. Johannis Baptiſtæ.

Do & Lego, 1. CORPUS meum ad ſepeliendum in Eccleſia omnium Sanctorum infra novam Cancellam.

2. In cera circa Corpus meum comburenda, ſex Solidos.

3. Sum-

Do & Lego, 3. Summo Altari Eccleſiæ B. *Nicholai*, pro Decimis & Oblationibus meis non bene ſolutis, Sex Solidos.
4. Fabricæ Eccleſiæ prædictæ Omnium Sanctorum, viginti Solidos.
5. Capellanis ad exequias meas venientibus, quatuor Solidos.
6. Ad omnes ordines Fratrum de prædicta Villa *Novi Caſtri*, treſdecim Solidos & quatuor Denarios per æquales portiones.
7. Cuidam Capellano idoneo pro Anima mea apud prædictam Eccleſiam omnium Sanctorum celebraturo duos Annos, decem Marcas.
8. Cuidam hujuſmodi eunti apud S. *Jacobum*, quinq; Marcas.
9. Capellano Parochiali ejuſdem Eccleſiæ Omnium Sanctorum tres Solidos & quatuor Denarios.
10. Clerico ejuſdem Eccleſiæ, unum Solidum.

An Extract from the Will of *John Cragg* of *Newcaſtle* on *Tueſday* next after the Feaſt of the Nativity of St. *John* the *Baptiſt*.

I Give and Bequeath, 1. *My Body to be buried in the Church of* All-Saints, *beneath the new Chancel.*
2. *In Wax to be burnt about my Body, ſix Shillings.*
3. *To the High Altar of the Church of St.* Nicholas, *for my Tythes and Oblations not duly paid, ſix Shillings.*
4. *To the Fabric of the aforeſaid Church of* All-Saints, *twenty Shillings.*
5. *To the Chaplains going to my Funeral, four Shillings.*
6. *To all Orders of the Brethren of the foreſaid Town of* Newcaſtle, *thirteen Shillings and four Pence, by equal Portions.*
7. *To a fit Chaplain to celebrate for my Soul in the aforeſaid Church of* All-Saints *two years, ten Marks.*
8. *To another going before St.* James, *five Marks.*
9. *To the Parochial Chaplain of the ſaid Church of* All-Saints, *three Shillings and four Pence.*
10. *To the Clerk of the ſaid Church, one Shilling.*

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Bailiffs.*	
1350.	Peter Graper	William *de* Acton Hug. *de* Angreton	Hugo *de* Carleol Jo. de Emeldon

Aſſiſa per Priorem *Dunelm'* contra majorem & Ballivos *Novi Caſtri* pro redditu annuo Domus de *Farneland*.

ASSISA capta apud *Novum Caſtrum* ſuper *Tynam* coram *Thoma* de *Fencotes*, *Thoma* de *Seton*, & *Rogero* de *Blaykeſton*, Juſticiariis Domini Regis ad Aſſiſas in Comitatu *Northumbriæ* capiendas Aſſignatis die Mercurii in tertia Septimana Quadrageſimæ Anno Regni Regis *Edwardi Angliæ* tertii, a Conqueſtu viceſimo quinto, & Regni ſui *Franciæ* duodecimo, virtute cujuſdam Commiſſionis Eis & *Willielmo Baſſet* directæ, præſentia ipſius *Willielmi* non expectata, Virtute cujuſdam brevis Domini Regis, Quod ſi non omnes, &c.

Aſſiſa venerunt recognoſcere ſi *Petrus Graper* Major Villæ *Novi Caſtri* ſuper *Tynam*, *Johannes* de *Emeldon*, *Hugo* de *Angerton*, *Hugo* de *Carlel*, & *Willielmus* de *Acton* Ballivi ejuſdem Villæ *Novi Caſtri* injuſte diſſeiſierint *Johannem* Priorem *Dunelm.* de libero Tenemento ſuo in Villa *Novi Caſtri* ſuper *Tynam* poſt poſſeſſionem, &c. Et unde quæritur quod diſſeiſierunt Eum de treſdecim Marcis & decem ſolidatis redditus cum pertinentiis, &c.

Et *Petrus* & alii non venerunt: Et Vicecomes modo mandavit quod prædicti *Hugo* de *Angerton*, & *Hugo* de *Carlel* mortui ſunt: Et prædictus *Petrus* attachiatus eſt per *Henricum Glaſſen Wright*, & *Thomam* de *Newbigging*; & prædictus *Johannes* de *Emeldon* per *Thomam* de *Newbigging* & *Thomam Stele*, & prædictus *Willielmus* per *Thomam* de *Newbigging* & *Henricum Glaſſen Wright*: Ideo ipſi in miſericordia, & prædicta Aſſiſa capiatur verſus Eos per Defaltam, &c.

Et ſuper hoc prædictus Prior per Attornatum ſuum dicit, quod Dominus Rex nunc Regnans, per Cartam ſuam, quod ex Teſtimonio Illorum quibus fiduciam adhibuit, accepit quod Dominus *Edwardus* nuper Rex *Angliæ* Pater ſuus, in vita ſua verbo tenus conceſſit Monachis in Inſula de *Farneland* juxta *Bamburgh*, quæ quidem Inſula Cellà eſt Prioratus *Dunelm.* commorantibus decem quarteria Frumenti & duo dolia vini percipienda ſingulis annis per manus Majoris & Ballivorum de *Novo Caſtro* ſuper *Tynam* de Elemoſina ipſius Patris ſui in perpetuum. Et quod conceſſio illa in Vita ipſius Patris ſui non fuit Executioni debite demandata, nec Literis ſuis aliquibus roborata. Idem Dominus Rex nunc pro ſalute Animæ ipſius Patris, volens Voluntatem ſuam in hac parte adimplere & continuare, conceſſit Monachis prædictis in Recompenſationem Frumenti & vini prædictorum treſdecim Marcas & decem ſolidos percipiendos ſingulis annis ad Feſtum S. *Michaelis* per manus Majoris & Ballivorum dictæ Villæ de *Novo Caſtro* ſuper *Tynam*, qui pro tempore fuerint de Firma ejuſdem Villæ, *viz.* quinq; Marcis pro quolibet Dolio Vini, & quinque Solidos pro quolibet quarterio Frumenti, habendos eiſdem Monachis & Succeſſoribus ſuis Monachis in Inſula prædicta commorantibus de Elemoſina ſua in perpetuum; Et profert hic in Curia prædictam Cartam Domini Regis nunc quæ hoc teſtatur, &c. & petit Aſſiſam: Inde capiatur Aſſiſa, &c.

Recognitione Aſſiſæ prædictæ dicunt ſuper Sacramentum ſuum quod prædictus Prior fuit ſeiſitus de prædicto redditu cum pertinentiis, quouſq; prædicti *Petrus* & alii ipſum inde diſſeiſierunt ad damnum ipſius Prioris quadraginta & unius Librarum, treſdecim Solidorum, & quatuor Denariorum. Ideo Conſequens eſt quod prædictus Prior recuperet inde ſeiſinam ſuam verſus Eos per Viſum Recognitionis Aſſiſæ prædictæ; & damna ſua prædicta; & iidem *Petrus* & alii in injuria. Et Vicecomes non omittetur propter Libertatem Villæ prædictæ eo quod alias, *&c.*

An

An Aſſiſe by the Prior of *Durham* againſt the Mayor and Bailiffs of *Newcaſtle*, for the yearly Rent of the Houſe of *Farneland*.

An Aſſiſe taken at Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne *before* Thomas *de* Fencotes, Thomas *de* Seton, *and* Roger *de* Blaykeſton, *Juſtices of our Lord the King, at the Aſſiſes to be held in the County of* Northumberland, *aſſigned on Wedneſday in the third Week of* Lent, *in the twenty fifth year of the Reign of King* Edward *in* England, *the Third from the Conqueſt, and the twelfth of his Reign in* France, *by virtue of a certain Commiſſion directed to them and* William Baſſet; *the Preſence of the ſaid* William *not being expected, by virtue of a certain Brief of our Lord the King. But if not all, &c.*

The Aſſiſes came to conſider and know, if Peter Graper, *Mayor of the Town of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, John *de* Emeldon, Hugh *de* Angerton, Hugh *de* Carlel, *and* William *de* Acton *Bailiffs of the ſaid Town of* Newcaſtle, *had unjuſtly diſſeiſed* John *Prior of* Durham *from his free Tenement in the ſaid Town of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne *after Poſſeſſion, &c. And it is enquired why they diſſeiſed him from thirteen Marks and ten Shillings, the Rent with the Appurtenances, &c.*

And Peter *and the others did not come; And the Sheriff declared that the foreſaid* Hugh *de* Angerton, *and* Hugh *de* Carlel *are dead: And the foreſaid* Peter *is attached by* Henry Glaſſen Wright, *and* Thomas *de* Newbigging; *and the foreſaid* John *de* Emeldon *by* Thomas *de* Newbigging *and* Thomas Stele; *and the foreſaid* William *by* Thomas *de* Newbigging *and* Henry Glaſſen Wright: *Therefore they are in Mercy, and let the aforeſaid Aſſiſe be taken againſt them by Default, &c.*

And upon this the aforeſaid Prior by his Attorney ſays, That our Lord the King now reigning, by his Charter, becauſe he heard from the Teſtimony of thoſe whom he credits; That our Lord Edward, *lately King of* England, *his Father, had in his Life, by Word of Mouth, granted to the Monks dwelling in the Iſland of* Farneland *near* Bamburgh, *which Iſland is a Cell of the Priory of* Durham, *ten Quarters of Corn and two Tuns of Wine, to be received every Year by the Hands of the Mayor and Bailiffs of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *as an Alms of his ſaid Father for ever. And that this Grant was not duly put in Execution in the Life-time of his ſaid Father, nor confirmed by any of his Letters. Our preſent Lord the King for the Health of the Soul of his Father, being willing to fulfil and continue his Will in this Part, hath granted to the aforeſaid Monks as a Compenſation of the aforeſaid Corn and Wine, thirteen Marks and ten Shillings, to be received every year at the Feaſt of St.* Michael *by the Hands of the Mayor and Bailiffs of the ſaid Town of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne *then being, from the Fee of the ſaid Town, namely, Five Marks for every Tun of Wine, and five Shillings for every Quarter of Corn, to be paid to the ſaid Monks and their Succeſſors dwelling in the foreſaid Iſland as his Alms for ever; and he produces in Court the foreſaid Charter of our preſent Lord the King, which teſtifies this, &c. And he prays Aſſiſe: Let an Aſſiſe therefore be taken, &c.*

By a Recognition of the aforeſaid Aſſiſe, they ſay upon their Oath, that the aforeſaid Prior was ſeiſed of the foreſaid Rent with the Appurtenances, 'till the foreſaid Peter *and others diſſeiſed him, to the Loſs of the ſaid Prior forty one Pounds, thirteen Shillings and four Pence. It follows therefore that the aforeſaid Prior may thence recover his Seiſine againſt thoſe by a Sight of the Recognition of the Aſſiſe aforeſaid, and his Loſſes aforeſaid; and the ſaid* Peter *and others are in the Injury. And let not the Sheriff be omitted becauſe of the Liberty of the aforeſaid Town becauſe that otherwiſe, &c.*

An' Chriſti	*Mayors.*	*Bailiffs.*
1351.	Gilbert Duxfield	William Acton, *ſen.* ; Jo. *del.* Chambers Jo. Emeldon ;
1352.	William Strother	Richard Scot ; Jo. *de* Camera Jo. Emeldon ; William Acton, *jun.*
1353.	Peter Graper	John *de* Emeldon ; Jo. *de* Chambre William *de* Strother ; Wm. *de* Acton, *jun.*

This John *de* Camera *here mentioned, and ſo often below, together with* Gilbert Duxfield *the Mayor of the year before, are undoubtedly the very People mentioned in that famous* Foreign Indulgence *whoſe Original is in St.* Nicholas *Veſtry, the Subſtance of which I have given in our Account of St.* Nicholas Church.

King Edward *being diſpleaſed with the* Flemings, *who had withdrawn from his Alliance and married their Earl (who was contracted to one of his Daughters) to a Daughter of the* Duke *of* Brabant, *removed the Staple of* Engliſh Wool, *which had been ſet up in their Country, into* England, *to their great Damage, but to the as great Benefit of the* Engliſh. Newcaſtle *was then made a Staple-Town; the reſt being* Weſtminſter, Chicheſter, Canterbury, Lincoln, Warwick, York, Exeter, Caermarthen, Briſtol *and* Hull. *Echard, Rapin.* N. B. Staple *ſignifies this or that Town, whither the Merchants of* England *were by Act of Parliament to carry their* Wool, Cloth, Lead *and* Tin, *for the Selling of them by the Great. What were the* Staple Commodities *of this Realm may be ſeen in the Statue of* 14 Rich. II. c. 1. *as* Wool, Leather, Wood, Fells, Lead, Tin, *&c.*

Joan *Queen of* Scots, *having got Leave of King* Edward *her Brother to viſit her Husband,* David Bruce *King of* Scots, *then King* Edward's *Priſoner, came into* England *with a moderate Attendance; and upon the Mediation of* Joan *the Queen, the Prayer of* David *the Priſoner, the Prelates, great Men, and Commons of* Scotland, *the King granted to treat with them about his Deliverance. And thereupon ſent to* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne *the Biſhop of* Dureſme, William *de* Bohun *Earl of* Northampton *and Conſtable of* England, Gilbert d' Umfreyvill *Earl of* Angus, *the Lords* de Percy *and* de Nevill, William *Baron of* Greyſtock *and* Henry *le* Scoop, *his Commiſſioners, with full Power to treat with the Biſhop of St.* Andrews *and* Brechin, Patrick *of* Dunbar, *Earl of the March of* Scotland, *the Abbot of* Dumfermelin, *and Maſter* Walter *de* Moffet *Archdeacon of* Leoneſſe, *Commiſſioners for* Scotland. Brady's Contin. p. 253.

An' Christi.	Mayors.	Bailiffs.		
1354.	The same.	The same.	The same.	King Edward appointed

Commissioners to treat with the Scots concerning David's Liberty. This Negociation, which went on slowly, ended at length in a Treaty which was concluded at Newcastle, July the 13th, whereby Edward obliged himself to set David free for a Ransome of Fourscore thousand Marks of Silver. This Treaty was not executed 'till 3 years after, viz. 1357. Rapin, Act. Publ. V. p. 793, 799.

1355.	Wm. *del* Strother	William Acton Richard Scott.	John Emeldon Jo. Chambre	The King having received news that the

Scots had surprized the Town of Berwick, marched in the latter End of November with a great Army towards Scotland, and kept his Christmas at Newcastle upon Tyne. Brad. Contin. 256.

1356.	The same.	Nich. Barrot		
1357.	The same.	Jo. Emeldon Jo. *de* Camera	Nich. Barrot Nich. Acton.	Castle-field and Castle-moor confirmed

to the Town of Newcastle. Vide our Account of these Places.

1358.	The same.	Jo. *de* Emeldon Nich. Barrot	Jo. *del* Chambers Will. *de* Acton	
1359.	The same.	Jo. *de* Camera Jo. *de* Emeldon	Will. *de* Acton Nich.	
1360.	Wm. *de* Strother.	Jo. *de* Camera Jo *de* Emeldon	Wm. *de* Acton Nich. ———	
1361.	Jo. Chambers.	Jo. Emeldon Jo. Stanhope	Jo. *de* Ruffen Elias *de* Frawhitt	A great Dearth and Pestilence in England.
1362.	The same.	Jo. *de* Emeldon Jo. *de* Stanhope	Elias *de* Frawhitt Robert *de* Duxfield	This Year the King gave to

this Town a Grant for 10 years of certain Duties upon Goods and Merchandizes for Repiaring of Bridges.

1363.	Rob. Angreton	Jo. Emeldon Wm. Acton	Jo. Stanhope Jo. Byker	A Frost in England

from the midst of September to the Month of April.

1364.	The same	Wm. *de* Acton, Jo. *de* Stanhope	Jo. Ruffan	
1365.	Rich. *de* Stanhope	Wm. *de* Acton Jo. Stanhope	Jo. *de* Emeldon Jo. *de* Ruffan	
1366.	Wm. *de* Acton	Jo. *de* Stanhope Jo. *de* Ruffan	Tho. Graper Jo. *de* Byker	
1367.	The same.	Jo. *de* Emeldon Jo. *de* Byker	Jo. *de* Preston Jo. Houghell	
1368.	The same.	The same.	The same.	

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Bailiffs.*	
1369.	Rob. Angreton	Tho. Graper Jo. Ruffan	Jo. Bulkham Steph. Whitgrave

E Teſtamento Nicholai Coke *Villæ* Novi Caſtri *ſuper* Tynam *dato tertio die* Septemb.

Do & Lego,
1. FRatribus *Carmelitanis Novi Caſtri* ſexaginta Petras Ferri.
2. Fratribus Prædicatoribus ejuſdem Villæ, viginti ſex ſolidos, & octo denarios.
3. Fratribus minoribus viginti ſolidos.
4. Fratribus *Auguſtininis* viginti ſolidos.
5. Summo Altari B. *Nicholai* viginti ſolidos.
6. Altari B. *Mariæ* Eccleſiæ prædictæ ſex ſolidos, & octo denarios.
7. Fabricæ Capellæ S. *Johannis* treſdecim ſolidos & quatuor denarios.
8. Fabricæ Feneſtræ in Choro S. *Nicholai* viginti ſolidos.
9. Capellanis ad celebrandum pro anima mea in Eccleſia S. *Nicholai* triginta Libras.

From the Will of *Nicholas Coke* of the Town of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne*, dated the third Day of *September*.

I give and bequeath,
1. TO *the* Carmelite *Brethren of* Newcaſtle *Sixty Stone of Iron.*
2. *To the preaching Brethren of the ſaid Town, twenty ſix Shillings and eight Pence.*
3. *To the Minor Brethren twenty Shillings.*
4. *To the* Auguſtin *Brethren twenty Shillings.*
5. *To the High Altar of St.* Nicholas *twenty Shillings.*
6. *To the Alar of St.* Mary's *in the foreſaid Church ſix Shillings and Four Pence.*
7. *To the Fabric of the Chapel of St.* John *thirteen Shillings and four Pence.*
8. *To the Fabric of the Window in the Choir of St.* Nicholas *Twenty Shillings.*
9. *To the Chaplains to celebrate for my Soul in the Church of St.* Nicholas *thirty Pounds.*

About this year flouriſhed 1360.	The ſame.	The ſame.	The ſame.

Nicholas Durham, *born in the Northern Parts,* Carmelite-*Fryer at* Newcaſtle, *and Doctor of Divinity, a learned and conſtant Oppoſer of the Errours of* John Wickleif. *He writ on the* Maſter of the Sentences; Originals of Doctors; Reſolutions of Queſtions; *and againſt Wicklief's* Articles. *Steph. Alddit. 2 Vol. in Carm.*

1371.	The ſame.	The ſame.	The ſame.

Carta Hugonis Makſon *de* Novo Caſtro & Chriſtianæ *Uxoris ejus de uno Meſſuagio in* Ballio *boreali* Dunelmi *facta* Ricardo *de Caſtro* Bernardi *Clerico.*

OMnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint *Hugo Makſon* de *Novo Caſtro* ſuper *Tynam* & *Chriſtiana* Uxor ejus Salutem in Domino ſempiternam. Noveritis Nos dediſſe, Conceſſiſſe, & hac præſenti Carta noſtra confirmaſſe *Ricardo* de Caſtro *Bernardi* Clerico unum Meſſuagium cum Pertinentiis in *Ballio* boreali *Dunelm.* ſicut jacet inter Tenementum Magiſtri Hoſpitalis de *Kepyer* ex una parte & Tenementum quondam *Gilberti Clerici* ex altera, Habendum & tenendum prædictum Meſſuagium cum pertinentiis prædicto *Ricardo,* Hæredibus, & Aſſignatis ſuis de Capitalibus Dominis Feodi illius, per ſervitia debita & conſueta in perpetuum. Et nos vero prædicti *Hugo* & *Criſtina* Hæredes & Aſſignati noſtri prædictum Meſſuagium cum pertinentiis prædicto *Ricardo,* Hæredibus & Aſſignatis ſuis contra omnes gentes warantizabimus & in perpetuum defendemus. In cujus Rei Teſtimonium huic præſenti Cartæ ſigilla noſtra appoſuimus his Teſtibus *Adamo Tabeler* Capellano, *Willielmo* del *Orchard* Clerico, *&c.* Datum *Dunelmi* die Mercurii proximo poſt Feſtum S. *Lucia* Virginis Anno Domini 1371.

A Charter of *Hugh Makſon* of *Newcaſtle* and *Chriſtian* his Wife, concerning one Meſſuage in the North *Baily* of *Durham*, made to *Richard* of *Bernard's* Caſtle, Clerk.

TO *all to whom theſe preſent Letters ſhall come,* Hugh Makſon *of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *and* Chriſtian *his Wife, Greeting in the Lord eternal. Know ye that We have given, granted, and by this our preſent Charter have confirmed to* Richard *of* Bernard's *Caſtle, Clerk, one Meſſuage with its Appurtenances in the North* Baily *of* Durham, *as it lies between the Tenement of the Maſter of the Hoſpital of* Kepyer *on the one Part, and the Tenement formerly of* Gilbert Clerk *on the other; To have and to hold the aforeſaid Meſſuage with it's Appurtenances to the aforeſaid* Richard *his Heirs and Aſſigns from the Capital Lords of that Fee, by the due and uſual Services for ever. And We the aforeſaid* Hugh *and* Chriſtian, *our Heirs and Aſſigns, the foreſaid Meſſuage with its Appurtenances, to the foreſaid* Richard, *his Heirs and Aſſigns, will warrant and for ever defend againſt all Mankind. In Witneſs whereof we have placed our Seals to this preſent Charter. Witneſſes* Adam Tabeler *Chaplain,* William *del* Orchard *Clerk,* &c. *Given at* Durham *on Wedneſday next after the Feaſt of St.* Lucy *the Virgin, in the year of our Lord* 1371.

1372.	The ſame.	The ſame.
1373.	The ſame.	The ſame.

1374.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Bailiffs.*	
1374.	The ſame.	The ſame.	
1375.	William Scott	Jo. Stanhope Jo. *de* Ruffan	Tho. Graper Jo. *de* Byker
1376.	Jo. Bulgham	Laurence Acton Robt. Plumber	Tho. *de* Horton William Durham

The King dyed June 21 *and* Richard II. *was crown'd in* July *following, when he was* 9 *years old.*

1377.	The ſame.	The ſame.	*Richard* II.

King Rich. *in the 1ſt year of his Reign* 1378, *confirm'd to this Town all the Grants and Charters of the Kings his Predeceſſors.*

1378.	The ſame	The ſame.	
1379.	Rich. Stanhope.	Adam *de* York Will. Biſhopſdale	Thomas *de* Morden Robert Oliver

One John Coke *of this Town dy'd at* Norham, *and was buried at* St. Nicholas, *who left beſide Legacies to his Relations, a Quantity of Iron to the* Carmelites *of this Town; to the* Black-Fryers 1 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d. to the* Franciſcan Fryers 20 *Shillings, to the* Auguſtines 20 *Shillings; to the High Altar of St.* Nicholas 20 *Shillings; to the Altar of St.* Mary *in the ſame Church,* 6 *Shillings and* 8 *Pence; to the Building of the Window in the Quire of St.* Nicholas 20 *Shillings. He left alſo to the Chaplains to celebrate for his Soul in this ſame Church: He left alſo to the Building of the Bridge at* Warkwith, *in Caſe it was built within two years after the Making of his Will,* 20 *Marks; and in Caſe it was not, he left them to the Bridge of* Bolbec. *Over and above what he left his Daughter,* Agnes, *he bequeathed to her his* Silver-Cup; *to* William *of* Durham *his Girdle and* 20 *Shillings; and to a Number of poor Men* 27 *Dozen of Ruſſet,* &c.

1380.	The ſame.	The ſame	

Relaxatio Katherinæ Foſſour *de Terris & Tenementis* Will. Sire *in* Qwicham, Gateſheved, & Heberne.

OMnibus ad quos præſens ſcriptum pervenerit *Katherina* quæ fui uxor *Johannis* de *Bischopdale* Salutem in Domino. Noveritis Me remiſiſſe, relaxaſſe, & omnino de Me & Hæredibus meis in perpetuum quietum clamaſſe Dominis *Wilhelmo* de *Lancheſter* Vicario S. *Oſwaldi* in *Dunelmo* & *Wilhelmo* de *Grayſtanes* Capellano, Hæredibus & Aſſignatis ſuis totum Jus & Clameum quod habui, habeo ſeu aliquo modo habere potero in omnibus terris & tenementis, Redditibus, & Servitiis, cum ſuis pertinentiis, ac in Reverſionibus quibuſcunq; quæ quondam fuerunt *Wilhelmi Sire* in *Gateſheved Whycham* & *Heberne,* ita videlicet quod nec ego prædicta *Katherina,* nec Hæredes mei, nec aliquis alius nomine meo in prædictis terris & Tenementis Redditibus & Servitiis, ac Reverſionibus cum ſuis Pertinentiis aliquod Jus vel Clameum de cætero exigere vel vendicare poterimus, ſed ab omni Juris Actione ſimus excluſi in perpetuum per præſentes. Et Ego vero *Katherina* & Hæredes mei omnia prædicta, terras & Tenementa, Redditus & Servitia, cum Reverſionibus & ſuis Pertinentiis univerſis præfatis *Wilhelmo* & *Wilhelmo,* Hæredibus & Aſſignatis ſuis contra omnes gentes warantizabimus, acquietabimus, & in perpetuum defendemus. In cujus rei Teſtimonium huic ſcripto Sigillum meum appoſui his teſtibus *Roberto Oliver,* de *Novo Caſtro, Johanne* de *Elvet* de *Dunelm. Gilberto* filio ejus, *Hugone* de *Corbrigg,* & aliis. Datum apud *Novum Caſtrum* viceſimo octavo die *Auguſti,* anno Domini 1380.

A Releaſe of *Katharine Foſſour* from the Lands and Tenements of *William Sire* in *Qwicham, Gateſheved,* and *Heberne.*

TO all to whom this preſent Writing ſhall come, I Katherine, *who was the Wife of* John *de* Biſchopdale, *Greeting in the Lord. Know ye, that I have remitted, releaſed, and altogether from me and my Heirs have for ever quitted Claim to the Maſters* William *de* Lancheſter *Vicar of St.* Oſwald's *in* Durham, *and* William *de* Grayſtanes *Chaplain, to their Heirs and Aſſigns, all the Right and Claim, which I had, have, or any way may have in all the Lands and Tenements, Rents and Services, with their Appurtenances, and in whatever Reverſions which formerly were of* William Sire, *in* Gateſheved Whycham *and* Heberne, *namely ſo, that neither I the foreſaid* Katherine, *nor my Heirs, nor any other in my Name, may for the Future demand or challenge any Right or Claim in the foreſaid Lands and Tenements, Rents and Services, and Reverſions with their Appurtenances, but may for ever be excluded from all Action of Law by theſe Preſents. And I* Katherine *and my Heirs all the foreſaid Lands and Tenements, Rents and Services, with the Reverſions and all their Appurtenances to the aforeſaid* William *and* William, *their Heirs and Aſſigns will warrant, acquit, and for ever defend againſt all Mankind. In Witneſs whereof I have placed my Seal to this Writing. Witneſſes,* Robert Oliver *of* Newcaſtle, John *de* Elvet *of* Durham, Gilbert *his Son,* Hugh *de* Corbrigg, *and others. Given at* Newcaſtle *the Twenty Eighth Day of* Auguſt, *in the Year of our Lord* 1380.

1381.

	An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Bailiffs.*
Thomas Hatfield, *Biſhop of* Durham	1381.	The ſame.	The ſame.

dy'd in the beginning of May, *and was ſucceeded by* John Fordham, *who was conſecrated to this See,* May *the 29th, this ſame year, and was enthroned* Sept. 1382.

There was a general Earthquake, of the Effects	1382.	Will. Biſhopſdale	Lurentius Acton, Wm. Johnſon — Jo. Heworth, Jo. Thornton

of which the Waters did partake, inſomuch that it made the Ships in the Havens to totter.

	1383.	The ſame.	The ſame. — The ſame.
	1384.	The ſame.	The ſame.

The Biſhop of Durham *was hindred from meddling with any Thing belonging to the* River Tyne.

	1385.	The ſame.	The ſame. — The ſame.
	1386.	Adam Bulkham	Laurentius Acton, Rob. *de* Raynton — Sampſon Harding, Jo. *de* Horton
	1387.	The ſame.	The ſame.
	1388.	The ſame.	The ſame.

There happened this year at Otterbourne *in* Northumberland, *a ſtout Engagement between the* Scots *and* Engliſh, *Victory 3 or 4 Times changing Sides, and at laſt fixing with the* Scots, (*for* Henry Percy *for his youthful forwardneſs* By-named Hotſpur) *who commanded the* Engliſh, *was himſelf taken Priſoner, and loſt fifteen hundred of his Men; and* William Douglas *the Scotch General fell with the greateſt Part of his Army, ſo that never was there a greater Inſtance of the Martial Proweſs of both Nations.* Camb. Brit. *p.* 850.

The Annotator upon this has the following Words, "We may be allowed to remark here what a Perſon of great "Honour and Skill in our Engliſh Antiquities has held before, that the old Ballad of Chevy Chace, (*Sir* Philip "Sidney's *Delight*) *has no other Foundation for its Story, ſave only the Battle of* Otterburne. *There was ne-"ver any other* Percy *engaged againſt a* Douglas, *but this* Henry, *who was indeed Heir to the Earl of* Nor-"thumberland, *but never lived to enjoy the Honour himſelf. Sir* John Froyſart (*who lived at that Time*) "*gives the fulleſt Account of this Battle, but ſays 'twas Earl* James Douglas *who was the* Scottiſh *General.* *See* Eachard, Rapin.

John Nevil, *Lord* Raby, *dy'd at* Newcaſtle, *poſſeſſed of the Barony and Caſtle of* Bywell; Walter Skirlaw, *Biſhop of* Wells *was removed from thence to* Durham, *in the room of* John Fordham, *in the Month of* September.

	1389.	The ſame.	The ſame.
This Year was granted to this Mayor,	1390.	Wm. Biſhopdale	The ſame.

that he and his Succeſſors ſhould have a Sword *born before them.*

	1391.	The ſame.	Laurentius Acton, John *de* Aukland — William Johnſon, Hen. *de* Carliol
	1392.	The ſame.	The ſame.
	1393.	The ſame.	The ſame.
	1394.	The ſame.	The ſame.
	1395.	The ſame.	The ſame.
	1396.	Sampſon Harding	The ſame.
	1397.	The ſame.	The ſame.
	1398.	The ſame.	The ſame.
The King was ſent to the Tower and	1399.	The ſame.	The ſame.

depoſed. He reſign'd his Crown on Friday September *29th, and* Henry *Duke of* Lancaſter *was proclaimed King by the Name of* Henry *4th.*

1400

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Bailiffs.*	
1400.	Roger Thornton	The ſame.	*Henry* IV.

This King, May 23. *in the 1ſt Year of his Reign, was humbly petitioned by the Burgeſſes of* Newcaſtle, *that his Majeſty would be graciouſly pleaſed to divide the Town and Corporation from the County of* Northumberland, *and grant them a Sheriff with more Liberties and Immunities; which was granted, and that the Corporation of* Newcaſtle *ſhould be a diſtinct County of itſelf disjoined from the County of* Northumberland, *which was not to meddle in the ſaid new County, as by the Charter appears more at large, upon Record in the Tower of* London. Gardener.

He granted by the ſame Charter, that a Sheriff *was to be annually choſen inſtead of Bailiffs, that he ſhould keep a Court on* Wedneſday *from Month to Month, in the ſame Manner as the other Sheriffs of the Kingdom held theirs. The Sheriff was to account before the* Barons *by an Attorney deputed, which ſhould be authentic, and to have Return of all Writs,* &c.

Afterwards William Redmerſhall *was elected the firſt Sheriff.*

The ſame King alſo, of his more abundant Kindneſs to the Burgeſſes *of this Town, as appears by the ſame Charter, gave them a Power of chuſing from among themſelves * ſix Aldermen, each of which had given him the full Power of a Juſtice of Peace.*

* Et ulterius uberiori Gratia noſtra conceſſimus, &c. quod ipſi ſingulis annis de ſeipſis eligere poſſint ſex Aldermannos toties quoties neceſſe fuerit. *Lib. Cart.*

After Kings confirmed to the Mayor and Commonalty all the Royalties of the River Tyne *from* Sparrow-hawk *to* Heddin Streams, *and that no Ship load or unload any manner of Goods, Wares, and Merchandizes in any Place of the River but only the Key of* Newcaſtle. Grey.

This is mentioned in the Charter where the Conteſt is mentioned between the Town and the Prior of Tinmouth. Lib. Cart. p. 87, 88.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*	
1401.	The ſame.	William Redmarſhaes	*This Year our eminent*

Roger Thornton *tranſacted the following Leaſe with* Walter Skirlaw, *then Biſhop of* Durham; *a Piece to be valued for ſome not impertinent Expreſſions.*

CET Endenture faite par entre *Wauter* par la Grace de Dieu Eveſque du *Dureſme* d'une partie, & *Roger de Thorneton* de *Noef-chaſtell ſur Tyne* d'autre part, teſmoigne, que le dit Eveſque a graunte & a terme leſſe a l'avaunt dit *Roger* un myngrove de plumbe appelle *Blakden Eſter* & *Weſter*, & un autre myngrove de plumbe appelle *Aldwode-clogh*, & un autre place appelle *Harderake*, a avoir & tenir a l'avaunt dit *Roger* & ſes Aſſignez a terme de duſze ans procheyn enſuants apres les Feſt de Seynt *Mychell* darrein paſſe, rendant ent par an a l'avant dit Eveſque & a ſes Succeſſours le heur lade de cour de plumbe tantoſt come il eſt gaine & demaunde par aſcun miniſtre de l'avaunt dit Eveſque a ce aſſignes de recevir. Et le dit *Roger* avera une convenable Sheſe en le Foreſt de *Werdale* pour la ſuſtinaunce de ſes chivalx cariants le cour provenant de les dits groves, paiant ent annuelment a le meiſtre Foreſter la aunciene ferme. Et le dit *Roger* overa & maynuvra bien & ſuffiſauntement par vieu de Surveiour de nos mynes illoques tous les groves & place avantdits, & cheſcun de eux par tout le temps avant dit ſolone la Ley & Cuſtome de myne de plumbe in *Werdale*: Et ſi aſcun de les groves ou place avant dits giſt nient maynures par demy an devis le Ferme ſuſdit, adonqs ben liſe a le dit Eveſque & ſes Succeſſours maynuvrer ou leſſer a Ferme a ſa volontee ceſte grove ou place qui gieſt enſyment maynuvres. Et le dit Eveſque voet & graunt que le dit *Roger* eſt ſuffiſamentes de maereme a ſon meliour eaſe pour la ſuſtinaunce & mayntenaunce de les myngroves & place avantdites par vieu de meiſtre Foreſtier durant le terme avantdit. Et le dit *Roger* avera Wayleve pour ſon cariage pour les avantdits cour de plumbe & maereme & autres neceſſairs a ce appourtenaunts durant le terme ſuſdit. En Teſmoignaunce de quelx choſe ſi bien le dit Eveſque come l'avant dit *Roger* a ceſtes Evidences entrechaungeablement ont mys lour Sealx. Donne le premier jour de *Decembre*, l'an du reigne le Roy *Henry* quart puis le conqueſt tierce.

THIS Indenture made between Walter *by the Grace of God Biſhop of* Durham *on the one Part, and* Roger Thornton *of* Newcaſtle upon Tyne *of the other Part, witneſſeth, That the ſaid Biſhop hath granted and to Farm demiſed to the foreſaid* Roger *one Myne of Lead called* Blakden *the* Eaſter *and* Weſter, *and another Lead Myne called* Aldwode-clough, *and another Place called* Harderake, *to have and to hold to the aforeſaid* Roger *and his Aſſigns for the Term of twelve Years next enſuing after the Feaſt of St.* Michael *laſt paſt, paying for the ſame yearly to the above named Biſhop and to his Succeſſors the ninth Load of Lead Ore, as ſoon as it ſhall be wrought. and be demanded by any Officer of the above named Biſhop aſſigned to receive the ſame. And the ſaid* Roger *ſhall have a convenient Sheeld in the Foreſt* de Weredale *for the feeding of his Horſes uſed in the Carriage of ſuch Ore as the ſaid Groves produce, paying yearly to the capital Foreſter the uſual Rent therefor. And the ſaid* Roger *ſhall keep open and well and ſufficiently work all theſe Groves and Place during the Term aforeſaid, under the Inſpection of our Surveyor of all our Mynes, according to the Laws and the Cuſtom of the* Weredale *Lead Mynes: And if any of the ſaid Groves or the Place aforeſaid ſhall remain unwrought half a Year after granting the ſaid Farm, it ſhall be lawful for the ſaid Biſhop and his Succeſſors to work or convey by a new Leaſe at their Pleaſure ſuch Groove or Place as lies ſo unwrought. And the ſaid Biſhop yields and conſents that the ſaid* Roger *ſhall have Timber in ſufficient Quantities at his Pleaſure, neceſſary for the Support and good Preſervation of the ſaid Mynes and Place, by the Inſpection of the chief Foreſter during the aforeſaid Term. And the ſaid* Roger *ſhall enjoy free Wayleave to his Carriages as well of Lead Ore as Timber and other Neceſſaries thereunto appertaining, during the Term named. In Witneſs whereof, as well the ſaid Biſhop as the before named* Roger *have interchangeably to this Evidence affixed their Seals. Dated the firſt Day of* December, *in the third Year of the Reign of King* Henry *the Fourth.*

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1402.	Robert Chirdon.	John Bywellgne.
1403.	The ſame.	The ſame.

Confirmatio Willielmi de Norham *Capellani ſuper cuſtodia Cantariæ B.* Mariæ *in Eccleſia de* Gateſheved *ante ſeptuaginta annos fundatæ, cum ejuſdem Confirmatione Epiſcopali & Capitulari.*

UNIVERSIS Chriſti fidelibus præſentes Literas inſpecturis *Johannes* Prior & Capitulum Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* Salutem in Auctore Salutis. Noverit Univerſitas veſtra nos Literas venerabilis Patris & Domini, Dom. *Walteri* Dei gratia *Dunelm.* Epiſcopi inſpexiſſe Tenorem, qui ſequitur, continentes. *Walterus* Dei gratia Epiſcopus *Dunelm.* Omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint Salutem. Inſpeximus quandam Cartam fundationis & creationis cujuſdam Cantariæ in Eccleſia parochiali de *Gateſheved* in hæc verba. Sciant præſentes & futuri quod nos *Alanus* filius *Rogeri Preſter* & *Alanus* dictus *Preſter* de *Gateſheved Dunelm.* Dioceſ. ad cultus divini augmentationem, pro Animabus noſtris, patrum & matrum noſtrorum, & omnium parentum, omniumq; fidelium defunctorum dedimus, conceſſimus, & hac præſenti carta noſtra cirographata confirmavimus Dom. *Rogero de Thorington* Capellano ſuo perpetuo ſingulis diebus ad altare B. *Mariæ* Virginis in porticu boriali in Eccleſia parochiali de *Gateſheved* divina celebraturo totum illud tenementum cum ſuis pertinent. prout ſe extendit inter tenementum illud quod *Adam Broun* quondam tenuit ex parte boriali & curſum fontis vocati Saynt *Marywell* ex parte auſtrali, & totum illud tenementum cum pertin. ſuis ſicut jacet infra villam de *Gateſheved* inter meſſuagium *Gilberti Maitoun* ex parte una, & meſſuagium *Alani Seler* ex altera; & unum meſſuagium cum pertin. in *Pipewellgate* prout jacet inter terram *Gilberti Gategang* & terram *Roberti Tryppe* & extendit ſe in longitudine de *Hengledyk* uſq; ad *Ground Ebb* de *Tyne*; & unum meſſuagium cum pertin in *Helgate* ſicut jacet in latitudine inter terram quondam *Clementis de Boveria* ex parte una & communem *Runilum* ex parte altera, & extendit ſe in longitudine a venello de *Helgate* uſq; le *Ground Ebb* de *Tyne*; & totum illud tenementum cum ſuis pertin. prout jacet in latitudine inter terram *Petri de Lewe* ex parte una & terram *Thomæ de Vaux* ex parte altera, & extendit ſe in longitudine a via Regia uſq; ad terras Dominicas ex parte orientali; & illud meſſuagium cum ſuis pertin. ſicut jacet in latitudine inter venellum quod dicitur S. *Mariæ* infra villam de *Gateſheved* ex parte boriali & terram *Walteri de Crayk* ex parte auſtrali, & extendit ſe in longitudine a via Regia uſq; ad terram prædicti *Walteri* ex parte orientali, & quondam terram in villa de *Gateſheved* jacentem in longitudine a via juxta murum cimæterii, uſq; ad terram quondam *Stephani* Præpoſiti in *Aykewelgate*, & in latitudine a via Regia in *Aykewelgate* uſq; ad terram *Ricardi Schell*; & totum illud tenementum cum ſuis pertin. ſicut jacet in longitudine & latitudine inter meſſuagium quondam *Radulphi Tinctoris* ex parte una, & meſſuag. *Hugonis Tinctoris* ex parte altera; & totum illud meſſuagium cum edificiis & pertin. ſicut jacet in latitudine inter meſſuag. quondam *Hugonis Piſcarii* ex parte una, & meſſuag. *Johannis Gategang* ex parte altera, & extendit ſe in longitudine ab alta via uſq; *Runilum* qui ducit de fonte B. *Helenæ*. Item totum illud meſſuag. cum edificiis & pertin. ſuis in villa de *Gateſheved* ſicut jacet in longitudine a via Regia uſq; *Aykewelburn*, & in latitudine inter terram *Willielmi Lardener* ex parte una, & terram *Alani Seler* ex parte altera: Item totum illud meſſuag. cum edificiis & pertin. ſuis ſicut jacet in *Aykewelgate* in longitudine a via Regia uſq; ad Dominicas terras Dom. Epiſcopi *Dunelm.* & in latitudine inter terram *Petri Fullonis* ex parte una, & terram quondam *Thomæ Mylis* ex altera parte: Item unum annuum redditum ſex ſolidorum & octo denariorum exeuntem de toto illo tenemento cum pertin. ſicut jacet in latitudine inter tenementum in quo *Robertus Litteſter* inhabitavit ex parte una, & terram quam *Petrus Litteſter* tenet in feodo de *Gilberto Gategang*, & in longitudine a via Regia uſq; ad curtilegium *Johannis Roughed*, una cum omnibus aliis & ſingulis terris, redditibus, & tenementis, quæ & quas die confectionis præſentium habuimus, ſeu nobis ex dono, feoffamento, ſive jure hæreditario proveniebant aut deſcendebant infra villam de *Gateſheved* ſive in territorio ejuſdem, habenda & tenenda dicto Dom. *Rogero de Thorington* & ſucceſſoribus ſuis Capellanis ad dictum altare divina, ut ſupradictum eſt, celebraturis de Capitalibus Dominis Feodi illius per ſervitia inde debita & conſueta libere, quiete, integre, bene & in pace in perpetuum. Et volumus quod poſt deceſſum noſtrum communitas villæ de *Gateſheved* habeat jus patronatus dictæ Cantariæ, ita quod duodecim, decem, vel octo, de probioribus & diſcretioribus hominibus dictæ communitatis ad hoc eligendi poſſint ad dictam Cantariam, quotieſcunq; ipſam vacare contigerit poſt deceſſum *Rogeri de Thorington* Capellani, unum Capellanum idoneum & honeſtum eligere, & in dicta Cantaria cum omnibus ſuis juribus & pertin. in corporalem poſſeſſionem inducere. Et quod ſic fiat electio & inſtitutio in perpetuum, volumus etiam quod præfatus *Rogerus de Thorington* Capellanus per nos ſic electus, & omnes ſui ſucceſſores ſtatim a tempore ſuæ admiſſionis & electionis ad eandem Cantariam, continuam & perſonalem faciant reſidentiam, divina, ut ſupra dictum eſt, ſingulis diebus per annum a Canone licite proviſis, celebrando: Quam quidem reſidentiam, ſi canonico ipſi Capellani impedimento facere nequiverint, ceſſante illo impedimento, ad eam redeant faciendam, unuſquiſq; ſucceſſive poſt alium. Volumus etiam, quod ſinguli Capellani ad dictam Cantariam, ut præmittitur, ſic electi Rectori Eccleſiæ parochialis de *Gateſheved*, qui pro tempore fuerit, de obſervando Eccleſiam ſuam de ſuis juribus univerſis & ſingulis indemnem corporale facient juramentum. Et nos *Alanus* filius *Rogeri Preſter*, & *Alanus* dictus *Preſter*, & hæredes noſtri omnia prædicta terras, redditus, & tenementa, cum omnibus edificiis & pertin. ſuis prædicto *Rogero de Thorington* & ſucceſſoribus ſuis Capellanis, ut prædictum eſt contra omnes gentes warantizabimus & defendemus in perpetuum. In cujus rei Teſtimonium tam nos *Alanus* & *Alanus*, quam dictus Ds. *Rogerus* huic Cartæ cirographatæ Sigilla noſtra appoſuimus, & ad majorem fidem Sigillum Communitatis villæ de *Gateſheved* apponi procuravimus: His Teſtibus *Petro de Lewe* tunc Ballivo de *Gateſheved*, *Joh. Gategang*, *Jacobo Gategang*, *Willielmo* filio *Hutredi*, *Rogero Rede*, *Roberto Horne*, *Thoma Vaux*, *Steph. Nedeler*, *Thoma de Bowes*, *Waltero Potter*, *Radulpho Brydok*, *Johanne Lardener*, *Ricardo de Teſedall*, *Willielmo Horner*, & aliis. Dat. apud *Gateſheved* die *Dominica* in Feſto *Matthiæ* Apoſtoli, *Anno Dom.* 1330. Quæ omnia & ſingula in prædicta Carta contenta, data, conceſſa, & facta fuerunt, Licentia noſtra ſeu predeceſſorum noſtrorum ſuper hoc non obtenta. Nos enim ad Honorem Dei, S. *Mariæ* Virginis, & in augmentationem divini ſervitii, ad ſupplicationem tam *Willielmi de Norham* nunc Cuſtodis Cantariæ prædictæ, quam Communitatis villæ prædictæ, creationem & fundationem prædictas, necnon donationem & conceſſionem de prædictis terris, tenementis, & redditibus, cum ſuis pertin. prædicto *Rogero* & ſucceſſoribus ſuis in forma prædicta factas, & omnia alia in dicta Carta contenta, rata, habentes & grata, eaq;

pro

pro nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris, quantum in nobis eſt, approbamus, ratificamus, & tenore præſentium concedimus & confirmamus, ſtatuto de terris & tenementis ad manum mortuam non ponendis edito non obſtante. Concedimus etiam per præſentes tam ad ſupplicationem prædicti *Willielmi de Norham*, nunc Cuſtodis, quam prædictæ Communitatis, quod prædictus *Willielmus de Norham*, Capellanus nunc Cuſtos prædictæ Cantariæ & ſucceſſores ſui Capellani habeant omnia prædicta terras, tenementa, & redditus cum pertin. habenda & tenenda prædicto *Willielmo de Norham* & ſucceſſoribus ſuis Capellanis Cuſtodibus Cantariæ prædictæ, Divina ad altare prædictum pro anima noſtra, & pro animabus patris & matris noſtrorum, & pro animabus dictorum *Alani* & *Alani*, & pro animabus patrum & matrum eorum, & pro animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum in perpetuum celebraturis ut prædictum eſt. Concedimus etiam prædictæ Communitati ad ſupplicationem ipſius Communitatis, quod ipſi & ſucceſſores ſui habeant & poſſideant jus patronatus Cantariæ prædictæ, & quod duodecim, decem, vel octo de probioribus & diſcretioribus hominibus Communitatis prædictæ ad hoc per Communitatem prædictam eligendi, poſſunt ad dictam Cantariam poſt deceſſum præfati *Willielmi de Norham*, quandocunq; ipſam vacare contigerit, unum Capellanum idoneum & honeſtum nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris præſentare, qui cum per nos aut ſucceſſores admiſſus & inſtitutus fuerit per Rectorem Eccleſiæ parochialis de *Gateſheved*, qui pro tempore fuerit, & ſeu eo abſente, aut ipſa Eccleſia vacante, per Capellanum parochialem ejuſdem, in corporalem poſſeſſionem dictæ Cantariæ cum omnibus ſuis juribus & pertin. auctoritate noſtra inducatur, & continuam reſidentiam faciat, ad altare prædictum Divina celebrando ſecundum formam, vim, & effectum Cartæ prædictæ. Ita tamen quod dictus *Willielmus de Norham* nunc Cuſtos dictæ Cantariæ, & ſucceſſores ſui Capellani dictæ Cantariæ, in eorum admiſſione corporale præſtent juramentum de orando pro anima noſtra, & animabus patris & matris noſtrorum, & pro animabus prædictorum *Alani* & *Alani*, ac pro animabus patrum & matrum eorum, & animabus omnium fidelium defunctorum in forma ſupradicta ſtatuto de terris & tenementis ad manum mortuam non ponendis edito non obſtante. In cujus rei Teſtimonium has Literas noſtras fieri fecimus Patentes. Dat. *Dunelm.* per manus *Roberti de Wycliff* Cancellarii noſtri, ſecundo die *Novemb.* anno Pontif. noſtri quinto decimo.

Quas quidem Literas nos Prior & Capitulum memorati ratas habentes & gratas eas pro nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris ratificamus, approbamus, & tenore præſentium confirmamus. In cujus rei Teſtimonium Sigillum noſtrum commune præſentibus eſt appenſum. Dat. in domo noſtra Capitulari octavo die *Auguſti*, *An. Dom.* 1403.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1404.	The ſame.	The ſame.

Reginaldus Porter *Vicarius Eccleſiæ Paroch. de* Pittington, *conſtitutus Cuſtos Hoſpitalis B.* Edmundi *in* Gateſheved.

WALTERUS Permiſſione Divina *Dunelm.* Epiſcopus, dilecto filio *Reginaldo Porter* perpetuo Vicario parochialis Eccleſiæ de *Pitington* noſtræ Dioceſ. ſalutem, gratiam & benedictionem. De tuis igitur fidelitate, prudentia, & conſcientia puritate plenius confidentes, Cuſtodiam Hoſpitalis *B. Edmundi* Regis in *Gateſheved* noſtrorum Patronatus & Dioceſ. ad totam vitam tuam committimus & concedimus per præſentes, tuam expreſſe onerantes conſcientiam, ut bona ipſius Hoſpitalis diligenter congreges & conſerves, ac in uſus deputatos fideliter facias erogari. Per hoc autem nolumus nec intendimus naturam ſeu fundationem dicti Hoſpitalis in aliquo immutare, quin te decente, ſeu dictum Hoſpitale quovis modo dimittente Hoſpitale prædictum alteri perſoni idoneæ, in natura Hoſpitalis, & forma Clementinæ *quia contingit liber*, committi valeat, hac noſtra commiſſione ſeu conceſſione penitus non obſtante. In cujus rei Teſtimonium, Sigillum noſtrum fecimus his apponi. Dat. apud manerium noſtrum de *Aukland*, tertio die menſis *Decemb.* noſtræ tranſlationis anno undecimo.

1405.	The ſame.	The ſame.
1406.	The ſame.	The ſame.

This Year died Walter Skirlaw *Biſhop of* Durham; Thomas Langley *ſucceeded, and was conſecrated* May *the 7th.*

Confirmatio ſuper quibuſdam Redditibus amortuatis ad Cantariam in Eccleſia Omnium Sanctorum *in* Novo Caſtro.

UNIVERSIS Chriſti fidelibus præſentes Literas inſpecturis, *Johannes* Prior & Conventus Eccleſiæ cathedral. *Dunelm* ſalutem in Dom. ſempiternam. Noveritis nos Literas venerabilis in Chriſto Patris & Domini, Dom. *Walteri* Dei gratia Epiſcopi *Dunelm.* ſub tenore qui ſequitur, inſpexiſſe. *Walterus* Dei gratia Epiſcopus *Dunelm.* omnibus ad quos præſentes literas pervenerint, ſalutem. Quia accepimus per inquiſitionem quam per *Robertum Conyers* Eſcaetorum noſtrum in Comitat. *Dunelm.* fieri fecimus, quod non eſt ad damnum vel prejudicium noſtrum aut aliorum, ſi concedamus *Ricardo Fyſſchlake* Capellano, quod ipſe unum meſſuag. cum pertin. in *Gateſheved*, quod jacet inter tenementum *Agnetis Lutter* ex parte boreali, quondam in tenura *Thomæ de Moderby*, & tenementum *Nelæ de Chatton*, quod quondam fuit in tenura *Thomæ Surteys* Militis, ex parte auſtrali; & quendam annuum redditum novem ſolidorum & ſex denariorum exeuntem de tenemento nuper *Johannis Cuke* defuncti, modo in tenura *Margaretæ* uxoris ejus in eadem villa, quæ de nobis tenentur in capite, dare poſſit & aſſignare dilecto nobis in Chriſto *Ricardo Willesby* Capellano Cuſtodi Cantariæ S. *Johannis Evangeliſtæ* in Eccleſia *Omnium Sanctorum* in villa *Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam*, habenda & tenenda ſibi & ſucceſſoribus ſuis Capellanis & Cuſtodibus Cantariæ prædictæ, in ſubventionem ſuſtentationis ſuæ de nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris per ſervitia inde debita & conſueta in perpetuum: & eidem *Ricardo Willesby* quod ipſe prædicta meſſuagium & redditum cum pertin. a præfato *Ricardo Fyſſhlake* recipere poſſit & tenere ſibi & ſucceſſoribus ſuis prædictis Capellanis Cuſtodibus Cantariæ prædictæ in perpetuum, ſicut prædictum eſt, tenore præſentium ſimiliter licentiam dedimus ſpecialem, ſtatuto de terris & tenementis ad manum mortuam non ponendis edito non obſtante, Nolentes quod prædictus *Ricardus Fyſſhlake* vel hæredes ſui, aut præfatus *Ricardus Willesby* vel ſucceſſores ſui ratione præmiſſorum per nos vel ſucceſſores noſtros, Juſticiarios, Eſcaetores, Vicecomites, aut alios Ballivos, ſeu Miniſtros noſtros quoſcunq; occaſionentur, moleſtentur in aliquo, ſeu gra-

graventur: Salvis ſemper nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris, & aliis Capitalibus Dominis feodi illius, redditibus & ſervitiis inde debitis & conſuetis. In cujus rei Teſtimonium has Literas noſtras fieri fecimus Parentes. Dat. *Dunelm.* per manus *Rob. de Wycliff* Cancellarii noſtri, viceſimo die *Octob.* anno Pontif. noſtri ſeptimo decimo.

Quas quidem Literas nos Prior & Conventus memorati ratas habentes pariter & acceptas, eas pro nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris ratificamus, approbamus, & tenore præſentium confirmamus, juribus & libertatibus Eccleſiæ *Dunelm.* in omnibus ſemper ſalvis. In cujus rei Teſtimonium Sigillum commune Capituli noſtri præſentibus eſt appenſum. Dat. *Dunelm.* in domo noſtra Capitulari, decimo die menſis *Novemb. Anno Dom.* 1406.

	An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
	1407.	The ſame.	The ſame.
	1408.	The ſame.	The ſame.
	1409.	William Aughton	William Middleton
	1410.	The ſame.	The ſame.
	1411.	The ſame.	The ſame.
	1412.	The ſame.	The ſame.

The King died March *the* 20*th, and the next Day his Son King* Henry V. *was proclaimed King, and Crowned* April *the* 9*th.*

Henry V.	1413.	The ſame.	The ſame
	1414.	Robert Hebborn	William Middleton
In this Year when King	1415.	The ſame.	The ſame.

Henry *was preparing to lead his Forces into* France, *a Conſpiracy at home againſt his Life was diſcovered, the Conſpirators being* Richard *Earl of* Cambridge, *Brother of the Duke of* York, *the Lord* Scroope, *Lord Treaſurer, and Sir* Thomas Grey *of* Werk *in* Northumberland, *Privy Counſellors, at the Inſtigation of the* French, *who particularly corrupted* Scroope *during his Embaſſy in* France *the Year before: Who being executed,* Scroope's *Head was ſent to* York, *and Sir* Thomas Grey's *to* Newcaſtle, *to be Spectacles of Terror to all Beholders.* Complete Hiſtory of England, Vol. I. p. 316.

	1416.	Roger Thornton	John del Strother
	1417.	The ſame.	The ſame.

Mandatum ad vocand. certas mulieres de Novo Caſtro *ad pœnas eis injunctas, pro eo quod attemptaverint tranſire ad feretrum S.* Cuthberti.

DOmini *Dunelm.* Epiſcopi Officialis Capellanis parochialibus Eccleſiarum S. *Nicholai* & *Omnium Sanctorum* villæ *Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam* ſalutem in Auctore Salutis. Cum nuper *Matildis Burgh* & *Margareta Uſſhar* ſervientes ut aſſerunt *Petri Baxter* dictæ villæ, ex inſtigatione diabolica inductæ, & auſu temerario ad Eccleſiam cathedralem *Dunelmen.* acceſſiſſent veſtibus virilibus indutæ, eo animo & intenſione, ut ad feretrum Sanctiſſ. Confeſſoris *Cuthberti* perſonaliter accederent, ſcientes hoc eſſe prohibitum mulieribus quibuſcunq; ſub pœna excommunicationis majoris, & violationis Eccleſiæ libertatis. Cumq; de hoc gravi facinore coram nobis pro tribunali ſedentibus convictæ fuiſſent & confeſſatæ, & cum talibus delictis voluntas progrediens ad ulteriora reputatur præſto de conſenſu Magiſtri *Johannis Houteman* Dom. noſtri Epiſcopi *Dunelm.* Vicarii Generalis, ac aliorum Juriſperitorum nobis adtunc aſſidentium; dictis mulieribus in forma juris juratis pœnitentias injunximus pro commiſſo, viz. quod utraq; earum incedat coram proceſſione tribus diebus feſtivis circa Eccleſiam S. *Nicholai,* & aliis tribus diebus feſtivis circa Eccleſiam *Omnium Sanctorum* prædictas in eiſdem veſtibus virilibus, eiſdem modo & forma quibus ad dictam Eccleſiam cathedralem *Dunelm.* tam temerarie accedebant. Vobis igitur injungimus & mandamus, quatenus dictas mulieres ad agend. dictas pœnitentias, ut præmittitur alternis diebus in veſtris Eccleſiis convocetis, & cauſam quare talem peragunt pœnitentiam populo publice & ſolemniter nuncieris, ne aliæ mulieres de cætero in tantam prorumpere audaciam delinquendi valeant: Citantes nihilominus dictum *Petrum Baxter* & uxorem ejus, quod compareant coram nobis vel Commiſſario in galilea *Dunelm.* die *Lunæ* proximo poſt feſtum S. *Michaelis* proxime futuro cauſam rationabilem, ſi quam habeant, quare non debeant, tanquam fautores, auctores, & conſilium dantes in hac parte, puniri in forma juris, allegaturi & proponituri, ulteriuſq; facturi & recepturi quod juſtitia ſuadebit: & quid feceritis in præmiſſis nos ad dictum diem & locum certificetis aperte cum iſtis literis ſigillo veſtro ſigillatis. Dat. *Dunelm.* 18. die menſis *Septemb. Anno Dom.* 1417.

Certificatorium de pœnitentia duarum mulierum quæ nitebantur accedere ad feretrum S. Cuthberti.

HUJUS auctoritate mandati *Matildam* & *Margaretam* infraſcriptas vocavi ad pœnitentiam a vobis judicialiter illis injunctam, quæ humiliter obtemperantes comparuerunt, & dictam pœnitentiam devote impleverunt, circumeundo Eccleſiam *Omnium Sanctorum* coram proceſſionem, ſecundum modum & formam eis injunctam in ultima *Dominica,* & de cæteris *Dominicis* pariter ſunt ad dictas pœnitentias, ſi meliorem gratiam non valeant invenire tamen bonum eſt ut illis gratioſe parceatur, ſi vobis placuerit, & ſic mandatum veſtrum venerabile penes me in omnibus ſum executurus, & prædictum *Petrum* citavi ſecundum formam mandati, & uxor prædicti *Petri* ſic eſt fatigata cum duobus gemellis quod honeſte non poteſt comparere.

Per *Robertum Croſt* Capellanum Eccleſiæ *Omnium Sanctorum.*

1418.

An' Chriſti	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1418.	The ſame.	The ſame.
1419.	The ſame.	The ſame.
1420.	The ſame.	John de Bywell

Requietantia facta Majori & Communitati villæ Novi Caſtri *ſuper* Tynam.

NOVERINT Univerſi per præſentes Nos *Johannem* Priorem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* recepiſſe & habuiſſe die confectionis præſentium de Majore & Communitate villæ *Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam,* per manus Monachi noſtri de *Farneland* novem libras, tres ſolidos, & quatuor denarios monetæ *Anglicana* de termino S. *Michaelis* Archangeli proxime præterito ante datam præſentium, in plenam ſolutionem cujuſdam annuæ penſionis nobis & monaſterio noſtro *Dunelm.* per progenitores Dom. Regis de elemoſina ſua conceſſæ, percipendæ annuatim ad Feſtum S. *Michaelis* Archangeli de feodi firma villæ prædictæ per manus hominum ejuſdem villæ. De quibus quidem novem libris, tribus ſolidis, & quatuor denariis prædictis fatemur nos fore ſolutos, dictoſq; Dom. Regem, Majorem, Communitatem, ac Homines dictæ villæ, hæredes & ſucceſſores ſuos, inde acquietamus per præſentes. Datas tertio die *Octobr.* anno regni Regis *Henrici* quinti poſt conqueſtum *Anglia* octavo.

1421.	William Eſſington	Laurence Acton

Dotatio Cantariæ Johannis Dolfamby *in Eccleſia de* Gateſheved.

SCIANT Præſentes & Futuri quod ego *Johannes Dolphamby* de *Gateſheved* dedi, conceſſi, & hac præſenti Carta mea confirmavi *Johanni Veſci* Capellano Cantariæ Sanctor. *Johannis* Apoſtoli & Evangeliſtæ, & S. *Johannis* Baptiſtæ, nuper per me fundatæ in Eccleſia B. *Marie* de *Gateſheved,* & ſucceſſoribus ſuis Capellanis ejuſdem Cantariæ, quatuordecem tenementa cum omnibus ſuis pertin. in dicta villa de *Gateſheved:* De quibus quidem tenementis unum jacet in *Akewelgate* inter tenementum *Johannis Wermouth* ex parte boriali, & tenement. pertinens Cantariæ B. *Marie* in Eccleſia prædicta ex parte auſtrali, & extendit ſe a via Regia ante uſq; ad terras Dominicales Epiſcopi *Dunelm.* retro. 2. Item aliud tenementum cum omnibus ſuis pertin. ſuper le *Weſtrawe,* ſicut jacet inter tenementum *Euphania Copper* ex parte auſtrali & tenementum *Roberti Heworth* ex parte boriali, & extendit a via Regia ante uſq; ad le *Holchare* retro. 3. Item alia duo tenementa pariter jacentia cum omnibus ſuis pertin. ſicut jacent ſuper le *Weſtrawe* inter tenementum *Thoma Fleskewer* ex parte auſtrali & tenementum *Agnetis Surres* ex parte boriali, & extendunt ſe a via Regia ante uſq; ad gardinum cujuſdam tenementi quod *Chriſtophorus Charles* tenet de me in feodo retro, cum uno gardino ſicut jacet inter tenementum prædicti *Chriſtophori* & tenementum meum ex parte orientali & croftum quod *Willielmus Bulmer* tenet de me in feodo ex parte occidentali, & extendit ſe a gardino *Roberti Whelpyngton* ex parte auſtrali uſq; ad gardinum meum ex parte boriali. 5. Item aliud tenementum cum omnibus ſuis pertin. ſuper le *Weſtrawe* ſicut jacet ſuper corneram de *Pipewelgate* inter tenementum *Agnetis Surres* ex parte auſtrali & venellam de *Pipewelgate* ex parte boreali, & extendit ſe a via Regia ante uſq; ad tenementum *Rogeri de Thorneton* retro. 6. Item aliud tenementum cum omnibus ſuis pertin. ſuper le *Eſtrawe* ſicut jacet inter tenementum nuper *Johannis Banke* ex parte boriali & tenementum quod *Willielmus Codlyng* tenet de me in feodo ex parte auſtrali, & extendit ſe a via Regia ante uſq; ad le *Ground Ebbe* de *Tyne* retro. 7. Item aliud tenementum cum omnibus ſuis pertin. ſicut jacet ſuper le *Eſtrawe* inter venellum vocatum *Helgate* ex parte boriali & tenementum *Willielmi Screwane* ex parte auſtrali, & extendit ſe a via Regia ante uſq; ad tenementum nuper *Johannis Stokdale* retro. 8. Item aliud tenementum cum omnibus ſuis pertin. ſicut jacet ſuper le *Eſtrawe* inter tenementum nuper *Willielmi Langeton* ex parte boriali & le *Overkirke Chare* ex parte auſtrali, & extendit ſe a via Regia ante uſq; ad dictum *Kirke Chare* retro. 9. Item aliud tenementum cum omnibus ſuis pertin. ſicut jacet ſuper le *Eſtrawe* inter tenementum nuper *Hugonis Barbour* ex parte boriali & tenementum *Roberti Whelpyngton* ex parte auſtrali, & extendit ſe a via Regia ante uſq; ad le *Common Gutter* retro; cum duobus ſelionibus terræ ſicut jacent inter terram Dom. *Thomæ Surtays* Militis, ex parte auſtrali & terram *Willielmi Hilton* ex parte boriali, & extendit ſe ab alta via Regia ante uſq; ad viam quæ ducit verſus *Dunelm.* retro. 10. Item quatuor tenementa pariter jacentia ſuper le *Eſtrawe* inter tenementum *Adæ del Graunge* ex parte boriali & tenementum *Johannis Gilford* ex parte auſtrali, cum omnibus ſuis pertin. 11. Item aliud tenementum cum omnibus ſuis pertin. ſicut jacet ſuper le *Eſtrawe* inter tenementum nuper *Roberti Galefore* ex parte boriali & tenementum *Johannis Sutton* ex parte auſtrali, & extendit ſe a via Regia ante uſq; ad *Akewelgate* retro: Habenda & tenenda omnia prædicta & ſingula quatuordecim Tenementa, cum omnibus ſuis pertin. præfato *Johanni Veſcy* & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, Capellanis ejuſdem Cantariæ, de Capitalibus Dominis feodorum illorum per ſervitia inde debita & de jure conſueta in perpetuum. Et ego prædictus *Johannes Dolphamby* & hæredes mei omnia prædicta & ſingula quatuordecim tenementa, cum omnibus ſuis pertin. præfato *Johanni Veſcy* & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, Capellanis ejuſdem Cantariæ, contra omnes gentes warantizabimus & in perpetuum defendemus. In cujus rei Teſtimonium præſenti Cartæ meæ Sigillum meum appoſui, his Teſtibus *Henrico Eton* Rectore Eccleſiæ dictæ de *Gateſheved, Roberto Helton, Willielmo Gategang, Johanne Gilford, Willielmo Boltby, Roberto Cok, Thoma Hedlam,* & aliis. Datum apud *Gateſheved* in Feſto Apoſtolorum *Petri* & *Pauli,* A° Dom. 1421. & A° Regis *Henrici* quinti poſt Conqueſt. *Anglia* nono.

1422.	The ſame.	Thomas Chirdon	*Henry* VI. *The King*

died Aug. 31. *His Son King* Henry *the* VI^th^, *in the ninth Month of his Age, was proclaimed.*

1423.	William Ellerby	The ſame.

An' Chriſti	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1424.	The ſame.	The ſame.

Confirmatio Cantariæ Johannis Dolphamby *in Eccleſia de* Gateſheved.

OMNIBUS Chriſti fidelibus præſentes Literas inſpecturis *Johannes* Prior Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* & ejuſdem loci Capitulum, ſalutem in omnium Salvatore. Noveritis nos Literas Reverendi in Chriſto Patris & Domini, Dom. *Thomæ* Dei gratia, *Dunelm.* Epiſcopi, ſub tenore qui ſequitur, inſpexiſſe. *Thomas* Dei gratia Epiſcopus *Dunelm.* Omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, ſalutem. Sciatis quod de gratia noſtra ſpeciali conceſſimus & licentiam dedimus pro nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris, quantum in nobis eſt, *Johanni Dolphamby* de *Gateſheved,* quod ipſe quandam Cantariam de uno Capellano divina ſingulis diebus in Eccleſia parochiali B. *Mariæ* de *Gateſheved,* pro ſalubri ſtatu noſtro & ipſius *Johannis* dum vixerimus, & pro animabus noſtris, cum ab hac luce migraverimus, ac animabus *Willielmi Johanſon* nuper burgenſis villæ *Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam,* ac patrum, matrum, uxorum, liberorum, fratrum, ſororum, parentum, benefactorum noſtrorum, & omnium fidelium defunctorum, juxta ordinationem ipſius *Johannis* in hac parte faciendam, celebraturo in perpetuum, facere, fundare, & ſtabilire poſſit; & quod idem *Johannes,* poſtquam dicta Cantaria ſic facta, fundata, & ſtabilita fuerit, dare poſſit & aſſignare præfato Capellano quatuordecim meſſuagia cum pertin. in *Gateſheved,* quæ de nobis tenentur in burgagio, habenda, tenenda, & percipienda eidem Capellano & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, Capellanis Cantariæ prædictæ, in auxilium, ſuſtentationis ſuæ in perpetuum: Et eidem Capellano quod meſſuagia prædicta cum pertin. a præfato *Johanne* recipere poſſit & tenere ſibi & ſucceſſoribus ſuis prædictis, ſicut prædictum eſt, in perpetuum, tenore præſentium ſimiliter licentiam dedimus ſpecialem, ſtatuto de terris & tenementis ad manum mortuam non ponendis edito non obſtante: Nolentes quod præfatus *Johannes* vel hæredes ſui, aut præfatus Capellanus ſeu ſucceſſores ſui, ratione ſtatuti prædicti ſeu aliorum præmiſſorum per nos vel ſucceſſores noſtros, Juſticiarios, Eſcaetores, Vicecomites, aut alios Ballivos ſeu Miniſtros noſtros, vel ſucceſſorum noſtrorum quoſcunq; inde occaſionentur, moleſtentur in aliquo, ſeu graventur. In cujus rei Teſtimonium has Literas noſtras fieri fecimus Patentes: Dat. *Dunelm.* per manus *Willielmi Chauncellor,* Cancellarii noſtri, primo die *Junii,* anno Pontif. noſtri quinto decimo.

Quas quidem Literas nos Prior & Capitulum memorati ratas habentes pariter & acceptas, eas, quantum in nobis eſt, pro nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris ratificamus, approbamus, & tenore præſentium confirmamus, jure Capituli & Eccleſiæ noſtræ prædictorum, ſi quod habuerimus in meſſuagiis antedictis aut eorum aliquo, ſive in libero redditu exeunte de eis, ſeu aliquo eorundem, Nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris in perpetuum in omnibus ſemper ſalvis. In cujus rei Teſtimonium, Sigillum commune Capituli noſtri Præſentibus eſt appenſum. Dat. *Dunelm.* in Domo noſtra Capitulari, ſeptimo die menſis *Octob.* A° Dom. 1424.

1425.	The ſame.	John Tray.
1426.	Roger Thornton	The ſame.
1427.	The ſame.	John Jay.
1428.	John Rhodes	The ſame.
1429.	The ſame.	John Clark.

This Year died that noble Benefactor Roger Thornton, *whoſe laſt Will and Teſtament is a good Proof of the ſhining Worth of this eminent Magiſtrate, and well deſerves a Place here; for which the World is indebted to* John Thornton *of* Nether Witton *in* Northumberland, *Eſq; a worthy Deſcendant of this Perſon.*

E Regiſtr. Thomæ Langley *Epiſcopi* Dunelm. *fol.* 163. a.

UNIVERSIS S. Matris Eccleſiæ Filiis præſentes Literas inſpecturis *Thomas* Permiſſione Divina *Dunelm.* Epiſcopus, ſalutem in Domino, & fidem indubiam præſentibus adhib. Noveritis quod nuper inſpecto Regiſtro noſtro, inter cætera Teſtamentum *Rogeri Thornton* ſenioris, nuper de villa *Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam,* noſtræ Dioceſ. Mercatoris, & per nos probatum in forma juris in eodem invenimus contineri: Quod quidem Teſtamentum ad humilem & inſtantem ſupplicationem dilecti nobis in Chriſto filii *Rogeri Thornton,* filii prædicti *Rogeri Thornton* Teſtatoris, & Executoris unici dicto Teſtamento nominati, exemplificari tenorem & veram copiam ejuſdem Teſtamenti de Regiſtro noſtro extracti fecimus tranſcribi, cujus tenor de verbo in verbum ſequitur ſub hac forma.

In Nomine Patris, & Filii, & Spiritus Sancti, Amen. *The* Thurſday *next before* Yole-day *in the Year of our Lord* 1429. *I* Roger Thornton *the Elder makes and ordains my Teſtament and my laſt Will in this Form following: That is to ſay, I commend my Soul to the Mercy of* GOD, *and my Body to be buried beſide my Wife in* Alhallowes *Kyrk of* Newcaſtle. *Alſo I will, that every Prieſt Secular being at mine Interrment have to pray for my Soul and to be at my Dirgies and forth bringing one Noble. Alſo I will, that one hundred Pounds be ſpended and delt at mine Interrment, th' Ams of* Roger *my Son. Alſo I give to the Vicar of S.* Nicholas *Kirk for forgotten Tends five Pounds.* Item, *To the Kirk of S.* Nicholas *Reparation and Enorments thereof fourty Marks; alſo to* Alhallow *in like Form twenty Pounds.* Item, *To S.* John's *Kirk four Fothers of Lead.* Item, *To S.* Andrew's *Kirk two Fothers of Lead.* Item, *To the Lepermen of* Newcaſtle *two Pounds.* Item, *To the Chappel of S.* Thomas *upon* Tyne-Bridge *ſix Fothers of Lead.* Item, *To Reparation of* Weſt Spittel *two Fothers of Lead.* Item, *To the* Walknowl *Reparation of their Kirk two Fothers of Lead.* Item, *To the Reparation of the* Nuns *of* Newcaſtle *two Fothers of Lead.* Item, *To the Lepremen of* Newcaſtle *two Pounds.* Item, *To the Reparation of* Tyne-Bridge *of* Newcaſtle *one hundred Marks, if ſo that the Mayor and Commons will releaſe me all Actions, as I that never hindred them, nor nought awe them at my witting, but this I deſire for eſchewing of Clamour.* Item, *To the* Meſondieu *of S.* Katherine *of my Foundation, for their Enorments, twenty Pounds.* Item, *To my Chantry of S.* Peter *in* Alhallow *Kirk, for the Enorments thereof, ten Pounds.* Item, *To the Chappel of* Witton *by the Water ſix Marks.* Item, *To every Houſe of Alms ordeyned for Bedrydens in* Newcaſtle *one Mark, which ſhall be Parcel of the ſaid Summe that ſhall be ſpent upon mine Interrment.* Item, *To the Repa-*

Reparation of thoſe Tenements that I have given to the aforeſaid Meſondieu *and to the ſaid Chantry forty Pounds.* Item, *I will that thirty Prieſts ſing for me two Years next after my Deceaſe, ilk Prieſt having for his Soulds by Year eight Marks.* Item, *I will that four hundred Marks whilk that the Priour and Covent* Hexham *awe me be diſpenſed, bygging of thair Kirk, if they will make agreeable Seurtes that it ſhall be duely done.* Item, *I give to the Houſe of* Blanchland *two Fothers of Lead.* Item, *To* Brinkbourn *two Fothers of Lead.* Item, *To* Cocket Eland *one Fother of Lead.* Item, *To Reparation of* Farn Eland *one Fother of Lead.* Item, *To the* Nuns *of* Hallyſtanes *one Fother of Lead.* Item, *To every ilk of the four Orders* Mendicants *of* Newcaſtle *to pray for my Saule ten Marks, to be departed to every Frier Conventual by the Ams of my Son.* Item, *I will that the* Recluſe *of* Newcaſtle, *and Sir* Henry Fenwick *and Sir* Henry Lincoln, *Prieſts, be Parcel of the thirty Prieſts for two Years; and alſo after the ſaid two Years I will they three ſing for me, taking every Prieſt of them two Seculars, eight Marks, and the Recluſe yearly ſix Marks, to an hundred Marks be diſpendit if they live ſo long, and elſe to be diſpendit for my Soul by the Ams of my Son.* Item, *I forgive to the Houſe of* Gisburn *thirty Pounds which they awe me, beſide the hundred Pound which I have given them before this Time, ſo that they find me a Prieſt perpetually ſinging for me in their Houſe, like as their Covenant is made.* Item, *I will that a hundred Marks be forgiven amongſt my poor Tenants by the Ams of my Son to them that may not well pay.* Item, *I give to the Covent of* Yarum *and to the Covent of* Hartlepool *to pray for my Saule ten Marks to aither Houſe, to be departed among them by the Ams of my Son.* Item, *I give to the Reparation of the Steeple of the Minſter of* Dureſme *one Fother Lead.* Item, *To every Monk of* Charter-houſe *at* Mount Grace *to pray for my Saule, a Noble.* Item, *To every Monk of* Newmynſter *a Noble.* Item, *To every Monk of* Tinmouth *a Noble.* Item, *To every Monk of* Whitby *a Noble.* Item, *To Sir* Thomas Pittington *Vicar of* Hartburne *five Pounds.* Item, *To Sir* John Fenwick *ten Pounds.* Item, *To Sir* William Harewood *one Pound.* Item, *To* Margaret *my Servant in Penny and Penny worth ſix Pounds and ten Marks; and alſo for Term of her Life that Houſe in* Bradchair *that* Nicholas Baxtet *dwelleth in.* Item, *To* Roger Corbett *four Pounds, and alſo that he have Term of Life the Alms of the* Meſondieu, *ſo that he dwell not therein.* Item, *To* John Gofton *twenty Shillings.* Item, *To* Robert Halls *my Servant ten Pound of the Debt whilk he oweth me.* Item, *To* John Desburgh *four Pound of the Debt whilk he oweth me.* Item, *To* Thomas *that was my Servant a Noble.* Item, *To* Agnes Hume *twenty Shillings.* Item, *To* Agnes Ward *twenty Shillings.* Item, *To* Elen Ward *twenty Shillings.* Item, *To* Maryon Wann *twenty Shillings.* Item, *To Old* Gillott *twenty Shillings.* Item, *To* Jonet Pridow *twenty Shillings.* Item, *To Sir* Henry Lincoln *one Mark.* Item, *To* William Mawe, *if he make true Reconing, twenty Shilling.* Item, *To* Thomas Gentleman *one Pound.* Item, *To* John Tinmouth *twenty Shillings.* Item, *To* Emery Herring *five Pound.* Item, *To* William Desbrough *five Pound.* Item, *To* Henry Thornton *five Pound.* Item, *To* John Whatnow *forty Shillings of his Debt.* Item, *To* Thomas Skinner *the Skinner four Shillings.* Item, *To* John Sharp *fifteen Shillings.* Item, *To* John Moreton *one Pound.* Item, *To* William Walker *twenty Shillings.* Item, *To* Chirnſide *a Noble.* Item, *To* John Felton *his Houſe free Term of his Life, he to reparrell it, and a Corrody in S.* Catherine *Term of his Life.* Item, *I forgive to* John Wheelwright *one Pound of his Debt.* Item, *I give to* Thomas Croxton *a Mark. Alſo I will that fourty Pounds be in my Son's Diſpoſition, to this Intent, that if any poor Labourer, or other Perſon, claim any Parcel of Debt by me owing, he is to diſpoyne, and them pay off that Summ by his Diſcretion, in diſcharging my Saule, as he will anſwer to GOD.* Item, *I give to* Gerrard Mitford *five Pounds.* Item, *To* John Robinſon *of* Thornton, *if he make true Reckoning, five Pounds.* Item, *To young* John Robinſon *his Son five Pounds.* Item, *To* John Brumpton *fourty Shillings.* Item, *To* Cock *my Servant twenty Shillings.* Item, *To* George *my Servant* [illegible] *To* Margery Corbet *forty Shillings.* Item, *To* Margaret Dalton *twenty Shillings.* Item, *To* Aliſon *my Servant a Noble.* Item, *To* Robert Killingworth *a Mark. All thoſe Goods and Partells aforeſaid I will my Son do and diſpoyne, as he will anſwer afore GOD; and aw Remainaunt and Reſidue of my Goods, Mobles and Unmoveables, with all my Lands that I, or any other in my Name, or to my Uſe, are enfeoffed in, except the Lands given to my* Meſondieu *and to my Chantry, I give freely, clearly, and fully to my ſaid Son* Roger *and his Heirs and Aſſigns for evermore. And to fulfil this my Teſtament and laſt Will, I make and ordain the ſame* Roger *my Son to be mine Executor, in Preſence of Sir* John Fenwick, Emery Hering, *and* Margett *my Servant, this preſent Day and Year aforeſaid, Sealed with mine own Hands.*

Et in Exemplificationis Teſtimonium Sigillum noſtrum præſentibus duximus apponendum. Datum in Manerio noſtro de *Aukland* quarto die menſis *Januarii*, Anno Dom. 1431. & noſtræ Conſecrat. viceſimo ſexto.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1430.	The ſame.	The ſame.
1431.	The ſame.	Edward Bartram
1432.	Laurence Acton	Thomas Chirdon
1433.	The ſame.	Thomas Parpdie

This Year was held by Royal Authority a warm Inquiſition againſt Biſhop Langley *and his Royal Prerogatives in the County Palatin of* Durham, *firſt at* Hartlepool, *and afterwards at* Newcaſtle, *the Earls of* Northumberland *and* Weſtmorland, *the preſent Mayor of* Newcaſtle, John Horſley, *and ſeven others being appointed to be Commiſſioners, the ſaid* Laurence Acton *and* John Horſley *appointed to be of the* Quorum: *The Proceedings, tho' violent, yet proved a remarkable Evidence of the Immunities and Freedom of the County Palatin, and of the Biſhop's Royal Authority.*

1434.	Richard Hall	Richard Brown
1435.	Rob. Whelpington	Thomas Wardell

Cuſtodia Capellæ S. Edmundi & Cuthberti *in* Gateſheved *conceſſa* Johanni Heyworth *Vicario S.* Nicholai *in* Novo Caſtro.

THOMAS Permiſſione Divina *Dunelm.* Epiſcopus dilecto nobis in Chriſto Magiſtro *Johanni Heyworth* in Decretis Bacallario Presbytero, ſalutem, gratiam, & benedictionem. Cuſtodiam Capellæ Sanctor. *Edmundi* & *Cuthberti* Confeſſorum in villa de *Gateſhede* noſtræ Dioceſ. per liberam reſignationem Magiſtri *Georgii Radclyfe* ultimi Cuſtodis ejuſdem, in manibus noſtris ſponte factam, & per nos admiſſam, vacantem, & ad noſtram collationem

tionem pleno jure ſpectantem, tibi conferimus intuitu caritatis, teq; Cuſtodem ipſius Capellæ præficimus & inſtituimus canonice in eadem, cum ſuis juribus, pertinentiiſq; univerſis: Decernentes te vel procuratorem tuum pro te & nomine tuo in corporalem poſſeſſionem dictæ Capellæ, juriumq; & pertin. ſuorum, quorumcunq; fore realiter inducendum, juribus noſtris Epiſcopalibus & Eccleſiæ noſtræ cathedralis *Dunelm.* dignitate in omnibus ſemper ſalvis; tuam inſuper conſcientiam expreſſe onerantes, ut bona ipſius Capellæ diligenter congreges & conſerves, ac in uſus deputatos fideliter facias erogari, ad quod faciendum corporale in manibus noſtris, tactis ſacroſanctis Evangeliis, præſtitiſti juramentum. In cujus rei Teſtimonium Sigillum noſtrum præſentibus duximus apponendum. Dat. in Manerio noſtro de *Aukland* duodecimo die menſis *Martii*, A° Dom. 1435. & noſtræ Conſecrat. triceſimo.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1436.	Richard Hall	John Chambers
1437.	Laurence Acton	Thomas Parpdie

Thomas Langley *Biſhop of* Durham *died* Nov. 20. *and was ſucceeded by* Robert Nevil *Biſhop of* Sarum, Jan. 27.

1438.	Rob. Whelpington	John Caſtle

Officium Parcarii ac Cuſtodis Turris de Gateſheved *conceſſum* Roberto Preſton.

ROBERTUS Permiſſione Divina *Dunelm.* Epiſcopus omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint ſalutem. Sciatis quod de gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac pro laudabili ſervitio quod dilectus nobis *Robertus Preſton* nobis & Eccleſiæ noſtræ *Dunelm.* impendit, & in futurum, annuente Domino, impendet, dedimus & conceſſimus eidem *Roberto Preſton* officium Parcarii noſtri de *Gateſheved*, cum herbagio infra eundem parcum, una cum cuſtodia turris noſtræ ibidem, Habend. tenend. ac occupand. officium prædictum cum herbagio & cuſtodia prædictis per ſe, ſeu per ſufficientem deputatum ſuum, pro quo reſpondere voluerit, ad terminum vitæ ſuæ, percipiendo de nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris per manus Magiſtri Foreſtarii noſtri ibidem, qui pro tempore fuerit in officio prædicto, pro cuſtodia dicti parci unum denarium & obolum per diem ad duos anni terminos, viz. ad Feſta *Paſchæ* & S. *Michaelis* Archangeli annuatim durante vita prædicti *Roberti Preſton* æqualiter ſolvendos; ac pro cuſtodia turris noſtræ unum denarium per diem per manus Ballivorum, Miniſtrorum, ſeu quorumcunq; aliorum occupatorum infra dominium noſtrum de *Gateſheved* prædict. pro tempore exiſtentium, prædicto *Roberto Preſton* ſingulis annis durante vita ſua ad terminos dictos æqualiter ſolvendum; una cum omnibus aliis proficuis, cuſtubus, feodis, & commoditatibus eiſdem officio & cuſtodiæ qualitercunq; ſpectantibus. Dedimus inſuper & conceſſimus pro nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris eidem *Roberto Preſton* durante vita ſua unam robam de ſecta valecta vel octo ſolidos nomine ejuſdem robæ quolibet anno ad Feſtum *Natalis Domini* ſibi ſolvendos. In cujus rei Teſtimonium Sigillum magnum Cancellariæ noſtræ *Dunelm.* fecimus his apponi. Dat. octavo die menſis *Aprilis*, Anno Domini 1436. & noſtræ Tranſlat. primo.

1439.	John Clark	William Harding

Conceſſio Nominationis ad Eccleſiam Parochialem de Gateſheved *Cancellario* Oxon. *cætuiq; Regentium & non Regentium in eadem.*

ROBERTUS Permiſſione Divina *Dunelm.* Epiſcopus Venerabilibus & prædilectis viris, Cancellario Univerſitatis *Oxon.* cætuiq; Regentium & non Regentium in eadem, ſalutem, & per augmentum profectus ſcholaſtici de virtute creſcere in virtutem. Lactati in uberibus Almæ Matris noſtræ Univerſitatis antedictæ refectione ſcientiæ ſalutaris ipſius ſtudium in prole fæcunda per ſalutiferos palmites cupimus ampliare, ut dilatato ſui tentorii loco funiculos faciat longiores. Hinc eſt quod de veſtris circumſpectione & prudentia confidentes nominationem Eccleſiæ parochialis de *Gateſhede* noſtrorum Patronatus, Collationis, & Dioceſ, cum ipſam proxime ſimpliciter vacare contigerit, vobis illa unica vice duntaxat, concedimus ſpecialem: ſic quod perſonam per vos nominandam infra tres menſes poſt vacationem Beneficii hujuſmodi nobis aut ſucceſſori noſtro nominare curetis ad effectum, ut eidem nominato nominationis veſtræ prætextu ea vice Eccleſiam hujuſmodi conferamus, ſucceſſorve noſter conferre valeat in eventu, cæterum facturi vel facturus quæ noſtro aut ſuo in hac parte incumbunt officio paſtorali. Data nono die menſis *Octob.* A° Dom. 1439. & noſtræ Tranſlat. ſecundo.

1440.	John Chambers	John Muſgrave

Commiſſio Domini Regis facta Roberto Rodes *ſuper Officio Contrarotulatoris villæ* Novi Caſtri *ſuper* Tynam.

HENRICUS Dei Gratia Rex *Anglia* & *Francia* & Dominus *Hibernia*, omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, ſalutem. Sciatis quod conſtituimus *Robertum Rodes* Contrarotulatorem noſtrum tam magnæ & parvæ Cuſtumæ, quam ſubſidii lanarum, coriorum, & pellium lanatarum, nec non ſubſidii trium ſolidorum de dolio, & duodecim denariorum de libra in portu villæ *Novi Caſtri* ſuper *Tynam*, & in ſingulis portubus & locis eidem portui adjacentibus, Habendum & tenendum illud officium quamdiu nobis placuerit; percipiendo in illo officio feoda & vadia conſueta, ita tamen quod idem *Robertus* rotulos ſuos manu ſua propria ſcribat, & continuo moretur ibidem, ac omnia alia officium illud tangentia in propria perſona ſua, & non per ſubſtitutum ſuum, juxta formam ſtatutorum in hac parte editorum, faciat & exequatur; Volentes quod altera pars Sigilli noſtri, quod dicitur Coket, in portu prædicto in cuſtodia ipſius *Roberti* remaneat, quamdiu officium habuerit ſupradictum. In cujus rei Teſtimonium has Literas noſtras fieri fecimus Patentes. Teſte Meipſo apud *Weſtmonaſt.* decimo ſexto die *Julii*, Anno Regni noſtri decimo nono, viz. 1440.

Com-

Commiſſio facta Priori Dunelm. *ad recipiendum Sacramentum* Roberti Rodes *Contrarotulatoris Villæ* Novi Caſtri.

HENRICUS Dei Gratia Rex *Angliæ & Franciæ*, & Dominus *Hiberniæ*, dilecto ſibi in Chriſto Priori *Dunelm.* ſalutem. Sciatis quod dedimus vobis poteſtatem recipiendi Sacramentum dilecti nobis *Roberti Rodes*, Contrarotulatoris noſtri tam magnæ & parvæ Cuſtumæ, quam ſubſidii lanarum, coriorum, & pellium lanatarum, nec non ſubſidii trium ſolidorum de dolio, & duodecim denariorum de libra in portu villæ *Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam*, & in ſingulis portubus & locis eidem portui adjacentibus, de officio illo bene & fideliter faciendo juxtà formam cujuſdam ſcedulæ præſentibus intercluſæ. Et ideo vobis in fide & dilectione, quibus nobis teneramini, injungimus & mandamus, quod Sacramentum prædictum recipiatis, & cum illud reciperitis, eidem *Roberto* Literas noſtras Patentes ſibi de officio illo factas, quas vobis mittimus per latorem præſentium, liberetis: Et nobis de Sacramento illo, cum ſic captum fuerit, in Cancellariam noſtram ſub ſigillo veſtro diſtincte & aperte ſine dilatione conſtare faciatis, remittentes nobis hoc breve. Teſte Meipſo apud *Weſtmonaſt.* decimo ſexto die *Julii*, Anno Regni noſtri 19°.

Juramentum Roberti Rodes *Contrarotulatoris Villæ* Novi Caſtri.

VOUS jurres que bien & loialment ſervies au Roi en l'office de Countroullour des Cuſtumes & Subſidies le Roi en le port de *Novell Caſtell ſur Tyne*, & loialment entreres les choſes que vendront au dit port ou paſſeront d'icel, & que nul doun ne prendres pur voſtre office faire, ne pour rien que purra cheire en deſavantage du Roi, ne nul marchandiſes ne autres choſes cuſtumables ne ſeoffres paſſer hors du dit port ſans Cuſtume due paier, & que vous fres meſme l'office & ſur ceo demure en voſtre propre perſon ſans ſubſtituts mettre, & les Roules eſcriveres par voſtre main demeſne, & le profett le Roi agateres & ferres quant come vous purres ſelon voſtre ſens & voſtre poiair; ſi Dieu vous eide & ſes ſeintes.

The Oath of *Robert Rodes*, Controller of the Town of *Newcaſtle.*

YOU Swear, that you ſhall well and lawfully ſerve his Majeſty the King in the Office of Controller of the Cuſtums and Subſidies granted to his Majeſty in the Port of Newcaſtle upon Tyne, *and juſtly enter ſuch Things as ſhall be imported into the ſaid Port or exported from thence: and that you ſhall receive no Preſents for Performance of your Office, or upon any Account that may be prejudicial to the King, neither ſhall permit any Merchandizes or other Cuſtumable Goods to paſs out of Port without Payment of Cuſtum; and that you perform the Office yourſelf, and enjoy the ſame in your own Perſon, without preſuming to nominate a Subſtitute, and ſhall write the Roulls with your own Hand, and ſhall gather and collect the King's Profits according to your beſt Knowledge and Ability: So GOD help you and his Saints.*

Certificatorium de receptione Juramenti Contrarotulatoris Villæ Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam.

Coram ipſo Rege in Cancellaria per Priorem *Dunelm.*

VIrtute iſtius Brevis ego *Johannes Weſſyngton Prior Dunelm.* die *martis* decimo nono *die Septemb.* anno infrascripto apud *Dunelmum* recepi Sacramentum *Roberti* ſupraſcripti de officio ſuo bene & fideliter faciendo, ſecundum formam cujuſdam Scedulæ adtunc huic Brevi incluſæ. 1440.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*	
1441.	William Harding	Simon Weldon	
1442.	Thomas Wardell	William Jay	
1443.	John Muſgrave	Thomas Hedlam	
1444.	William Harding	Thomas Bee	
1445.	William Jay	John Ward	
1446.	William Harding	John Winton	
1447.	The ſame.	Robert Baxter	Marmaduke Lumley *Lord Biſhop of* Carliſle *made Lord Treaſurer*, Decemb. 18.
1448.	John Ward	John Richardſon	

Appropriatio Capellæ S. Edmundi *Epiſcopi in* Gateſheved *facta Monialibus S.* Bartholomæi *in* Novo Caſtro *per* Robertum *Epiſc.* Dunelm.

UNIVERSIS Chriſti Fidelibus præſentes Literas inſpecturis *Robertus* Permiſſione Divina *Dunelm.* Epiſcopus, ſalutem in Auctore Salutis. Matris Eccleſiæ circumſpecta benignitas illorum gravaminibus libentius compatitur & miſeriis promptius providet, quos præ cæteris vitæ & morum excellentia præfulgentes virtuoſis morum præmiis dignos reddunt potioribus attolli favoribus & majoribus beneficiis honorari. Sane exhibita nobis nuper pro parte Religioſarum Mulierum Prioriſſæ & Conventus Monaſterii ſive Prioratus S. *Bartholomæi* in *Novo Caſtro ſuper Tynam* noſtræ *Dunelm.* Dioceſ. petitio continebat, Quod licet ipſum Monaſterium ſuum ex ſua primæva fundatione in fructibus, redditibus, & proventibus ad ſuſtentationem Prioriſſæ & Conventus ibidem, ac aliorum ſervitorum degentium in eodem, receptionem hoſpitum, ac alia incumbentia onera debite ſupportanda ſufficienter dotatum fuerat: at poſtea decreſcentibus proventibus ejuſdem Monaſterii cum annua penſione decem marcarum de Eccleſia de *Weſſyngton* exeunte per felicis recordationis *Ricardum* quondam *Dunelm.*

Epiſcopum relevatum extiterat, jamq; temporis curſu in deterius dilabentur fructus, redditus, & proventus ipſius Monaſterii per ignis incendia ac alia mundi infortunia, & præſertim non ſolutionem dictæ annuæ penſionis, quæ propter notoriam exilitatem dictæ Eccleſiæ de *Weſſyngton* ſolvi non potuit de eadem, ita tenues & exiles exiſtunt in præſenti, quod pro honeſta ſua ſuſtentatione & ſervitorum ſuorum, ac hoſpitum receptione, cum idem Monaſterium ſuum in dicta villa *Novi Caſtri* multum famoſa ſit conſtitutum, nec non domorum & ædificiorum eidem pertinentium reparatione, & aliis oneribus ipſi Monaſterio ſuo neceſſario incumbentibus debite ſupportandis non ſufficiunt nec ſufficere poterunt verisimiliter in futurum, niſi de alicujus ſubventionis remedio eidem ſuccurratur; quodq; præmiſſorum prætextu dicta Eccleſia de *Weſſyngton* a ſolutione dictæ penſionis exonerata fuit, & in recompenſam dictæ annuæ penſionis de poſt iiſdem Prioriſſæ & Conventui de fructibus, redditibus, & proventibus Eccleſiæ de *Ryton* dictæ noſtræ Dioceſ. valorem Eccleſiæ de *Weſſyngton* antedictæ notorie excedentis, juxta ordinationem noſtram in ea parte factam perſolvendi proviſio facta fuit. Et conſideraro inſuper quod lites & litigia ex veriſimili inter Curatum Eccleſiæ de *Ryton* memoratæ quæ curata exiſtit & dictas Religioſas Mulieres occaſione penſionis hujuſmodi oriri poterunt in futurum, ſicut inter Rectorem Eccleſiæ de *Weſſyngton* & ipſas Religioſas Mulieres hujuſmodi litigia ſæpius evenerunt temporibus retroactis, unio, annexio, incorporatio, & appropriatio Capellæ S. *Edmundi* Epiſcopi in *Gateſheved* noſtrarum Collationis & Dioceſ. eis & earum Monaſterio ſupradicto faciendæ pietati conſonæ merito cenſeantur, cum ex his ſic unitis ſtatus utriuſq; liberius poterit ſupportari, unde pro parte earundem Religioſarum Mulierum Prioriſſæ & Conventus nobis humiliter extitit ſupplicatum & inſtanter petitum per eaſdem, quod, præmiſſis diligenter attentis, in earum & ſui Monaſterii ſuccurſum & relevamen, futuramq; exonerationem dictæ Eccleſiæ de *Ryton* & ejuſdem Rectoris a ſolutione dictæ penſionis decem marcarum qua plurimum prægravatur, dictam Capellam S. *Edmundi* Epiſcopi in *Gateſheved* noſtrarum Collationis & Dioceſ. cum ſuis juribus & pertin. univerſis eis & earum Monaſterio ſupradicto, ac ſibi in eodem ſucceſſuris quibuſcunq; unire, annectere, incorporare, & appropriare in uſus ſuos proprios perpetuo poſſidendam, ulteriuſq; pronunciare, declarare, ordinare, ſtatuere, & decernere in hac parte quod eſt juſtum & conſonum pietati dignaremur. Nos igitur Regularis vitæ honeſtatem, diviniq; cultus fomentum, hoſpitum receptionem, & alia caritatis opera, & vigentia gratiarum munera, quæ in dicto ſuo Monaſterio hactenus abundarunt, nec non veriſimilia litigia inter ipſas Religioſas Mulieres & Rectorem de *Ryton* in exactione dictæ annuæ penſionis decem marcarum futuris temporibus eventura, cæteraq; alia per eaſdem deducta diligentius attendentes, ac ipſarum Religioſarum Mulierum voto circa appropriationem, unionem & incorporationem prædictas quantum de jure poſſumus ſatisfacere cupientes, ſuper præmiſſis omnibus & ſingulis pro parte ipſarum Religioſarum Mulierum Prioriſſæ & Conventus nobis ſuggeſtis, ac cæteris in ea parte neceſſariis & de jure requiſitis inquiri fecimus diligentius veritatem: Et quia tam per hujuſmodi inquiſitionem in ea parte factam quam etiam per alia documenta coram nobis exhibita, allegata, & probata invenimus dicta ſuggeſta & petita fuiſſe & eſſe vera, & quod evidens utilitas, urgenſq; neceſſitas unionem, annexionem, incorporationem, & appropriationem dictæ Capellæ S. *Edmundi* Epiſcopi in *Gateſheved* ipſi Monaſterio S. *Bartholomæi* & ejuſdem Prioriſſæ & Conventui ac ſibi ſucceſſuris faciendam expoſcunt; nos ipſarum Religioſarum Mulierum Prioriſſæ & Conventus virtutum merita quibus invenimus eas inſigniri, earumq; & ſui Monaſterii ſupradicti exilitatem & penuriam, ac lites & litigia quæ ex veriſimili inter Curatum Eccleſiæ de *Ryton* memoratæ, dictaſq; Religioſas Mulieres occaſione penſionis antedictæ oriri poterunt in futurum, ſicut alias in & pro penſione Eccleſiæ de *Weſſyngton* inter Rectorem & dictas Mulieres orta & mota novimus ab experto, ac etiam ſuggeſta & petita prout juſt ſolvent ſollicite pondevantes, earumq; neceſſitati & indigentiæ pio compatientes affectu, habito in hac parte cum Priore & Capitulo Eccleſiæ noſtræ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* diligenti tractatu, eorumq; conſenſu ad præmiſſa conceſſo pariter & obtento, omnibuſq; aliis, quæ in hujuſmodi appropriationis, unionis, & incorporationis negotio, de jure requiruntur, concurrentibus & obſervatis, invocata Spiritus Sancti gratia hujuſmodi cauſas unionis, annexionis, incorporationis ſive appropriationis in dicta petitione contentas, & alias pro parte earundem Religioſarum Mulierum nobis expoſitas & expreſſatas, veras, legitimas, & ſufficientes, ac rite & legitime probatas fuiſſe & eſſe pronunciamus, decernimus, & declaramus: Ac dictam Capellam S. *Edmundi* Epiſcopi in *Gateſheved* cum ſuis juribus & pertinentiis univerſis, ex cauſis prædictis & propter eas, dicto Monaſterio S. *Bartholomæi* & ejuſdem Prioriſſæ & Conventui ſibiq; in eodem ſucceſſuris quibuſcunq; de expreſſo conſenſu & voluntate dictorum Prioris & Capituli *Dunelm.* jure tamen alterius cujuſcunq; in omnibus ſemper ſalvo, annexuimus, univimus, incorporavimus, & appropriavimus in uſus ſuos proprios perpetuo poſſidendam; ſicq; annectimus, unimus, incorporamus, & appropriamus per præſentes. Ita viz. quod cedente, decedente, reſignante, dimittente, vel amoto Magiſtro ſive Cuſtode ejuſdem Capellæ, qui nunc eſt, ſeu ipſa Capella quomodolibet vacante, liceat Prioriſſæ & Conventui, qui pro tempore fuerint, ipſius Capellæ ſic vacantis realem poſſeſſionem auctoritate propria apprehendere & eam licite retinere, noſtris aut ſucceſſorum noſtrorum quorumcunq; *Dunelm.* Epiſcoporum licentia, auctoritate, conſenſu, aut voluntate in ea parte minime expectatis. Poſt cujus quidem Capellæ S. *Edmundi* Epiſcopi in *Gateſheved* adeptam poſſeſſionem dictam penſionem decem marcarum de fructibus, redditibus, & proventibus dictæ Eccleſiæ de *Ryton* exeuntem & eiſdem Prioriſſæ & Conventui juxta vim, formam, & effectum ordinationis noſtræ in ea parte facta, annuatim perſolvendam, ſtatim & incontinenti ceſſare volumus & caſſamus, ac ipſam Eccleſiam & ejuſdem Rectorem quemcunq; pro tempore exiſtentem ab ulteriori ſolutione hujuſmodi penſionis in ipſo eventu exoneramus & exoneratos eſſe decernimus & declaramus per præſentes, præfataq; Prioriſſa & Conventus extunc in perpetuum in recompenſam ejuſdem penſionis decem marcarum, cum hujuſmodi poſſeſſionem dictæ Capellæ nactæ fuerint, ut præfertur, & non aliter, reputabunt ſe contentas, & ab omni exactione, petitione, proſecutione, & reclamatione dictæ penſionis in ea parte omnino ſint excluſæ in perpetuum. Et ne, quod abſit, præſentis unionis, annexionis, incorporationis, & appropriationis negotium ultra debitum prorogetur, aut noſtra intenſio in ea parte quoviſmodo fruſtretur, Magiſtro ſive Cuſtodi dictæ Capellæ S. *Edmundi* Epiſcopi moderno facultatem permutandi eandem interdicimus, & ipſam Capellam ad eundem effectum reſervandam fore decernimus, & affirmamus per decretum. Volumus inſuper, ſtatuimus, ordinamus, & decernimus quod prælata Prioriſſa & Conventus, & eis in dicto Monaſterio ſucceſſuræ ſumptibus ſuis propriis & expenſis invenient quos Capellanos bonæ vitæ & converſationis honeſtæ Miſſas & alia divina officia in eadem Capella S. *Edmundi* Epiſcopi perpetuis futuris temporibus pro animabus fundatorum ejuſdem quotidie cum diſpoſiti fuerint celebraturos, ipſamq; Capellam & cætera ædificia tam infra quam extra eidem pertinentia reparabunt & manutenebunt ſumptibus ſuis & expenſis ut præfertur. Nec non alia onera ordinaria & extraordinaria eidem Capellæ qualitercunq; incumbentia ſubient & ſupportabunt debite ut deberent. Præterea pro indemnitate noſtra & ſucceſſorum noſtrorum *Dunelmen.* Epiſcoporum quorumcunq; ac Eccleſiæ noſtræ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* Prioris & Capituli in præmiſſis ſalvanda, in recompenſationem emolumentorum

quæ

quæ nos & ſucceſſores noſtri præfatiq; Prior & Capitulum poterimus ſeu poterint de dicta Capella S. *Edmundi* Epiſcopi, ſi hujuſmodi unio, annexio, incorporatio, & appropriatio de eadem factæ non eſſent, percipere & habere, ipſam Capellam ſic unitam, annexam, incorporatam, & appropriatam cum annua penſione ſex ſolidorum & octo denariorum nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris, cum alia etiam penſione trium ſolidorum & quatuor denariorum præfatis Priori & Capitulo poſt nactam poſſeſſionem ejuſdem Capellæ per præfatam Prioriſſam & Conventum, & ſibi in eodem Monaſterio perpetuis futuris temporibus ſucceſſuras in Feſto *Nativitatis S. Johannis Baptiſtæ* annis ſingulis perſolvendis oneramus & oneratam eſſe decernimus per præſentes. Juribus noſtris Epiſcopalibus & Eccleſiæ noſtræ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* libertatibus, privilegiis, & dignitate, jureq; alterius cujuſcunq; in omnibus ſemper ſalvis. In quorum omnium & ſingulorum Teſtimonium atq; Fidem Sigillum noſtrum ad cauſas præſentibus duximus apponendum. Data ſeptimo die menſis *Octobr.* A° Dom. 1448. & noſtræ Tranſlationis undecimo.

Ad p. 49. *Obligatio Monalium de* Novo Caſtro *de annua Penſione.*

PATEAT Univerſis per præſentes Nos *Margaretam* Prioriſſam domus S. Monaſterii S. *Bartholomæi* in *Novo Caſtro ſuper Tynam, Dunelm.* Dioceſ. & ejuſdem loci Conventum conceſſiſſe & hac præſenti carta noſtra confirmaſſe venerabilibus & religioſis viris Priori & Capitulo Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* eorumq; ſucceſſoribus in perpetuum unam annuam Penſionem trium ſolidorum & quatuor denariorum exeuntem de omnibus terris & tenementis noſtris pertinentibus ad Capellam S. *Edmundi* Epiſcopi in *Gateſheved*, ratione indemnitatis eorundem Prioris & Capituli ac ſuæ Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* prædictæ, confirmandam in annexione, unione, incorporatione, & appropriatione præfatæ Capellæ S. *Edmundi* Epiſcopi in *Gateſheved* domui noſtræ, ſive dicto Monaſterio noſtro auctoritate ordinaria nuper de dictorum Prioris & Capituli conſenſu factis: Habendam & percipiendam prædictam annuam Penſionem trium ſolidorum & quatuor denariorum præfatis Priori & Capitulo & ſucceſſoribus ſuis de nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris, ac de omnibus terris & tenementis dictæ Capellæ S. *Edmundi* in *Gateſhede* qualitercunq; provenientibus annuatim, ad Feſtum Nativitatis S. *Johannis Baptiſtæ* tantum, juxta vim, formam, & effectum ordinationis ſuper dicta unione, annexione, incorporatione, & appropriatione per Reverendum in Chriſto Patrem & Dominum, Dom. *Robertum* Dei gratia *Dunelm.* Epiſcopum habitæ & ſtatutæ. Proviſo quod ſi contingat dictam annuam Penſionem trium ſolidorum & quatuor denariorum vel aliquam ejus partem a retro fore non ſolutam per menſis ſpatium poſt Feſtum prædictum, quo ſolvi debeat, quod tunc bene licebit dictis Priori & Capitulo & eorum ſucceſſoribus in omnibus & ſingulis tertis & tenementis ad dictam Capellam S. *Edmundi* Epiſcopi in *Gateſheved* quomodolibet ſpectantibus diſtringere & diſtrictiones inde captas abducere, aſportare, & penes ſe retinere quouſq; eis de dicta annua Penſione, una cum arreragiis & expenſis in ea parte factis plenarie fuerit ſatisfacti. In cujus rei Teſtimonium Sigillum noſtrum commune præſentibus duximus apponendum. Datum in domo noſtra Capitulari 20. die menſis *Octob.* Anno Dom. 1448.

An Obligation or Bond of the Nuns of Newcaſtle, *concerning an annual Penſion.*

BE it known to all by theſe Preſents, That we Margaret *Prioreſs of the Nunnery of S.* Bartholomew's *in* Newcaſtle upon Tyne *in the Dioceſe of* Durham, *and the Convent of the ſame Place, have granted and by this our preſent Writing have confirmed to the Venerable and Religious Men, the Prior and Chapter of the Cathedral Church of* Durham, *and their Succeſſors for ever, one annual Penſion of three Shillings and four Pence iſſuing from all our Lands and Tenements belonging to the Chapel of St.* Edmund *the Biſhop in* Gateſhead, *by reaſon of the Indemnity of the ſaid Prior and Chapter and their Cathedral Church of* Durham *aforeſaid, to be confirmed in the Annexion, Union, Incorporation and Appropriation of the aforeſaid Chapel of St.* Edmund *the Biſhop in* Gateſhead *to our Houſe or our ſaid Monaſtery lately made by the ordinary Authority and Conſent of the ſaid Prior and Chapter: To be had and to be paid the aforeſaid annual Penſion of three Shillings and four Pence to the aforeſaid Prior and Chapter and their Succeſſors by us and our Succeſſors from all the Lands and Tenements of the ſaid Chapel of St.* Edmund *in* Gateſhead *however ariſing yearly, at the Feaſt of the Nativity of St.* John the Baptiſt *only, according to the Force, Form and Effect of the Ordination had and eſtabliſhed upon the ſaid Union, Annexion, Incorporation and Appropriation by the Reverend Father in Chriſt and our Lord* Robert *by the Grace of God Biſhop of* Durham. *Provided that if the ſaid annual Penſion of three Shillings and four Pence or any Part of it be not paid in a Month's time after the Feaſt aforeſaid, wherein it ought to be paid, that then it ſhall be lawful to the ſaid Prior and Chapter and their Succeſſors to diſtrain in all and every the Lands and Tenements belonging to the ſaid Chapel of St.* Edmund *the Biſhop in* Gateſhead, *and the Diſtraints thence taken to carry away and keep in their Cuſtody, till full Satisfaction be made for the ſaid annual Penſion, together with the Arrears and Expences made in that Part. In Teſtimony whereof we have thought fit to affix our common Seal to theſe Preſents. Dated in our Chapter-houſe* Octob. 20. An. 1448.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1449.	William Harding	Allan Bird
1450.	John Ward	George Carr
1451.	Robert Baxter	John Baxter
1452.	William Harding	John Penreth
1453.	John Carliell	Nich. Wetwang
1454.	John Richardſon	William Roddam
1455.	The ſame.	Thomas Cuthbert
1456.	The ſame.	John Nixon

1457.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1457.	The ſame.	Richard Stevenſon
1458.	John Penrith	Henry Fowler

In the 37th of King Henry VI. John *Viſcount* Beaumont *was conſtituted one of the Commiſſioners to meet with thoſe from* Scotland *at* Newcaſtle upon Tyne, *touching Satisfaction for ſuch Injuries as had been committed by the Subjects of either Realm againſt the other, contrary to the Articles of Truce formerly concluded between them.* Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii. p. 54.

1459.	John Richardſon	Richard Stevenſon
1460.	John Baxter	Nicholas Hayning

King Henry VI. *depoſed.*

1461.	John Richardſon	Nich. Wetwang

This Year the diſtreſſed Queen of King Henry *with* 500 French *Soldiers came to the Coaſt of* Scotland, *and thence ſailed to* Tinmouth, *where ſhe landed, but was ſoon compelled to embark again, and in a Tempeſt driven back to* Berwick: *Whence with the Addition of ſome* Scots, *and accompanied by the King her Husband, ſhe advanced into the Biſhoprick of* Durham, (*the Prince remaining at* Berwick) *and in their Paſſage thro'* Northumberland *gained ſome few Volunteers. To them reſort* Henry *Duke of* Somerſet *and Sir* Ralph Piercy, *who a few Weeks before had voluntarily ſubmitted to King* Edward, *together with many of King* Henry's *firm Devotees, ſo that together they made Shew of a competent Army. However their diſorderly burning and ſpoiling whereſoever they went, whatſoever they could come at, loſt them the Affection of many, and purchaſed the ill-will of many more.*

1462.	Allan Bird	Henry Foſter

K. Edward *in the Spring this Year diſpatched* John Nevil *Vicount* Montacute *into* Northumberland, *with Commiſſion to raiſe Forces, himſelf following with his whole Army, but in haſte ſends ſome Companies after the Vicount, to prevent any Attempt of the Biſhoprick Men, in caſe they ſhould prove treacherous: With theſe the Vicount marched towards King* Henry, *and by the Way at* Hedley Moor *encountered the Lord* Hungerford, *who with the Lord* Roſſe *upon the firſt Attack ran away, leaving Sir* Ralph Piercy *alone with his own Regiment, who there with them died valiantly fighting.*

Animated with this Succeſs, Montacute, *having certain Intelligence that King* Henry *was encamped in the Levels near the River* Dowell *in* Hexhamſhire, *marched thither by Night, and aſſaulted his Camp: The Northern Men, uſed to ſuch Attempts upon the Borders, reſiſt with an undaunted Reſolution, but were ſoon defeated, and ſuſtained a great Slaughter, and the Loſs of the whole Camp: King* Henry *and his Queen eſcaping narrowly, leaving their beſt Friends to* Montacute's *Mercy; the Duke of* Somerſet, *the Lord* Roſſe, Mollins, Hungerford, Wentworth, Huſſey, *and Sir* John Findern, *Kt. with many others, were taken Priſoners: The Duke of* Somerſet *at* Hexham *was ſoon beheaded, as afterwards the other Priſoners were ſerved at* Newcaſtle. *Afterwards King* Edward *came to* Durham, *thence detaching the Earl of* Warwick *and others into* Northumberland, *to reduce ſuch Caſtles and Forts as yet held out for King* Henry.

1463.	Allan Bird	William Blaxton
1464.	John Nixon	Nich. Hayning
1465.	Allan Bird	William Thompſon

This Year after a tedious Negotiation between King Edward IV. *and the King of* Scotland, *a Treaty of Pacification was concluded at* Newcaſtle, *whereby the Truce for* 15 *Years, agreed on the preceding Year, was prolonged for* 45 *years,* viz. *to* 1510.

1466.	John Nixon	Robert Chambers
1467.	William Blaxſton	John Eſington
1468.	John Nixon	John Cook
1469.	Rich. Stephenſon	John Fiſher
1470.	William Blaxſton	Thomas Lockwood

King Edward *fled into* Holland.

1471.	John Nixon	John Carr
1472.	William Blaxſton	Thomas Snaw
1473.	The ſame.	Robert Harding
1474.	Nich. Hayning	William Hodgſon

Litera

Litera Fraternitatis conceſſa Johanni Robynſon *villæ* Novi Caſtri, *Mercatori*, & Johannæ *uxori ſuæ, per Priorem & Capitulum Eccleſiæ* Dunelm. *cum Annuitate ſex marcarum pro termino vitæ eorundem.*

RICARDUS Permiſſione Divina Prior Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* & ejuſdem loci Capitulum prædilectis nobis in Chriſto *Johanni Robynſon* villæ *Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam*, Mercatori, & *Johannæ* uxori ſuæ, ſalutem in Domino ſempiternam. Mentis devotio & ſinceræ dilectionis integritas, quas erga glorioſiſſimum Confeſſorem S. *Cuthbertum* Patronum noſtrum, noſq; & Monaſterium noſtrum *Dunelm.* hactenus habuiſtis, & habetis in præſenti, ſicut ex factis veſtris notoriis, & præſertim ex donatione unius tenementi cum ſuis pertinentiis in vico vulgariter vocato *Pilgrym-ſtreet* infra dictam villam *Novi Caſtri* ſituati & jacentis, ac ad vos jure hæreditario ejuſdem *Johannæ* notorie ſpectantis, unanimi veſtrum aſſenſu & voluntate, ac in puram & perpetuam elemoſinam nobis & dicto noſtro Monaſterio jam nuper facta, prout per Cartam veſtræ donationis & feoffamenti nobis deſuper factam ſatis ſumus experti, animos noſtros excitant & inducunt ut tam vobis quam parentibus veſtris mortuis, quorum nomina & cognomina in libris noſtris inter cæteros Benefactores noſtros vivos & mortuos ad æternam rei memoriam matriculantur, juxta veſtra & eorum merita gratitudinis viciſſitudinem ſpiritualiter rependamus: unde vos & veſtrum utrumq; ac Parentes veſtros prædictos in Fratres & Sorores ſpirituales Capituli noſtri prædicti præmiſſorum occaſione & prætextu admittimus per præſentes, & quantum in nobis eſt, & Altiſſimo placuerit, omnium Miſſarum, Vigiliarum, Jejuniorum, Orationum, Prædicationum, Divinorum Officiorum, cæterorumq; operum pietatis, & ſuffragiorum quorumcunq; quæ per nos & ſucceſſores noſtros, tam in dicto noſtro Monaſterio, quam Cellis ab eodem dependentibus fiunt & fient in perpetuum, participationem concedimus ſpecialem: & cum ab hac luce per mortem Deus vos vel alterum veſtrum evocaverit, & hoc nobis certitudinaliter intimatum fuerit, pro vobis & veſtrum altero primo decedente, veſtris etiam Parentibus antedictis, ſicut pro aliis Confratribus & Conſororibus noſtris ſpiritualibus de medio ſublatis conſueta orationum ſuffragia perpetuis futuris temporibus Altiſſimo perſolvemus. Præterea propter præmiſſa, & alia veſtra merita nobis & dicto noſtro Monaſterio caritative impenſa, quandam Annuitatem ſex marcarum monetæ *Anglia* a nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris ſingulis annis futuris temporibus ſub modo & forma ſubſequentibus percipiendam & habendam, quamdiu vixeritis aut alter veſtrum vixerit, vobis & utriq; veſtrum diutius viventi ex gratia noſtra uberiori damus & concedimus per præſentes, ita viz. quod in partem ſolutionis dictæ Annuitatis ſex marcarum vos & uterq; veſtrum pro tempore vitæ veſtræ & alterius veſtrum diutius viventis percipietis & habebitis, ſicq; percipiet & habebit alter veſtrum omnimodas decimas garbarum in villa & campis de *Symondſyde* annuatim creſcentes ad veſtros uſus proprios pro quatuor marcis, tribus ſolidis, & quatuor denariis, quamdiu terræ ad ipſam villam & tenentes ejuſdem pertinentes cultæ fuerint & ſeminatæ, & reſiduum dictæ ſummæ non ſolutum de nobis ſeu deputatis noſtris ad hoc aſſignatis annis ſingulis ſimiliter percipietis & habebitis; ſi autem hujuſmodi terræ ex caſu fortuito incultæ, vel ad paſturam jaceant & ſeminatæ non fuerint, tunc vobis & veſtrum alteri diutius viventi, per manus noſtras aut deputati noſtri hujuſmodi de dicta Annuitate ſex marcarum pro termino vitæ veſtræ, ut præfertur, plenarie erit ſatisfactum in moneta *Anglia* per æquales portiones ad Feſta S. *Martini* in hyeme & *Penteceſt.* percipienda. Ad quæ omnia & ſingula ſic, ut præmittitur, per nos & ſucceſſores noſtros bene & fideliter facienda obligamus nos & Monaſterium noſtrum prædictum firmiter per præſentes Sigillo noſtro communi roboratas. Data *Dunelm.* in domo noſtra Capitulari ſubdem Octavo die menſis *Junii*, Anno Dom. 1474.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1475.	John Carliel	John Rample
1476.	The ſame.	Peter Bewick
1477.	John Cook	John Heaton

William Dudley *Biſhop of* Durham.

Petitio Immunitatis Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Dunelm. *per* Chriſtophorum Holme.

MEMORAND. Quod quarto die menſis *Junii* Anno Dom. 1477. *Chriſtophorus Holme* coram Dom. *Thoma Caly*, Sub-priore Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* Notario etiam & teſtibus ſubſcriptis in Eccleſia prædicta perſonaliter conſtitutus, conteſſus eſt quod ipſe *Chriſtophorus* una cum *Henrico Stobbes* & *Humfrido Uſher*, vigeſimo quarto die menſis *Aprilis* ultimo præteriti, apud villam *Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam*, obvium habuit quendam *Willielmum Marlee*, in quem idem *Chriſtophorus* adtunc & ibidem inſultum fecit, & ipſum *Willielmum* cum quodam baculo vocato Wallſhbyll graviter percuſſit & vulneravit, ita quod inde & de aliis plagis in ipſum *Willielmum* per ipſum *Chriſtophorum* & alios adtunc & ibidem impoſitis, mors ſecuta fuit dictum *Willielmum* ut dicitur: unde idem *Chriſtophorus* immunitatem Eccleſiæ prædictæ, juxta privilegia & libertates ejuſdem, cum omni contritione & humilitate cordis inſtanter ob honorem Dei & S. *Cuthberti* petiit & obtinuit præſentibus tunc ibidem *Roberto Bartram* publico auctoritate Apoſtolica Notario, *Roberto Holburn* de *Gateſheved*, & *Johanne Laweſon* de *Hilton* teſtibus ad præmiſſa vocatis & ſpecialiter requiſitis.

Chriſtopher Holme's *Petition to be admitted Partaker of the Immunity of the Cathedral of* Durham, *upon his taking Sanctuary therein.*

MEMORANDUM, *That upon the 4th of* June, Anno Dom. 1477. Chriſtopher Holme *perſonally preſent in the ſaid Church before* Thomas Caly, *Sub-prior of the Cathedral of* Durham, *a Notary, and the Witneſſes named below, made Confeſſion, that he the ſaid* Chriſtopher *together with* Henry Stobbes *and* Humphrey Uſher, *upon the 24th of* April *laſt paſt, meeting one* William Marlee *in the Town of* Newcaſtle upon Tyne, *whom the ſaid* Chriſtopher *did then and there aſſault and grievouſly beat, and wounded the ſaid* William *with a certain Club called a Wallſhbyll, ſo that thereby, as alſo by other Wounds then inflicted upon him by the ſaid* Chriſtopher *and others, Death ſeized the ſaid* William, *as was reported; whereupon the ſaid* Chriſtopher *with great Penitence and Humility inſtantly begged the Immunity of the ſaid Cathedral, according to the Privileges and Liberties thereof, for the Honour*

of GOD *and St.* Cuthbert, *which was readily granted, in the Preſence of* Robert Bartram, *by Apoſtolical Authority Publick Notary: Robert Holburn of Gateſide and* John Lawſon *of* Hilton *required eſpecially to atteſt the Premiſſes.*

An° Chriſti	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1478.	Robert Chambers	John Ridſdale
1479.	John Rample	William Scott
1480.	John Carliſle	William Bewley
1481.	George Carr	William Cunningham
1482.	John Cook	Robert Harding

The King dies.

Richard III.	1483.	John Carliſle	Robert Stockett

John Sherwood *Biſhop of* Durham.

	1484.	George Carr	George Bird
Henry VII.	1485.	Robert Chambers	Thomas Harbourn

King Richard III. *ſlain.*

	1486.	George Carr	Robert Brigham
	1487.	The ſame.	John Penrith
	1488.	Tho. Lockwood	William Richardſon
	1489.	George Carr	William Chambers

Petitio Immunitatis Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Dunelm. *per* Alexandrum Taylerour.

Alexander Taylerour Piſtor de *Novo Caſtro* tertio die menſis *Januar.* Anno Dom. 1489. in navi Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* meiq; Dom. *Willielmi Cawthorne* adtunc Cancellarii ejuſdem Eccleſiæ & teſtium ſubſcriptorum præſentia perſonaliter conſtitutus inſtanter petiit Immunitatem Eccleſiæ & libertatis ejuſdem, pro eo quod ipſe die *Mercurii* proximo poſt Feſtum *Epiphaniæ*, Anno Dom. ſupradicto, in *Novo Caſtro* juxta *Cayle-croſs* quendam *Thomam Smythe* ibidem, ut aſſeruit in defenſione ſui corporis, cum quodam geſtro in pectore ſub mamilla ſiniſtra felonice percuſſit, unde idem *Thomas* mortuus eſt eodem die præſentibus ibidem Dom. *Georgio Cornforth* Sacriſta pro tunc ejuſdem Eccleſiæ, *Edwardo Pattonſune*, *Willielmo Sawſurth*, & *Hugone Walle*, teſtibus ad præmiſſa vocatis ſpecialiter & requiſitis.

1490.	Peter Bewick	Thomas Morpeth
1491.	George Carr	Robert Harding
1492.	The ſame.	Barth. Young

Pag. 185. par. 8.] *Confirmatio* Henrici VII. *ſuper Carta* Henrici IV. *de Redditu* Novi Caſtri *conceſſo Monachis de* Farne.

HENRICUS Dei Gratia Rex *Anglie* & *Francie*, & Dominus *Hibernie*, omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, ſalutem. Inſpeximus Literas Patentes Domini *Henrici* quarti nuper Regis *Anglie*, progenitoris noſtri, factas in hæc verba. *Henricus* Dei Gratia Rex *Anglie* & *Francie*, & Dominus *Hibernie*, & Dux *Aquitanie*, omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, ſalutem. Inſpeximus Literas Patentes Domini *Edwardi* nuper Regis *Anglie*, progenitoris noſtri, factas in hæc verba. *Edwardus* Dei Gratia Rex *Anglie* & Dominus *Hibernie*, & Dux *Aquitanie*, omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint, ſalutem. Quia ex teſtimonio illorum, quibus fiduciam adhibemus, quod D. *Edwardus* nuper Rex *Anglie*, pater noſter, in vita ſua verbo tenus conceſſit Monachis in Inſula de *Farne Eland* juxta *Bamburgh* in Comitatu *Northumbrie*, quæ quidem Inſula eſt Prioratus *Dunelm.* commorantibus decem quarteria frumenti & duo dolia vini percipienda ſingulis annis per manus Majoris & Ballivorum de *Novo Caſtro ſuper Tynam* de elemoſina ipſius patris noſtri in perpetuum, & quod conceſſio illa in vita ipſius patris non fuit executioni debite demandata nec literis ſuis aliquibus roborata, Nos, pro ſalute animæ ipſius patris noſtri, volentes voluntatem ſuam in hac parte adimplere & continuare, conceſſimus Monachis prædictis in recompenſationem frumenti & vini prædictorum treſdecim marcas & decem ſolidos percipiendos ſingulis annis ad Feſtum S. *Michaelis* per manum Majoris & Ballivorum dictæ villæ de *Novo Caſtro ſuper Tynam* qui pro tempore fuerint de firma ejuſdem villæ, viz. quinq; marcas pro quolibet dolio vini, & quinq; ſolidos pro quolibet quarterio frumenti, habenda eiſdem Monachis & ſucceſſoribus ſuis Monachis in Inſula prædicta commorantibus, de elemoſina noſtra in perpetuum. In cujus rei Teſtimonium has Literas noſtras fieri fecimus Patentes. Teſte Meipſo apud *Rokesburgh* 31. die *Januarii*, anno Regni noſtri nono, viz. 1415. Nos autem conceſſionem prædictam ratam habentes & gratam eam pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris, quantum in nobis eſt, acceptamus & approbamus, ac nunc Monachis in Inſula prædicta commorantibus, & eorum ſucceſſoribus, Monachis ibidem commoraturis, concedimus & confirmamus, prout

Literæ prædictæ rationabiliter teſtantur, & prout iidem nunc Monachi & prædeceſſores ſui Monachi, qui ibidem moram traxerunt dictas treſdecim marcas & decem ſolidos annuos a tempore confectionis Literarum prædictarum rationabiliter percipere conſueverunt. In cujus rei Teſtimonium has Literas noſtras fieri fecimus Patentes. Teſte Meipſo apud *Weſtmonaſter.* 20. die *Februarii*, Anno Regni noſtri ſecundo, viz. 1327. Nos autem Literas prædictas ac omnia & ſingula in eiſdem contenta, rata, habentes & grata, ea pro nobis & hæredibus noſtris, quantum in nobis eſt, acceptamus & approbamus, ac nunc Monachis in Inſula prædicta commorantibus, & eorum ſucceſſoribus Monachis ibidem commorantibus, ratificamus & confirmamus, prout Literæ prædictæ rationabiliter teſtantur. In cujus rei Teſtimonium has Literas noſtras fieri fecimus Patentes. Teſte Meipſo apud *Weſtmonaſter.* 27. die *Maii*, Anno Regni noſtri ſeptimo, 1492.

An' Chriſti	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1493.	George Bird	Thomas Harbreck

Petitio Immunitatis Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Dunelm. *per* Robertum Grene *de* South Sheles.

VIceſimo quarto die menſis *Auguſti*, Anno Dom. 1493. *Robertus Grene* de *South Sheles* in Com. *Dunelm.* venit ad Eccleſiam Cathedralem *Dunelm.* & ibi pulſata campana inſtanter petiit Immunitatem dictæ Eccleſiæ & libertatem S. *Cuthberti*, in eo & pro eo quod primo die menſis *Auguſti* & Anno Dom. ſupradicto in *Novo Caſtro ſuper Tynam* in quodam vico vocato *le Cloſe*, per inſultum ſuper eo factum per quendam *Robertum Nicholſon* de *Wynlaton* nuper de Comitatu prædicto, ſibi in prædicto vico vi & armis cum diverſis ſuis adhærentibus inſidiando, ut aſſeruit, prædictum *Robertum* cum uno *le Scottes-Axe* bis in pectore percuſſit & felonice vulneravit, ex quibus plagis & vulneribus ſic impoſitis idem *Robertus Nicholſon* incontinenter ibidem obiit. Pro qua quidem felonia præfatus *Robertus Grene* inſtantiſſime petiit Immunitatem & Libertatem S. *Cuthberti* in tuitionem ſui corporis & bonorum ſuorum infra *Tynam* & *Tyſam*, præſentibus Dom. *Roberto Milner*, Magiſtro Scholæ Grammaticalis Abbathiæ *Dunelm. Willielmo Hulet*, Valecto & Cuſtode Equorum Dom. Prioris *Dunelm. Willielmo Grene* & *Thoma Grene* de *Wyveſtow*, Husbandmen, teſtibus ad præmiſſa rogatis & requiſitis.

1494.	The ſame.	Thomas Grame	Richard Fox *Biſhop of* Durham.
1495.	The ſame.	Chriſtoph. Brigham	

Petitio Immunitatis Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Dunelm. *per* Johannem Boner *de* Gateſheved.

SExto decimo die menſis *Decembris*, Anno Dom. 1495. *Johannes Boner* de *Gateſheved* in Com. *Dunelm.* Laborer, venit ad Eccleſiam Cathedralem *Dunelm.* in ſua propria perſona & ibidem pulſata campana petiit Immunitatem & Libertatem S. *Cuthberti*, in eo & pro eo quod ipſe quadam die *Dominica* proxima ante Feſtum S. *Petri* quod dicitur *ad Vincula*, ad quatuordecim annos elapſos inſultum fecit in quendam *Alexandrum Stevenſon* juxta parcum de *Doteland* in Comitat. *Haguſtaldenſ.* ac ipſum *Alexandrum* cum uno *le dager*, alio nomine *le whynzard*, in pectore felonice percuſſit, ex qua percuſſione præfatus *Alexander* incontinenter obiit. Pro qua quidem felonia prædictus *Johannes Boner* inſtantiſſime petiit Immunitatem & Libertatem S. *Cuthberti* & Eccleſiæ Cathedralis prædictæ præſentibus ibidem honeſtis viris *Stephano Byris*, Bucher, *Hugone Wall*, & *Willielmo Blyth* de *Dunelmo*.

1496.	The ſame.	William Hayning
1497.	Robert Harding	William Davell
1498.	George Carr	John Penrith
1499.	Robert Brigham	John Snow

Littera Fraternitatis conceſſa Willielmo Richardſon *villæ* Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam, *Mercatori*, & Janæ *uxori ſuæ*.

THOMAS CASTEL Permiſſione Divina Prior Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* & ejuſdem loci Capitulum, dilectis nobis in Chriſto *Willielmo Richardſon villæ Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam*, Mercatori, & *Janæ* uxori ſuæ, ſalutem in Domino ſempiternam. Mentis devotio & ſinceri cordis affectus, quos erga glorioſiſſimum Confeſſorum S. *Cuthbertum* Patronum noſtrum ac Monaſterium noſtrum *Dunelm.* habuiſtis & habetis merito nos excitant & inducunt, ut vobis gratitudinis viciſſitudinem rependamus: unde vos in Confratrem & Conſororem ſpirituales Capituli noſtri *Dunelm.* admittimus per præſentes, & quantum in nobis eſt, omnium Miſſarum, Vigiliarum, Jejuniorum, Orationum, Prædicationum, Divinorum Officiorum, cæterorumq; operum pietatis, quæ per nos & ſucceſſores noſtros tam in dicto Monaſterio noſtro, quam in Cellis ab eodem dependentibus fiunt aut fient in perpetuum, Domino largiente participationem vobis concedimus ſpecialem; cumq; ab hac luce per mortem fueritis revocati, & hoc nobis certitudinaliter fuerit intimatum, pro vobis ſicut pro aliis fratribus & ſororibus defunctis conſueta orationum ſuffragia ſingulis annis futuris perpetuis temporibus perſolvemus. In cujus rei Teſtimonium Sigillum commune Capituli noſtri præſentibus eſt appenſum. Data *Dunelm.* decimo die *Januarii*, A° Dom. 1499.

1500.	George Carr	William Ridle
1501.	Barth. Young	William Selby

1502.

An° Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1502.	George Carr	Thomas Hall

William Severus *Biſhop of* Durham.

1503.	John Snow	Robert Baxter
1504.	Chriſtoph. Brigham	John Blaxton
1505.	The ſame.	John Brandling
1506.	George Bird	Thomas Sanderſon
1507.	Barth. Young	William Harbred

Chriſtopher Bainbrig *Biſhop of* Durham.

1508.	Robert Baxter	Thomas Leighton

The King died April 22. *and* Henry VIII. *was proclaimed King.*

Hen. VIII.	1509.	John Brandling	Edward Baxter

Thomas Ruthall *Biſhop of* Durham.

Commiſſio Domini Regis facta Johanni Dalton *ſuper Officio Collectoris & Cuſtumatoris Lanarum, Coriorum & Pellium Lanatarum in portu villæ* Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam.

HENRICUS Dei Gratia Rex *Angliæ* & *Franciæ*, & Dominus *Hibernie*, dilecto ſibi *Johanni Dalton* ſalutem. Sciatis quod nos de fidelitate & circumſpectione tuis plenius confidentes, aſſignavimus te ad Cuſtumam noſtram Lanarum, Coriorum, & Pellium lanatarum nobis de hæreditate noſtra debitam in portu villæ *Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam*, & in ſingulis locis & crecis eidem portui adjacentibus levandam & colligendam & ad opus noſtrum recipiendam; ac ad Sigillum noſtrum quod dicitur Coket in portu prædicto cuſtodiendum, ita quod de denariis nobis inde provenientibus nobis reſpondeas ad Scaccarium noſtrum. Habendum & occupandum officium prædictum quamdiu nobis placuerit, cum vadiis, feodis, & regardis eidem officio debitis & conſuetis. Et ideo tibi præcipimus quod circa præmiſſa diligenter intendas, ac ea facias & exequaris in forma prædicta. In cujus rei Teſtimonium has Literas noſtras fieri fecimus Patentes. Teſte Meipſo apud *Weſtmonaſt.* vigeſimo ſecundo die *Novemb.* Anno Regni noſtri primo.

Litera Fraternitatis in Eccleſia Cathedralis Dunelm. *conceſſa* Georgio Bird, *Aldermanno villæ* Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam.

THOMAS Permiſſione Divina Prior Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* & ejuſdem loci Capitulum, dilecto nobis in Chriſto Magiſtro *Georgio Bird*, Aldermanno villæ *Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam*, ſalutem in Domino ſempiternam. Mentis devotio & ſinceri cordis affectio, quas erga glorioſiſſimum Confeſſorem S. *Cuthbertum* Patronum noſtrum, nos & Monaſterium noſtrum *Dunelm.* habuiſtis, habetis, & credimus in futurum habebitis, merito nos excitant & inducunt ut vobis gratitudinis vicem rependamus: unde vos in Confratrem noſtrum ſpiritualem Capituli noſtri *Dunelm.* admittimus per præſentes, & quantum in nobis eſt, omnium Miſſarum, Vigiliarium, Jejuniorum, Orationum, Prædicationum, Divinorum Officiorum, cæterorumq; operum pietatis, quæ per nos & ſucceſſores noſtros, tam in dicto Monaſterio noſtro, quam in Cellis ab eodem dependentibus, fiunt aut fient in perpetuum, Domino largiente, participationem vobis concedimus ſpecialem: cumq; ab hac luce per mortem Deus vos evocaverit, & hoc nobis certitudinaliter intimatum fuerit, pro vobis ſicut pro aliis Confratribus noſtris defunctis conſueta orationum ſuffragia ſingulis annis futuris perpetuis temporibus perſolvemus. In cujus rei Teſtimonium Sigillum noſtrum commune Capituli noſtri præſentibus eſt appenſum. Data *Dunelm.* in domo noſtra Capitulari nono die menſis *Aprilis*, A° Dom. 1509.

Letters of Conſraternity in the Cathedral of Durham *granted to* George Bird, *Alderman of the Town of* Newcaſtle upon Tyne.

THOMAS *by Divine Permiſſion Prior of the Cathedral of* Durham, *together with the Chapter thereof, ſend eternal Health in the Lord to our beloved in Chriſt Mr.* George Bird, *Alderman of the Town of* Newcaſtle upon Tyne. *The inward Devotion, and that unaffected Sincerity of Heart you have entertained, do poſſeſs, and, as we believe, ſhall afterwards harbour towards the glorious Confeſſor St.* Cuthbert *our Patron, us, and our Monaſtry of* Durham, *do juſtly require us to offer you our Returns of Gratitude; wherefore by theſe Preſents we admit you a ſpiritual Brother of our Chapter of* Durham, *and to the beſt of our Power, by the Divine Aſſiſtance grant you the eſpecial Participation of all Maſſes, Vigils, Faſts, Prayers, Sermons, Divine Offices, and other Works of Piety, which at preſent are, or afterwards ſhall be performed by us and our Succeſſors, as well in our Monaſtry aforeſaid, as in the Cells depending upon it; and when it ſhall pleaſe GOD to call you from this Life, and certain Intimation thereof ſhall be given us, in futurity we ſhall annually offer up in your Behalf the uſual Suffrages of Prayer, as hitherto has been done for others of our ſpiritual Brethren deceaſed. In Teſtimony whereof the common Seal of our Chapter is affixed to theſe Preſents. Dated at* Durham *in our Chapter-houſe this ninth Day of* April, 1509.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1510.	Thomas Riddell	Roger Dent
1511.	George Bird	John Paſlopp
1512.	John Brandling	Thomas Horſley

Petitio Immunitatis Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Dunelm. *pro* Roberto Lee.

UNdecimo die menſis *Octobris* Anno Dom. 1512. venit ad Eccleſiam Cathedralem *Dunelm.* *Robertus Lee*, ibiq; pulſata campana, ut moris eſt, inſtanter petiit Immunitatem dictæ Eccleſiæ & Libertatem S. *Cuthberti*, pro eo & ex eo quod idem *Robertus* ſimul cum aliis, inter muros villæ *Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam* & aquam de *Tyne* deorſum pontem de *Tyne*, erat perſonaliter, quando quidam *Johannes Freſill* lætaliter percuſſit quendam *Willielmum Wright*, cum uno *daggar* ſuper dorſum inter ſcapulas nono die menſis prædicti, de qua percuſſione dictus *Willielmus* eodem die obiit: & quia idem *Robertus Lee*, ut aſſerit, dedit opem & auxilium dicto *Johanni* homicidæ ad evadendum manus circumſtantium ideo petit pro dicto facto inſtantiſſime Immunitatem & Libertatem prædictas, præſentibus *Johanne Watſon*, Literato, & *Jacobo Johnſon*, Laico, teſtibus ad præmiſſa vocatis & ſpecialiter rogatis.

1513.	John Baxton	William Harding	*On the 9th of* Septemb. *this Year* James IV. *King of* Scotland *being ſlain in the Battle of* Flodden Field, Thomas Howard *Earl of* Surrey, *General of the* Engliſh *Army, having taken care that the dead Body ſhould be embalmed, carried it firſt to* Newcaſtle, *whence it was conveyed to* Shene *in* Surrey, *where it was interred.* Ld. Herbert. Echard.

Litera Fraternitatis in Eccleſia Cathedrali Dunelm. *conceſſa* Edwardo Baxſter, *Aldermanno villæ* Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam, & Aliciæ *uxori ſuæ.*

THOMAS Permiſſione Divina Prior Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* & ejuſdem loci Capitulum, dilectis nobis in Chriſto *Edwardo Baxſter* & *Alicie* uxori ſuæ, ſalutem in Domino ſempiternam. Mentis devotio & ſinceri cordis affectio, quas erga glorioſiſſimum Confeſſorem S. *Cuthbertum* Patronum noſtrum, nos, ac Monaſterium noſtrum *Dunelm.* habetis, & ut firmiter credimus, in futurum habebitis, merito nos incitant & inducunt ut vobis gratitudinis vicem rependamus; unde vos in Confratrem & Conſororem ſpirituales Capituli noſtri *Dunelm.* admittimus per præſentes, & quantum in nobis eſt, & Altiſſimo placuerit, omnium Miſſarum, Vigiliarum, Jejuniorum, Orationum, Prædicationum, Divinorum Officiorum, cæterorumq; operum pietatis, quæ per nos & ſucceſſores noſtros, tam in dicto noſtro Monaſterio *Dunelm.* quam in Cellis ab eodem dependentibus, fiunt aut fient in perpetuum, Domino largiente, participationem vobis concedimus ſpecialem; cumq; ab hac luce per mortem Deus vos evocaverit, & hoc nobis certitudinaliter intimatum fuerit, pro vobis, ſicut pro aliis Confratribus & Conſororibus noſtris ſpiritualibus defunctis conſueta orationum ſuffragia ſingulis annis futuris perpetuis temporibus perſolvemus. In cujus rei Teſtimonium Sigillum commune Capituli noſtri præſentibus eſt appenſum. Data *Dunelm.* in domo noſtra Capitulari decimo die menſis *Auguſti*, A° Dom. 1513.

1514.	Thomas Horſley	Robert Watſon

Petitio Immunitatis Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Dunelm. *pro* Jacobo Horſley *de* Novo Caſtro.

VIceſimo ſecundo die menſis *Maii*, Anno Dom. 1514. venit ad Eccleſiam Cathedralem *Dunelm.* quidam *Jacobus Horſley* de villa *Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam*, & ibi pulſata campana, ut moris eſt, inſtanter petiit Immunitatem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis prædictæ & Libertatem S. *Cuthberti*, pro eo & ex eo quod idem *Jacobus* decimo die menſis *Decembris*, A° Dom. 1513. apud *Sandhill* in dicta villa *Novi Caſtri*, ex inſultu ſuper eum facto, ut aſſeruit, per quendam *Johannem Tayte*, eundem *Johannem Taytte* cum uno *dagario* in dextra parte pectoris felonice & lætaliter percuſſit, imponendo ei plagam mortalem; de qua quidem plaga ſic impoſita idem *Johannes Taytte* incontinenti obiit. Pro qua quidem felonia ſic perpetrata idem *Jacobus Horſley* captus & attachiatus fuerat per officiarios ſive miniſtros Domini Regis in hujuſmodi villa exiſtentes, & in priſona vocata *Newgate* ibidem poſitus; quam quidem priſonam idem *Jacobus* felonice fregit & evaſit. Pro qua quidem felonia & e priſona evaſione idem *Jacobus* inſtantiſſime Immunitatem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis prædictæ & Libertatem S. *Cuthberti* petiit præſentibus tunc ibidem *Johanne Gower*, *Heliſea Kelſay*, & *Thoma Byres*, *Dunelm.* Dioceſ. teſtibus ad præmiſſa vocatis ſpecialiter & rogatis.

1515.	Roger Dent	Robert Bubell

Petitio Immunitatis Eccleſiæ Cathedralis Dunelm. *pro* Rolando Hall *de* Marley ſuper Montem.

NOno die menſis *Septemb.* A° Dom. 1515. venit ad Eccleſiam Cathedralem *Dunelm.* quidam *Rolandus Hall* de *Marley ſuper Montem* parochiæ de *Whikham*, & ibidem pulſata campana, ut moris eſt, inſtanter petiit Immunitatem Eccleſiæ Cathedralis prædictæ & Libertatem S. *Cuthberti*, pro eo & ex eo quod idem *Rolandus* ex inſultu ſuper eum facto, ut aſſerit, quendam *Thomam Heryſon* de *Whikham* prædicta apud *Cloſe-yate* infra villam *Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam* cum uno gladio percuſſit in Feſto Nativitatis Dominæ *Mariæ*, Anno Domini ſupradicto, imponendo eidem *Thomæ* plagam mortalem in ventre, de qua quidem percuſſione idem *Thomas Heryſon* eodem die obiit; pro qua quidem felonia ſic perpetrata ſupradictus *Rolandus* Immunitatem & Libertatem ſupradictas inſtantiſſime petiit, præſentibus tunc ibidem *Johanne Halle* de *Dunelm.* Draper, *Willielmo Raw*, & *Thoma Byres*, *Dunelm.* Dioceſ. teſtibus ad præmiſſa vocatis & debite requiſitis.

An' Chriſti.	Mayors.	Sheriffs.
1516.	John Brandling	Peter Chaitor
1517.	Edward Baxter	Nich. Richardſon
1518.	The ſame.	Thomas Baxter
1519.	Thomas Horſley	Gilbert Middleton
1520.	John Brandling	Henry Anderſon
1521.	Thomas Riddell	George Davell
1522.	Edward Baxter	Robert Bartram.

Litera Fraternitatis in Eccleſia Cathedrali Dunelm. *conceſſa* Edwardo Swynburne, *Aldermanno villæ* Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam, *& Janetæ uxori ſuæ.*

HUGO WHITEHEAD Permiſſione Divina Prior Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* & ejuſdem loci Capitulum, dilectis nobis in Chriſto *Edwardo Swynborne* & *Janeta* uxori ſuæ, ſalutem in Domino ſempiternam. Mentis devotio & ſinceri cordis affectio, quas erga glorioſiſſimum Confeſſorem S. *Cuthbertum* Patronum noſtrum, nos, ac Monaſterium noſtrum *Dunelm.* habuiſtis, habetis, & in futurum, ut firmiter credimus, habebitis, merito nos excitant & inducunt ut vobis gratitudinis vicem rependamus: unde vos in Confratrem & Conſororem ſpirituales Capituli noſtri *Dunelm.* admittimus per præſentes, & quantum in nobis eſt, & Altiſſimo placuerit, omnium Miſſarum, Vigiliarum, Jejuniorum, Orationum, Prædicationum, Divinorum Officiorum, cæterorumq; operum pietatis, quæ per nos & ſucceſſores noſtros, tam in dicto Monaſterio noſtro *Dunelm.* quam in Cellis ab eodem dependentibus, fiunt aut fient in perpetuum, Domino largiente, participationem vobis concedimus ſpecialem; cumq; ab hac luce per mortem Deus vos evocaverit, & hoc nobis certitudinaliter intimatum fuerit, pro vobis ſicut pro aliis Confratribus & Conſororibus noſtris defunctis, orationum ſuffragia ſingulis annis futuris perpetuis temporibus perſolvemus. In cujus rei Teſtimonium Sigillum commune Capituli noſtri præſentibus eſt appenſum. Data *Dunelm.* in domo noſtra Capitulari decimo quinto die menſis *Februar.* A° Dom. 1522.

1523.	The ſame.	James Lawſon

Thomas Wooſley *Biſhop of* Durham.

1524.	Thomas Horſley	Robert Brandling
1525.	The ſame.	John Watſon
1526.	Thomas Riddell	Edward Swinburn
1527.	John Blaxſton	William Carr

Acquietantia Majoris & Vicecomitis villæ Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam, *pro Annuitate viginti Librarum a Rege conceſſa pro ſuſtentatione Murorum & Pontis dictæ villæ.*

NOVERINT Univerſi per præſentes Nos *Thomam Riddell*, Majorem villæ *Novi Caſtri ſuper Tynam*, & *Edwardum Swinburne*, Vicecomitem, & Camerarium Comitatus ejuſdem, recepiſſe & habuiſſe die confectionis præſentium de *Leonardo Muſgrave*, Armigero, Collectore Cuſtum. & Subſidior. Domini Regis in portu villæ *Novi Caſtri* prædictæ viginti Libras legalis monetæ *Angliæ*, pro anno inſtanti finiendo in Feſto S. *Michaelis* Archangeli, A° Dom. 1527. in plenam ſolutionem cujuſdam Annuitatis viginti Librarum per Illuſtriſſimum Principem Dominum noſtrum *Henricum* Octavum, Dei Gratia *Angliæ* & *Franciæ* Regem, Fidei Defenſorem, & Dominum *Hiberniæ*, ad ſuſtentationem Murorum & Pontis villæ *Novi Caſtri* prædictæ devote conceſſæ. De qua quidem ſumma viginti Librarum fatemur nos plene fore ſolutos, & dictum *Leonardum Muſgrave* inde fore quietum per præſentes, Sigillo noſtro communi ſigillatos, datos 5° die menſis *Auguſti*, A° Dom. 1527.

1528.	Edward Swinburn	Andrew Bewick

A Recommendation of the Company of Merchants *of* Newcaſtle *to the* Merchants-Adventurers *of* England, *in Behalf of* John Chaytour, *a free Merchant.*

TO *the Right Worſhipfull Maſters, Governors, and Aſſiſtants of the Right Honorable Fellowſhip of* Merchant-Adventurers *of the Noble Realm of* England, Edward Swinborne *Mayor, and Governor of the Fellowſhip of* Merchants *of the Town of* Newcaſtle upon Tyne, Robert Hoppime *and* John Blenkinſop, *Wardens of the ſaid Fellowſhip, ſend greeting in our Lord* GOD *everlaſting, and to whom appertaineth due Honour and Reverence: We intimate, ſhew, and declare to your Univerſities, that* John Chaytour, *Bearer hereof, was at this Time th' Apprentice and Servant of* Peter Chaytour, *Marchant, whilſt he lived, late of the ſaid Town of* Newcaſtle upon Tyne, *deceaſed, bound by Indenture for the Space of ſeven Years, after the accuſtomed laudable Manner uſed and obſerved in ſemblable Caſes heretofore within this Realm of* England, *as by the Purport of the ſame Indenture of Apprenticehood more at large it doth appear; and ſithence the Departure of the ſaid* Peter Chaytour *hath ſerved* Robert Hordſon, *Merchant, of the King's Town of* Newcaſtle *aforeſaid, being of honeſt Converſation and vertuous Demeanour, without*

out eny ſiniſter Impediment, but that the ſaid John Chaytour *may with your lawfull Favour be admitted to his Freedom, and to enjoy the Liberties of the ſame accordingly, for th'accuſtomed Duties paying. In Witneſs whereof to theſe Preſents we have put th'accuſtomed Seal of the ſame Fellowſhip. Given at* Newcaſtle *aforeſaid.*

An° Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1529.	James Lawſon	Bartholomew Bee

Officium Clerici Minerarum Epiſcopatus Dunelm. *conceſſum* Willielmo Thomlyngſon, *Parcario Parci de* Gateſheved, *&* Thomæ Thomlyngſon *filio ſuo.*

THOMAS Miſeratione Divina tituli S. *Cecilie* SS. *Romane* Eccleſiæ Presbyter Cardinalis, *Ebor.* Archiepiſcopus, Apoſtolicæ Sedis tam natus quam etiam de Latere Legatus, *Anglie* Primas & Cancellarius, ac Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* Epiſcopus, Omnibus ad quos præſentes Literæ noſtræ pervenerint, ſalutem. Sciatis quod nos de gratia noſtra ſpeciali, ac pro bono & laudabili ſervitio quod dilectus ſerviens noſter *Willielmus Thomlyngſon* de *Gatiſhed* nobis hactenus impendit, & in futurum nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris ac Eccleſiæ *Dunelm.* fideliter impendet, ordinamus & conſtituimus ipſum *Willielmum Thomlyngſon* & *Thomam Thomlyngſon* ipſius filium naturalem Clericum omnium Minerarum noſtrarum tam plumbi & ferri quam carbonum exiſtentium in quibuſcunq; locis infra Dominia noſtra Epiſcopatus *Dunelm.* nec non officium Clerici Minerarum prædictarum eiſdem *Willielmo* & *Thome* conjunctim & diviſim damus & concedimus per præſentes, Habendum, exercendum, & occupandum officium illud per ſeipſos aut eorum ſufficientem deputatum, pro quo nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris reſpondere voluerint, durante termino vitæ eorundem & alterius eorum diutius viventis, percipiendo annuatim in eodem officio de nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris durante termino vitæ eorundem *Willielmi* & *Thomæ*, & alterius eorum diutius viventis, decem marcas monetæ *Anglie*, ad Feſtum S. *Michaelis* Archangeli, ad Scaccarium noſtrum *Dunelm.* per manus Receptoris noſtri generalis pro tempore exiſtentis ſolvendas: nec non damus & concedimus eiſdem *Willielmo* & *Thome*, & eorum alteri diutius viventi, unam celdram carbonum de qualibet minera carbonum nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris pertinente infra Dominia noſtra de *Gatiſhed*, *Whikeham*, & *Lynne-deane* dictim ſolvendam & deliberandam; una cum omnibus aliis proficuis, commoditatibus, rectitudinibus, cuſtubus, & expenſis eidem officio ab antiquo debitis & conſuetis, ac in tam amplioribus modo & forma prout aliquis Clericus in officio illo ante hæc tempora habuit & recepit, ſeu habere & percipere conſuevit. Damus autem univerſis & ſingulis Ballivis, Firmariis, & Miniſtris noſtris & ſucceſſorum noſtrorum omnium Minerarum noſtrarum prædictarum firmiter in mandatis, quatenus præfatis *Willielmo* & *Thome*, & eorum alteri in faciendo, exercendo, & occupando officium prædictum ſint intendentes, obedientes, & auxiliantes prout decet. In cujus rei Teſtimonium has Literas noſtras fieri fecimus Patentes. Teſte *Willielmo Frankeleyne* Clerico Cancellario noſtro apud *Dunelm.* primo die menſis *Octob.* Anno Pontif. noſtri ſexto A° Dom. 1529.

Cardinal Wolſey's *Patent, conſtituting* William Thomlyngſon, *then Keeper of* Gateſide *Park, and* Thomas Thomlyngſon *his Son, Clerk of the Mynes belonging to the Biſhoprick of* Durham.

THOMAS, *by Divine Mercy, Presbyter Cardinal of the Title of S.* Cecilia *in the holy Church of* Rome, *Archbiſhop of* York, *Legate born, as alſo de* Latere *of the Apoſtolical See, Primate and Chancellor of* England, *and Biſhop of the Cathedral Church of* Durham, *to all to whom theſe our preſent Letters ſhall come, greeting. Know ye, that we, of our eſpecial Grace, and in Return for the good and commendable Services hitherto performed for us by our beloved Servant* William Thomlyngſon *of* Gateſide, *and henceforth ſhall faithfully execute for us, our Succeſſors, and the Church of* Durham, *do ordain, and have conſtituted* William Thomlyngſon *himſelf, and* Thomas Thomlyngſon *his natural Son, Clerk of all our Mynes, as well of Lead and Iron, as of Coals, being whereſoever within the Demeſne Lands of our Biſhoprick of* Durham: *And by theſe Preſents we give and grant the ſaid Office of Clerk of the Mynes to the ſaid* William *and* Thomas *jointly and ſeparately, to have, exerciſe, and enjoy by themſelves perſonally, or their ſufficient Deputy, for whoſe Behaviour they ſhall be anſwerable, during the Term of their Lives, or of the Survivor, receiving yearly in the ſaid Office of us and our Succeſſors, during the Term of Life of the ſaid* William *and* Thomas, *and the Surviver of them; ten Marks of* Engliſh *Money, to be paid at our Exchequer of* Durham, *at the Feaſt of S.* Michael *the Archangel, by the Hands of our General Receiver who ſhall then be in Office. We likewiſe give and grant to the ſaid* William *and* Thomas, *and to the Survivor of them, one Chalder of Coals of each Coal Myne belonging to us and our Succeſſors within our Demeſnes of* Gateſide, Whikeham, *and* Lynne-deane, *to be daily paid and delivered, together with all other Profits, Advantages, Rights, Coſts, and Expences of old accuſtomed and pertaining to the ſaid Office, and in as extenſive Manner and Form as in the ſaid Office any Clerk formerly had and received, or uſed to have and receive. And we firmly command all and ſingular our Bailiffs, Farmers, and Officers in the ſaid Mynes, that they ſhall be obſervant, obedient, and aſſiſtant to the ſaid* William *and* Thomas, *and to each of them, in the Performance, Execution and Poſſeſſion of the aforeſaid Office, as in Decency they ought. In Teſtimony whereof, we have commanded theſe our Letter to be made Patent. Witneſſed by* William Frankeleyne, *our Chancellor of* Durham, *this ſixth Day of* October, *in the ſixth Year of our Pontificate, and the Year of our Lord* 1529.

1530.	Gilbert Middleton.	Roger Mitford.
		Cuthbert Tunſtall, *Maſter of the* Rolls, *Biſhop of* Durham.
1531.	Henry Anderſon.	John Anderſon.
1532.	Robert Brandling.	Ralph Carr.
1533.	Thomas Horſley.	William Dent.

1534.

An' Christi	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1534.	Ralph Carr.	Peter Bewick.
1535.	Thomas Baxster.	Thomas Bewick.
1536.	Robert Brandling.	John Ord.
1537.	John Sanderson.	John White.
1538.	Andrew Bewick.	George Selby.
1539.	Henry Anderson.	John Hilton.
1540.	James Lawson.	Robert Brigham.
1541.	James Hilton.	Robert Cowin.

This Year War being declared against Scotland, William Fitz-Williams, *Earl of* Southampton, *Captain of the* Foreward, *died at* Newcastle; *a brave Lord, and so much esteemed, that his Standard was born in the* Foreward *in all this Expedition. Lord* Herbert.

The Scotch *Army being*	1542.	Henry Anderson.	Mark Shaftoe.

routed this Year by an inconsiderable Number of the English, *and the Earls of* Glencarn *and* Cassills, *the Lords* Maxwell, Somerville, Oliphant, Gray, *and* Oliver Sinclair, *being taken Prisoners, and carried to* London, *a few Days after the Birth of* Mary *Princess of* Scotland, *and of* James *the Vth her Father's Death, coming together, King* Henry *the* VIIIth *thought it a favourable Juncture to unite* Scotland *to* England, *by matching his Son* Edward *with the new Queen of* Scotland: *He caused the Lords the Prisoners to be sounded upon this Head, and finding them inclined to second the Overture, he set them at Liberty, on Condition they would give Hostages for their Return, in Case the Project of the Marriage did not succeed: This Condition being accepted, they were conducted to* Newcastle, *from whence they returned home, upon Delivery of the Hostages.* Rapin.

	1543.	Robert Brandling.	Barth Anderson.
In this Year, being the 36th	1544.	Robert Lewin.	Cuthbert Ellison.

of King Henry *the* VIIIth *Reign, an Invasion of* Scotland *being determined,* Edward Seymour *Earl of* Hertford, *and* John Dudley *Lord* Lisle *High Admiral, were appointed for this Expedition: The former led the Army to* Newcastle, *where that Admiral arrived with a Fleet of Men of War and* 200 *Transport-Ships, on board of which the Troops were embarked: The Earl of* Hertford *landed near* Leith, *took that Town with some Difficulty, and then marched directly to* Edinburgh, *of which he became Master with the same Ease. That City was sacked and burnt, but the* English *attacked not the Castle for fear of being engaged in too long a Siege. After that, they returned to* Leith, *and burning the Town, returned to* Berwick *the* 18th *Day of* May. Rapin.

	1545.	George Deval.	Oswold Chapman.
Edw. VI.	1546.	Henry Anderson	Edward Baxter.

Upon the 28th *of* January *the King died, in the* 59th *Year of his Age, and* 37th *of his Reign, and was succeeded by* Edward *his Son, in the* 9th *Year of his Age.*

In this Year, the first of K.	1547.	Robert Brandling.	Thomas Scott.

Edward VI. *an Army was prepared for the Invasion of* Scotland, *under the Command of* Edward Seymour *Duke of* Somerset, *Lord Protector. The Army first assembled at* Newcastle, *and were there muster'd by* John Dudley *Earl of* Warwick: *Here they sojourned three Days, in which Time the King's Fleet arrived, consisting of* 65 *Bottoms, whereof one open Galley and* 34 *tall Ships were well appointed for Fight: The rest served for Carriage of Ammunition and Victuals. Of the Fleet* Edward *Lord* Clinton *was Admiral, and Sir* William Woodhouse *his Vice-Admiral. In this Time also a General Muster was taken, the whole Army consisting of between* 3200 *and* 3300 *Foot, and* 1300 *Men at Arms,* 2000 *Light Horse, being such Men for their goodly Personages, their ready Horses, their brave Apparel, their Armour, and Weapons, as never before was an Army set forth in all Points better appointed.* Sir J. Haywood.

	1548.	Mark Shaftoe.	Cuthbert Blunt.
	1549.	Cuthbert Ellison.	Richard Hodgson.
	1550.	Robert Brigham.	Cuthbert Musgrave.
	1551.	Barthol. Anderson.	Christopher Mitford.
In the last Year of King	1552.	Robert Lewin	John Law.

Edward VI. *passed an Act for suppressing the Bishoprick of* Durham, *the same being void of a Prelate by the Deprivation*

privation of Biſhop Tunſtall, *ſo that the Gift thereof was in the King's Pleaſure, and the Compaſs of it being ſo large, extending to ſo many Shires ſo far diſtant, that it could not be ſufficiently ſerved by one Biſhop; and the King being willing to have two Biſhopricks for that Dioceſe, the one at* Durham, *which ſhould have* 2000 *Marks Revenue, and another at* Newcaſtle, *which ſhould have* 1000 *Marks Revenue, and alſo to found a Cathedral Church at* Newcaſtle, *with a Deanry and Chapter out of the Revenues of the ſaid Biſhoprick. Therefore the Biſhoprick is utterly extinguiſhed and diſſolved, and Authority given by Letters Patents, to erect the two new Biſhopricks, together with the Deanry and Chapter at* Newcaſtle, *with a Proviſo, that the Rights of the Dean and Chapter of* Durham *ſhould ſuffer nothing by this Act.*

Burnet *Hiſt. Reform.* Part II. Book I. pag. 204.

The King died, and Mary *eldeſt Daughter of King* Henry VIII. *proclaimed Queen.*

An° Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*	
1553.	Cuthbert Blunt.	Robert Elliſon.	Q. *Mary.*

In the 3d Seſſion of the Parliament of the firſt Year of Queen Mary, *King* Edward's *Act to diſſolve the Biſhoprick of* Durham *was repealed, and Biſhop* Tunſtall *reſtored to his Biſhoprick.*

1554.	Cuthbert Elliſon.	William Dixon.	
1555.	Richard Hodgſon.	John Wilkinſon.	
1556.	Chriſtop. Mitford	William Dent.	
1557.	Bartram Anderſon.	William Carr.	
1558.	Oſwald Chapman.	Andrew Suretie.	

The Queen dy'd Nov. 17. *and was ſucceeded by her Siſter* Elizabeth, *younger Daughter of* K. Henry. VIII.

1559.	Robert Elliſon.	Robert Anderſon.	Q. *Elizabeth.*
1560.	Cuthbert Muſgrave.	Francis Anderſon.	

James Pilkington *Biſhop of* Durham.

1561.	John Williamſon.	Stephen Southeren.
1562.	William Dent.	George Selby.
1563.	Bartram Anderſon.	Thomas Lidle.
1564.	Robert Brandling.	W. Selby.
1565.	William Carr.	Anthony Swinburn.
1566.	Richard Hodgſon.	Henry Brandling.

Original of Extempore Prayer, never to be forgotten, which the Covenant *and* Directory *may boaſt of.*

WHILE Queen Elizabeth *and her excellent Miniſtry endeavoured to eſtabliſh the Church of* England *upon the beſt Foundations, and ſenſible of the Attempts againſt her Liturgy, firſt at* Geneva, *and afterwards at* Francfort, *and all reaſonable Propoſitions to convince the* Puritans, Rome *offers openly to abet that Separation, in a Way ſo plauſible, that had not Heaven detected the firſt Agent, the* Anabaptiſm *of* Germany *muſt have rooted in* England *under ſo gifted a Teacher as* Faithful Cummin, *a noted* Dominican, *whoſe Hiſtory I tranſcribe from* Strype's *Life of Archbiſhop* Parker, *pag.* 230 *and* 244.

" *In this Year came one of theſe Diſſenting Preachers, in Appearance (but in Truth a* Dominican *Friar) to* " Maidſtone, *to the* Maidenhead *Inn there, with divers others his Followers; where, as Gueſts, they beſpa e a* " *Dinner: Divers others reſorted hither, enquiring for this Man, whoſe Name was* Faithful Cummin. *Theſe* " *were his Congregation. Being thus met in the Room they had taken up,* Cummin *exerciſed extemporary Prayer* " *for about two Hours, groaning and weeping much. The Exerciſe being over, moſt of the Company departed;* " *ſome few tarried and partook with the Exerciſer of the Dinner provided.*

" *Of this Meeting* John Clarkſon, *the Archbiſhop's Chaplain, being informed, acquainted his Grace, and he* " *the Queen and Council. Before whom at length this Man was convened the next Year, as a Sower of Sedition* " *among the Queen's Subjects: Here the Archbiſhop examined him; he acknowledged he was ordained by Cardi-* " *nal* Pole, *but ſaid that he was fallen off from* Rome, *and that he was a Preacher of the Goſpel; but that* " *he had no Licence to preach from any of the Biſhops, ſince the Reformation. And when the Archbiſhop aſked* " *him, if he had no ſuch Licence, how any could be aſſured that he was not of the* Romiſh *Church? He would* " *prove that by his Prayers and Sermons, wherein he had ſpoken againſt* Rome *and the* Pope, *as much as any* " *of the Clergy. And he pretended, that it was Licence enough to preach, to have the Spirit which he ſaid he* " *had. When the Archbiſhop again demanded, whether that could be the Spirit, that complied not with the Or-*

" ders of the Church, lately purged and cleanſed from Idolatry? He replied, he endeavoured to make the Church " purer than it was. This Man had a Congregation, that followed him, which he termed Men of tender Con- " ſciences: And with them he prayed and preached, and adminiſtred the Sacrament. When he preached in pub- " lick, he would be abſent till the Divine Service were over (for the Engliſh Liturgy he could not away with) " and then he could come into the Church and preach.

" After his former Examination, and giving Bail for his farther Appearance, he found Opportunity to eſcape " beyond Sea; telling his Congregation, that he was warned of God to travel abroad, to inſtruct Proteſtants in " the other Parts of the World, and would come again to them: Leaving theſe as his laſt Words to them, That " ſpiritual Prayer was the chief Teſtimony of a true Proteſtant; and that the Set Form of Prayer was but the " Maſs tranſlated; and ſo praying with them, and getting Money from them to bear his Expences, in many " Tears he parted from them; and was afterwards ſeen in the Low Countries, went to Rome, and upon de- " claring his Services to the Pope, who, after commending him, gave him a Reward of Two Thouſand Ducats." This is more amply related in the First Part of Foxes and Firebrands, pag. 15.

An' Chriſti	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1567	Robert Anderſon.	John Watſon.
1568	Henry Brandling.	William Jenniſon.

Nov. 3. *this Year died* Nicholas Carr, *a Native of this Town, eminent not only for his Learning, but alſo for his great Succeſs in the Practice of Phyſick at* Cambridge.

1569.	Chriſtoph. Mitford.	George Simpſon.
1570.	Robert Elliſon.	George Briggs.
1571.	William Jenniſon.	Henry Anderſon.
1572.	Thomas Liddell.	Robert Barker.
1573.	William Selby.	Mark Shaftoe.
1574.	John Watſon.	Roger Law.
1575.	Henry Brandling.	William Ridle.
1576.	Henry Brandling.	Chriſtopher Lewen.
1577.	Robert Baker.	Edward Lewen.

Richard Barnes *Biſhop of* Durham.

1578.	Mark Shaftoe.	Henry Leonard.
1579.	Roger Rawe.	James Carr.
1580.	Richard Hodgſon.	Robert Atkinſon.
1581.	William Jenniſon.	Henry Chapman.
1582.	William Riddel.	Henry Mitford.
1583.	Henry Anderſon.	Roger Nicholſon.
1584.	Henry Mitford.	Lionel Maddiſon.
1585.	Robert Barker.	George Whitfield.
1586.	Henry Chapman.	Robert Dudley.
1587.	Edward Lewin.	Robert Eden.
1588.	Roger Nicholſon.	George Farnaby.
1589.	William Selby.	John Gibſon.

Matthew Hutton *Biſhop of* Durham.

This Year, being the 31*ſt of* Q. Elizabeth, Newcaſtle *was made a Free Town of itſelf, and for ever to be known by the Name of the Mayor and Burgeſſes of the Town of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *in the County of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne, *with Licence to purchaſe Lands and Tenements by that Name, to them and their Succeſſors, in Fee and Perpetuity; and to give, grant, and demiſe the ſame; and to have a Common Seal for tranſacting their Affairs, and*

and the ſame to break, change, or alter; and to pay per Annum 100 l. *and to have the Town granted in Fee, and uſed to have the Goods, Chattels, Waves, Eſtreys, and Treaſure found.*

This Year likewiſe was granted to the Town an Admiralty Juriſdiction within their own Liberties, together with Confirmation of the Declaration A° 19 K. Hen. VIII. from Arthur Plantagenet *Viſcount* Dudley *Lord High Admiral, That* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne *was exempt from his Juriſdiction.*

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*	
1590.	William Riddel.	Ralph Jenniſon.	
1591.	George Farnaby.	William Greenwell.	
1592.	Roger Rawe.	Thomas Lidle.	
1593.	Lionel Maddiſon.	William Jenniſon.	
1594.	Henry Anderſon.	George Selby.	Matthew Hutton *Biſhop of* Durham *tranſlated to* York, *was ſucceeded in the Biſhoprick of* Durham *by* Tobias Matthew *Dean of* Durham.
1595.	William Riddell.	Francis Anderſon.	
1596.	Ralph Jenniſon, Henry Chapman.	Adrian Hedworth.	
1597.	Thomas Liddell.	William Huntley.	
1598.	George Farnaby.	William Warmouth.	
1599.	William Jenniſon.	James Clavering.	
1600.	George Selby.	Robert Anderſon.	March 22. *this Year, being the 42d of* Q. Elizabeth, *was confirmed the Cuſtom of Foreign Bought and Foreign Sold, in the following Words:*

"*That no Merchant being a Foreigner or Stranger from the Liberty of the Town of* Newcaſtle, *ſhould or "might ſell any of the Merchandizes or Wares within the ſaid Town, except Victuals, and except in the Markets "and Fairs to be kept within the aforeſaid Town and Liberties, and Precincts of the ſame, unto any Foreign Mer- "chants: Neither might or ſhould any ſuch Foreign Merchants buy any Ware or Merchandize, except what are be- "fore excepted, and except in the Fairs to be kept in the aforeſaid Town, the Limits and Liberties of the ſame, as "aforeſaid, from any Foreign Merchant within the ſame Town, the Liberties and Precincts of the ſame, upon "Pain of Forfeiture of thoſe Merchandizes, ſo as aforeſaid bought and ſold, to the publick Uſe of the ſaid Mayor "and Burgeſſes, by them or their Officers to be levied or ſeized for ever."

1601.	Francis Anderſon.	Thomas Ridle.	
1602.	Robert Dudley.	Francis Burrell.	March 24. *died the Queen, and was ſucceeded by King* James I. *and ſixth of that Name in* Scotland.
1603.	Will. Warmouth.	Matthew Chapman.	*James* I.

When King James I. *came from* Scotland *to take Poſſeſſion of the Crown of* England, *he arrived at* Newcaſtle *on the 9th of* April 1603. *where he ſtaid three Days, and heard* Tobias Matthew *Biſhop of* Durham *preach on the* Sunday: *And the Inhabitants were ſo tranſported with his Arrival and Preſence, that during his Stay they bore all the Charges of his Houſhold.* Echard.

1604.	Thomas Riddell.	Peter Ridle.	*This Town was thought worthy to give the Honour of the Title of Earl to the Duke of* Lenox.
1605.	Lionel Maddiſon.	Henry Maddiſon.	
1606.	*Sir* George Selby.	Hugh Selby.	Tobias Matthew *Biſhop of* Durham *was tranſlated to* York, *and ſucceeded by* William James *Dean of* Durham.
1607.	James Clavering.	Robert Shaftoe.	
1608.	Henry Chapman	William Hall.	
1609.	Thomas Liddell.	Thomas Lidle.	

1610.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1610.	William Jenniſon.	Timothy Draper.
1611.	*Sir* George Selby.	Alexander Davilon.
1612.	Francis Anderſon.	Roger Anderſon.
1613.	*Sir* Henry Anderſon.	Henry Chapman.
1614.	Will. Warmouth.	John Cook.

This Year was apprehended at Glaſgow *one* Ogleby *a Jeſuit, ſent by Command of his Superiors in the College of* Gratts *in* Stiria: *By the King's Command, he was interrogated upon five ſeveral Queſtions*; viz. *Whether the Pope be Judge* in Spiritualibus *over his Majeſty*; *and whether* in Temporalibus, *if it be* in Ordine ad Spiritualia? *Whereto he anſwers in Writing to the firſt Part affirmatively,* in Spiritualibus; *but whether* in Temporalibus, *he is not obliged to anſwer to any but a Judge of Controverſies in Religion, the Pope, or one of his Authority.* 2. *Whether the Pope has a Power to depoſe Kings after their Excommunication, and in particular his Majeſty? To this he anſwer'd, He will not declare but to a lawful Judge of Religion.* 3. *Whether the Pope hath Power to excommunicate Kings, ſuch as are not of his Church, as his Majeſty? To this he anſwer'd affirmatively; and that all People baptiz'd are under the Pope's Power.* 4. *Whether it be no Murder to kill the King ſo depoſed?* 5. *Whether he hath Power to abſoil Subjects from the Oath of their Allegiance to his Majeſty? To theſe he anſwers* ut ſupra.

He railed at the Oath of Allegiance as damnable and treaſonable againſt God; ſo became unworthy of Mercy, and order'd to prepare for his Trial; and the Evening before it began, was told, that he was not to be tried for any thing relating to his Religion, but for his former Anſwers to the Queſtions, which he may recal, and crave Mercy: This he utterly refuſed. Upon his Trial, he proteſts not to acknowledge the Judges nor Judgment lawful; The King to have no Authority but derivative from his Predeceſſors, who acknowledged the Pope's Juriſdiction: If the King will be to me, as they were to mine, he ſhall be my King; if otherwiſe, I value him not: And that I repent only for not having been ſo buſy as I ſhould in that which you call perverting of Subjects, and I call ſaving of Souls: I do decline the King's Authority, and will do it ſtill in Matters of Religion; moſt of your Miniſters maintain it, and if they be wiſe, will continue in that Mind. His inſolent Speech was ſhortned by the Jurors quick Return, who found him guilty, and he had Sentence of Treaſon; and to ſtop his Raillery, he was after Noon the ſame Day hanged at Glaſgow.

He was a deſperate ſecond Ravillac, *and ready in that Deviliſh Doctrine of Depoſing and Dethroning Kings; which he urged the more (he ſaid) as conſonant to the Kirk Miniſters Tenets; and that nothing troubled him, but to be taken away 'ere he had done That which all* Scotland *and* England *ſhould not have prevented; and had it been performed, no Torments would have been by him refuſed.*

1615.	Francis Burrell.	Robert Bewick.
1616.	*Sir* Thomas Riddell.	Nicholas Milburn.
1617.	Lionel Maddiſon.	William Bonner.

Richard Neile *Biſhop of* Durham.

King James *at his going into* Scotland *this Year, gave Directions for repairing and orderly adorning his* Chapel, *and Officers ſent out of* England *with Neceſſaries, and ſome Portraits and Pictures of the Apoſtles carved for the Pews and Stalls; but the People exclaim at the Sights, that ſuch Images were to be ſet up; the Organs were come before, and after comes the Maſs. The King was angry at their Ignorance, and ſent them word to diſtinguiſh betwixt Pictures intended for Ornament and Decoration, and Images erected for Worſhip and Adoration. So the* Scots *Kirk can endure Dogs, Bears, and Bulls, nay Devils-Dreſſings, to be figured in Churches, but not the Patriarchs, nor Apoſtles.* Frankland's Annals, *p.* 28.

1618.	James Clavering.	John Clavering.
1619.	*Sir* Peter Riddell.	Robert Anderſon.
1620.	Henry Chapman.	Nicholas Tempeſt.
1621.	William Jenniſon.	Henry Lidle.
1622.	*Sir* George Selby.	Richard Ledgar, William Jackſon.
1623.	Henry Maddiſon	Henry Bowes, William Jenniſon.
1624.	William Hall.	William Jackſon.

Charles I. *The King died* March 24. *and was ſucceeded by his only Son King* Charles I.

1625.	Thomas Liddell.	Ralph Cole.

1626.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1626.	Alexander Daviſon.	Ralph Cock.
1627.	Henry Chapman.	Henry Cock.

George Montaigne *Biſhop of* Durham.

1628.	Robert Bewick.	Ralph Grey.

John Howſon *Biſhop of* Durham.

1629.	John Clavering.	Robert Shaftoe.
1630.	Robert Anderſon.	James Carr.
1631.	Will. Warmouth.	Henry Warmouth.

This Year the Sheriff of Durham *was ordered by the King and Council to apprehend Offenders damaging the River* Tyne, *and to carry them before the Mayor of* Newcaſtle, *Conſervator of the ſaid River.*

1632.	*Sir* Lionel Maddiſon	Francis Bowes.

Thomas Morton *Biſhop of* Durham.

1633.	Ralph Cole.	Nicholas Cole.

His Majeſty this Year, in his Journey to be crowned in Scotland, *arrived at* Durham *upon* Saturday, June *the 1ſt, and was received by the Biſhop, Dean, and Prebendaries, with the trueſt Marks of Veneration. Upon* Sunday *the Biſhop preached before his Majeſty in the Cathedral, and upon* Monday, June *the 3d, ſet forwards for* Newcaſtle *about Ten in the Morning, and arrived there in the Evening, attended by the Earls of* Northumberland, Arundel, Pembroke, Southampton, Holland, *the Marquis* Hamilton, *Dr.* Laud *Biſhop of* London, *and many other Perſons of Quality; who were all entertain'd by the Magiſtrates and Town.* Echard.

1634.	Ralph Cock.	John Marley.
1635.	*Sir* Peter Riddell.	Leonard Carr.
1636.	Thomas Liddell.	Henry Lawſon.
1637.	John Marley.	Peter Maddiſon.

This Year Card. Richlieu's *ſecret Attempts againſt* England, *in Return for our Help to the* Rochellers, *took Effect, in Conſequence of innumerable ſecret Plots and Undertakings parallel to thoſe we have mentioned above,* viz. 1566 *in* England, *and* 1611, 1617 *in* Scotland: *Since* July *the 23d, a zealous Woman kindled the firſt Firebrand, in the Preſence of the Privy-Council, Archbiſhop and Biſhops, at Reading the Liturgy in St.* Giles's *Church in* Edinburgh, *ſhe firſt caſting a Stool at the Reader thereof, with moſt opprobrious Language, whereby the Mob became exaſperated to ſo great a Height, that after innumerable Curſes, they endanger'd the Life of that Biſhop with Stones, Seats, Stools, and Cudgels, who attempted from the Pulpit to allay their Fury.* Frankland's Annals, *p.* 609.

1638.	Alexander Daviſon.	Mark Milbank.

In Conſequence of laſt Year's Inſurrection at Edinburgh, *the Solemn League and Covenant was univerſally accepted in* Scotland, *the Snare into which* England *was ſoon after drawn, to its own general Ruin,* Newcaſtle *being the firſt Victim ſacrificed to that Idol.*

Octob. 31. *A Declaration publiſhed in* Scotch *againſt the Service-Book, and Aid ſollicited from* France.

1639.	Robert Bewick.	John Emmerſon.

His Majeſty, at the Head of a gallant Army, marched from York *againſt the* Scotch *Covenanters, and Duke* Hamilton *with the* Engliſh *Fleet, and* 5000 *Foot on board, enters the* Frith, *which ſtruck a general Terror in the Rebels, they having ſo many faſt Friends about the King, were not ſo apprehenſive of the Army, thereby procuring a pacifick Diſſolution of their Enemies while their own Officers were retained in Pay, and the Men ſecured, to be ready at Command.*

Afterwards, in the Aſſembly, they cenſure the King's large Declaration of thoſe Troubles, and upon Surmize only, name Dr. Balcanqual, *Dean of* Durham, *Author thereof, and demand he may be ſent to* Scotland *to abide his Trial, which would have been more than Ordeal.* Frankland's Annals, *p.* 787.

1640.	*Sir* N. Cole, *Kt. Bar.*	Francis Lidle.

The Scotiſh *Covenanters Letter of Submiſſion to the* French *King, preſented by his Majeſty to his Parliament of* England.

In this Mayor's Time the Scots, *under the Command of General* Leſley, Montroſs, *and others, upon* Friday Auguſt 21. *invaded the Kingdom of* England *without any Oppoſition; and, to give the greater Encouragement to the Soldiers, the Earl of* Montroſs *leading the Van, alighted off his Horſe, and went through the River* Tweed

on Foot, ſo zealous did he ſtill ſeem for the Cauſe. The Army advancing unmoleſted through Northumberland, *came to* Newburne *upon the River* Tyne, *four Miles above* Newcaſtle, *oppoſite to which the Lord* Conway *was advantagiouſly poſted with* 3000 *Foot and* 1500 *Horſe, able to have made a ſufficient Reſiſtance. The Armies being in View,* Leſley *ſent a Meſſenger to the Lord* Conway, *deſiring Leave to paſs, with a Petition to his Majeſty. To which Anſwer was returned, That he might have Liberty to paſs with a few, but not with his Army; upon which* Leſley *commanded* 300 *Horſe to ford the River, which they did, but were ſoon forced to retire by the Muſqueteers from behind an Intrenchment; which* Leſley *perceiving, play'd ſo furiouſly upon it with his Cannon, that the Soldiers ſoon abandoned their Poſt, threw down their Arms, and fled: Whereupon the* Scots *Cavalry advance again, and are entertain'd by Commiſſioner-General* Wilmot, *who gallantly charg'd them back into the River; but theſe were overpower'd by Numbers of the* Scots, *and being withal gall'd and annoy'd by the* Scotiſh *Ordnance, were forced to retire in Diſorder,* 200 Engliſh *being ſlain and taken Priſoners. The Lord* Conway *retired to* North-Allerton, *where the Noble Earl of* Strafford *was very ſevere upon him, becauſe of this Defeat, which my Lord* Clarendon *calls an* infamous *and* irreparable *Rout.*

The immediate Conſequence was, Numbers of People fled, with their Families and Goods, into Yorkſhire, *Biſhop* Morton *to his Caſtle at* Stockton, *and thence into the* South *Dr.* Balcanqual *their Countryman, the Dean, made haſte to ſecure himſelf, the* Scots *threatning to treat him as an Incendiary for Penning the King's large Declaration. The next Day the* Scots *were attended by Commiſſioners from* Newcaſtle, *Sir* Jacob Aſhley, *their Governor, judging the Town not tenable, and ſinking his Ordinance in the River, thought fit to deſert it, to treat for the Surrender of that important Town. On* Sunday *the* 30*th of* Auguſt *the* Scotch *Army enter'd* Newcaſtle, *where they took Poſſeſſion of the King's Magazines of Arms, Ammunitions, and Victuals, and an Opportunity of enlarging Mr.* Colvil, *who had been ſent by the Covenanters into* France *with Letters to the* French *King and Cardinal* Richlieu. *The ſame Day Mr.* Henderſon *preach'd in St.* Nicholas *Church, and after Sermon the General and Nobility was treated by the Mayor. The Earl of* Lothian *was made Governor of the Place, with a Garriſon of* 2000 *Men. Which Truſt they thought he well deſerved, ſuch was his Zeal to the Cauſe, that tho' both his Father and himſelf owed all their Wealth and Greatneſs to the King's Bounty, yet he was one of the firſt that engaged againſt him. At the ſame Time a more diſmal Fate attended the Lord* Haddington, *who, having avowedly fallen from the King's Side, and liſted under* Leſley, *was left at home with his Regiment to attend the Motions of the Garriſon of* Berwick. *For that purpoſe, he kept his Quarters at* Dunglaſs, *where ſtanding at Noon-day in the Court-yard with about ſixty Gentlemen, the Caſtle having a Magazine of Powder, which ſuddenly taking Fire, was blown up, and in a Moment buried him and all his Company, ſo that they were never more ſeen. This Tragical Event being reported at Court, the Royaliſts were not ſo moderate in their Cenſures as the King himſelf, who only ſaid, that he had been very ungrateful to him, yet he was ſorry he had not Time to repent.*

Under theſe diſcouraging Circumſtances the Earl of Strafford *met the* Engliſh *Army at* Durham, *where he highly blamed the Lord* Conway *for the late Diſhonour. After that, he found it neceſſary to retire to the Skirts of* Yorkſhire, *leaving all* Northumberland, *and the Biſhoprick of* Durham, *to the Pleaſure of the Conquerors; who beſides Proviſion of Coals and Forage, ſeſſed theſe Parts at a Contribution of* 850 l. *per Day, that is,* 300 l. *to be paid out of* Northumberland, 350 l. *out of the* Biſhoprick, *and* 200 l. *out of the Town of* Newcaſtle. Echard's *Hiſt. Lib. I. Cap. 2.*

The Agreement between the Scots *and* Newcaſtle, *relating to the Payment of the* 200 l. per *Day, is as follows, taken from the Original.*

AT *Newcaſtle* the Twenty-Third Day of *September*, the Year of God One Thouſand Six Hundredth and Forty Years. It is appointed and agreit, betwixt them of the Committe of Eſtates of the Kingdome of *Scotland* under ſubſcribed on the one Part, and the Mayor and Aldermen of the ſaid Town of *Newcaſtle* upon *Tyne* under ſubſcribed, for themſelves and in the Name of the remeinant Burgeſſes, and other Inhabitants of the ſaid Town, on the other Part, in manner following (that is to ſay) the ſaid Mayor and Aldermen, at the Requeſt of the ſaid Committe, and for eſchewing further Inconveniencies, have condeſcendedit to lend the Somes of Money following in manner; *viz.* the Some of Two Hundred Pounde Sterlinge dayly, begining the firſt Day's Payment thereof at the Fourteenth Day of *September* Inſtant, and ſwaforth dayly hereafter duringe the Abode of the *Scottiſh* Army at *Newcaſtle*; and becauſe here is already nine Days ſpent, they oblidge them to pay the whole ten Days, upon the Twenty-third and Twenty-fifth Days of *September* Inſtant, and ſwaforth daylye, at leaſt weekley thereafter, beginninge for the Week following on *Tueſday* the Twenty-ninth of this Inſtant, and ſwaforth weeley thereafter, with ſpecial Condition, that after the ſaid firſt Some for the ſaid firſt Ten Days is paid, that what Neceſſaries for the Entertainment of the Army of any Kind of Victual or other Proviſion, is or ſhall be received by the *General Commiſſioner*, the ſame ſhall be allowit in Payment either in Whole or in Part of the ſaid Some dayly to be lent, as ſaid is for the quhilks Cauſes, Theſe of the ſaid Committe under ſuuſcribed, bynds and oblidges them for themſelves, and in the Name of the Eſtates of the ſaid Kingdome of *Scotland*, to refound and pay the ſaid Somes, at leaſt ſo much thereof as ſhall be received by the *General Commiſſioner*, either in Money, Victual, or other Proviſion, at the Prices condeſcendit upon to the ſaid Mayor, Aldermen, and their Succeſſors, betwixt the Daite thereof and the laſt Day of *November*, in this Inſtant Year of God One Thouſand Six Hundrith and Forty Years, together with the Some of Ten Pounds Money for ilk Hundted Poundes, together alſo with the ordinary Intereſt thereof, ſwalong as the ſame ſhall remaine unpaid, after the laſt Day of *November* next. And further, the ſaid Committe, for themſelves, and in the Name of the General and others of the *Scottiſh* Army, does hereby oblidge them, that neither the ſaid Mayor, Aldermen, nor any of the ſaid Burgeſſes, or other the Inhabitants foreſaid, ſhall be troubled in their Perſons, Trades, Houſes, Lands, or Poſſeſſions, but ſhall have a full and ample Safeguard for any Harm can come to them, or any of them.

Providing every one of them pay their ſeveral Proportions according as it ſhall be ſet down amongſt themſelves, with Declaration always, that none of thoſe who have carryed Arms and appeared againſt the *Scottiſh* Army, ſhall have any Benefit of this Agreement. And in Caſe any of the ſaid Burgeſſes, or others the Inhabitants, ſhall be refractory, and refuſe to lend their Proportions, the Under-ſubſcribed ſhall be free of ſo much of the foreſaid Somes as comes to their Part, the ſaid Mayor and Aldermen giving up a

Liſt

List of their Names and Somes, and make it good that they are reſponſable Perſons, and has Goods or Land within the ſaid Town able to pay their Proportion.

After this Agreement was ſigned, they ſeated themſelves in the Town. Where (as the Authority mentioned ſays) they were indulged with good Proviſions, and better Entertainment than they enjoyed in their own Country, which coſt the Town a vaſt Sum of Money, for they continued too long a Time before the People were rightly eaſed of them. Beſides the 850 l. a Day, they ſeized the Rents of the Biſhop, Dean, and Chapter, and Papiſts, as Enemies to their Deſigns; and Leſley *ſuffered his Soldiers to riſle and break open Shops and Houſes, and likewiſe ſeized on four great* Engliſh *Ships laden with Corn as lawful Prize.* Echard.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1641.	The ſame.	Francis Anderſon.

May 21.

There was a Meſſage ſent to the Lords touching the disbanding the two Armies, if not totally, yet Part and Part at a Time: Upon which Maſter Treaſurer made a Report that there was an Arrear to the Scots *of* 120000 l. *beſides the* 300000 l. *In the Afternoon the Commons voted it, and it was confirm'd by the Lords, that both Armies ſhould be ſatisfied and disbanded by the ſecond of the next Month.*

June 19.

There was a great Debate about the Payment of the 300000 l. *allowed the* Scots; *at length it was concluded, that they ſhould have* 100000 l. *of it paid at* Michaelmas *come Twelve-months, and the other* 200000 l. *at* Midſummer *Two-years after.*

June 22.

It was voted, that eight of the Lords, and ſix of the Commons, ſhould be appointed as Commiſſioners to pay the Scots *the Money of Aſſiſtance allowed them.*

July 7.

At a Conference betwixt both Houſes, there was a Debate about disbanding the Armies; and it was concluded on, that there ſhould be 50000 l. *preſently ſent down for the disbanding the* Engliſh *Army, and the* Scots *to have* 60000 l. *to disband theirs, to be paid by the Earl of* Warwick.

Auguſt 6.

At a Conference, the Lord Lowdon *made a Report from the reſt of the Lords in* Scotland, *that they had accepted the Articles of Pacification with much Thankfulneſs, and had agreed for the ſpeedy disbanding of their Army, and given Publick Faith upon it.*

Auguſt 24.

There came Letters this Day of the Scots *marching away, and that his Majeſty had prevailed with the Parliament of* Scotland, *that their Ordnance and Ammunition ſhould be left at* Newcaſtle *to be conveyed to* London.

1642.	*Sir* John Marley, *Kt.*	Henry Maddiſon.

In this Year juſt before the breaking out of the Civil Wars, King Charles I. *ordered the Earl of* Newcaſtle [William Cavendiſh] *to ſecure the Town of* Newcaſtle; *which was done, tho' with much Difficulty; and then he cauſed* Tinmouth *Caſtle to be ſeized alſo.* Rapin.

In this Year alſo Leonard Carr, *Eſq; an Alderman of this Place, had the following Articles exhibited againſt him by the Common-Wealth, to each of which my Authority has made a marginal Remark; which take as follows.*

I.

He the ſaid *Leonard Carr* joined with Sir *John Marley* and others in *Newcaſtle*, in lending Money to the late King *Charles*, after he had left and deſerted the Parliament in the Year 1642.

This firſt Article is really true, that he and about thirty more raiſed 300 l. *amongſt them; but they could not get one Man to prove it.*

II.

The ſaid Mr. *Carr* joined with Sir *John Marley* and other Aldermen, in diſpoſing of 706 *l.* out of the Town's Treaſury, which was lent and ſent to the King accordingly, at his firſt raiſing War againſt the Parliament.

The Truth of this Article may appear under his Hand in the Common-Council Chamber.

III.

He the ſaid Mr. *Carr* did join with Sir *John Marley* in laying an Impoſition of Three-pence upon every Chaldron of Goals, for maintaining of the Garriſon of *Newcaſtle*, and for ſatisfying of the Sums of Money taken up by Sir *John Marley* and others, for the Maintenance of the War againſt the Parliament.

This Article alſo may be proved under his Hand in the Town's Books at this Day.

IV.

The ſaid Mr. *Carr* being Governor of the Merchants Company, acquainted them with the King's great Want of Money, and preſſed them to a Contribution, and thereupon a conſiderable Sum of Money was raiſed and ſent away to his Majeſty.

This may be proved under his Hand in the Merchants Company's Books.

The ſeveral Subſcriptions were ſhewn to the Committee appointed by the Council.

V. He

V.

He the ſaid Mr. *Carr* was appointed by Sir *John Marley* and others, as chief Surveyor for the building of a Fort in *Newcaſtle*, againſt the Parliament's Forces; which he performed ſo well, that for his Merit they call'd it by his Name, *CARR's BATTERY.*

This is known to all the Town and Country.

VI.

He the ſaid Mr. *Carr* did, by a Writing under his own Hand (which was found at the Storming of *Newcaſtle* among the Governor's Papers) ſubſcribe the Earl of *Eſſex* and the Parliament of *England* Traytors, for taking up Arms againſt the King.

This is certainly true, and I can give Oath of it, the Writing being his own Hand.

VII.

He the ſaid Mr. *Carr*, upon the Parliament's Forces approaching *Newcaſtle*, cauſed to be pulled down ſome Houſes in a Place called *Sandgate*, to the utter undoing of the poor Inhabitants.

This will be proved upon Oath by the Perſons who owed the Houſes, Informations being given in already.

VIII.

The ſaid Mr. *Carr* did join with Sir *John Marley* and others, in writing a Letter to General *Leſley*, and the *Engliſh* Commiſſioners, poſitively refuſing to deliver up the Town when they, in the Parliament's Name, and for their Uſe, made Demand thereof in Writing.

This Mr. Carr *confeſs'd before Major-General* Hammond, *and I ſaw his Hand to a peremptory Letter.*

IX.

And further, he the ſaid Mr. *Carr*, was ſummoned before the Committee for Sequeſtration for his Delinquency, where he was upon his Examination of the Articles againſt him, declared a Delinquent, and ſince that Time before the Committee confeſſed himſelf a Delinquent, and craved the honourable Reſpects to him.

The Anſwer he gave himſelf before his Highneſs's Council to theſe Articles, I have ſeen: His Courage failed him in the Day of Battle; he was like a Man ſinking, who will catch at the ſmalleſt Reed to ſave his Life. However, ſet aſide a Frailty too common to human Nature, and he muſt ſtill be looked upon as a Lover of his King and Country.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
This Year, in July, *the* 1643.	The ſame.	Cuthbert Carr.

Lord Grey *of* Wark, *and others, were ſent by the Parliament to invite the* Scots *once more to invade* England, *who the following Month ſent the Solemn League and Covenant to them, which was readily read in Parliament, and taken by the Houſe of Commons* Sept. 23. *in St.* Margaret's, *and* Oct. 15. *by the Lords in* Weſtminſter-Abbey. *A fit Prelude to their ſanctify'd Reformation, and a proper Imitation of that at* Munſter!

On the 15*th of* January, *this Year, in* 1644.	The ſame.	James Cole.
	Henry Warmouth.	Robert Elliſon.

a diſmal ſnowy Seaſon, the Scots, *contrary to all Faith and Loyalty, paſſed the River* Tweed *at* Berwick, *accompany'd by a ſelect Committee of their own, and there met another from* England, *who were to conduct and ſupply them in the moſt loving Manner: Upon their Conjunction, was framed the General Committee of both Kingdoms, and in Effect became a united Camp-Parliament. Before the Advance of the Army by a Trumpeter, they ſent a Letter to Sir* Thomas Glenham, *and the reſt of the Commanders and Gentlemen of* Northumberland, *at* Alnwick; *in which they inſiſted upon the Solemn League and Covenant, and declared their well-weighed Reſolutions, to prevent that imminent Danger, not only of Corruption, but of Ruin, which they ſaw evidently intended to the true Proteſtant Religion, by the Popiſh and Prelatical Faction; and to reſcue his Majeſty's Perſon and Honour from the Counſels of thoſe, whoſe Ends are little better than Popery and Tyranny. Therefore, they expected the Concurrence of them, and all others; and if they met with any Oppoſition, the Law of Nature, and their own Reaſon, would tell them what they are to expect. With this Letter they ſent alſo a Copy of the* Scotch *Declaration, to give it the greater Force and Authority among the Vulgar.*

The brave Sir Thomas Glenham, *after a ſerious Conſultation with the Officers and Gentry, how moſt to incommode the Enemy's March, returned a ſharp Anſwer; in which he and the reſt declare, That, without the Sight of that Letter, they could not have believed that the* Scottiſh *Nation, or the preſent prevailing Party in that Nation, would have attempted an Invaſion of* England, *ſo contrary to the Laws of God, of Nations, and of both Kingdoms, but eſpecially to the late Act of Pacification; ſo oppoſite to their Allegiance and Gratitude to his Majeſty, to that neighbourly Love they pretend, to that diſcreet Care they ſhould have of their own Safety. They declare, that no Order of Committees whatſoever, of Men, or Angels, could give Power to make War againſt their natural Sovereign, upon the empty Pretence of nameleſs evil Counſellors; and for the* Engliſh *Agents, they could not believe them any Commiſſioners lawfully authorized by the Two Houſes of Parliament, or yet by the Houſe of Commons, whence ſo many Members were expell'd by partial Voting, ſo many baniſhed by ſeditious Tumults, ſo many voluntarily abſent out of Conſcience; where Deſperation, Want of Opportunity to depart, or Fear of certain Plunder, were the chief Bonds which held the little Remnant together from Diſſipation, where the venerable Name of* Parliament *was made a Stale to countenance the pernicious Counſels and Acts of a cloſe Committee.*

As to the Scots, *they declare, that no Covenant whatſoever could juſtify ſuch Proceedings, begun without any Neceſſity, or ſo much as Provocation. After anſwering their Pretenſions, they deſire them to conſider, that there muſt be an Account given to God of all the Blood which ſhould be ſhed in this Quarrel: And ſince their Inſults*

were

were such, that a vanquished Nation could scarce endure from their Conquerors, they could not think they were grown so tame, as to desert their Religion, Laws, Liberties, and Estates, upon Command of Foreigners; and to suffer themselves to be made Beggars, and Slaves, without Opposition.

These Paper-Skirmishes had no other Effect, than to gain some little Time for Sir Thomas Glenham to draw his Forces and Artillery to Newcastle, for Alnwick was not tenable; besides, he found several of the Gentlemen of Northumberland, especially such as were allied to the Lord Grey of Wark, either for fear of the Scotch, or Affection to their Cause, were very backward in opposing the Enemy. The Scotch marched after him by slow and difficult Marches, by Reason of the Snow and Floods, and on the 3d of February summoned the Town of Newcastle; but finding they were not able to take the Place, after three Weeks Stay, and some Skirmishes, they passed the River Tyne on the 28th of February, and on the 4th of March entred Sunderland. The Marquis of Newcastle, General for the King in these Northern Parts, having reinforced his Army to about 14,000 Horse and Foot, attended so near the Scotch Army, and so intercepted their Supplies, that sometimes they had neither Meat nor Drink, and were never possessed of above twenty-four Hours Provision; but they coloured over their Necessity by keeping a solemn Fast; and pressing on towards Durham for better Quarters, to stop their advancing, on the Twenty-third of March the Marquis drew up his Army at Hilton, on the North of the River Were; the Scots were drawn up on Whitburn Lizard, a Hill East from them, adjoining to the Sea: So the Armies faced each other, and skirmished in Parties; the Field-Word given by the Marquis being prophetically enough, Now or Never; and by the Scots, in their assuming Way, The Lord of Hosts is with us. The Marquis not being able to force the Scots to a Battle, retreated towards his Quarters at Durham, and the Scots followed slowly, but could make no considerable Advance, till the Lord Fairfax, and the rest of the Parliament Forces, by a new Diversion, gave them Opportunity to descend into Yorkshire. Echard.

In the same Year, after the City of York had surrender'd to the Parliament, the three Armies thought fit to separate; the Scottish Army was order'd to march Northwards, and joining with the Earl of Calander, who had enter'd England with 10,000 Scots, laid Siege to Newcastle on the 13th of August; the Siege lasted above two Months, and proved one of the most resolute in the Kingdom; all Sorts of Policy of Peace and War; by Treaty, by Mines, by Assaults, having been used to little Effect, the Inhabitants resolving (if possible) never to fall into the Hands of the Scots. But on Saturday the 19th of October the whole Scotch Army furiously set upon the Town, and having made three Breaches, after a tedious and bloody Storm, they at last master'd it. Sir John Marley, Sir Nicholas Cole, and Sir George Barker, got into the Castle, where being forced by Necessity, they came to a Capitulation, and surrender'd on the 27th of the same Month. The Town being taken by Assault, was sufficiently plunder'd; but the Surrendry proved of great Importance to the City of London, where the poorer Sort of People, for the two last Years, were almost starved for want of Fewel, Coals having been risen to the Price of 4 l. a Chaldron; a Price never known before that Time. Echard.

In this Year the round Tower under the Moot-Hall, towards the Sand-Hill, called the Half-Moon, which was the old Castle of Monkchester, was by Sir John Marley made use of to secure the River and Key-side against the Scots, and the other Castle he put into good Repair, which was very ruinous: On the former he laid great Guns, for the Use above-mentioned; and on the latter he laid great Ordnance, to beat off those Guns which the Scots had laid upon the Banks of Gateshead against the Town. And this he managed bravely for a long time; for the Scots began the Siege about July, and it was the 19th of October before they could take it; which they did by Storm, upon the Day after St. Luke's Day; and is also entered by the White Fryer Tower and Sandgate, where the Colliers of Elswick and Benwell were employed under one John Osbourn (a false rebellious Scot) to undermine the Walls; which they did, and blew them up, and so got and plunder'd the Town. And no marvel, for they were accounted 30,000 Men, and the Townsmen were but, in all, 1500 Men, wearied with continual Watch and Duty, tho' Men of great Courage, and fought it gallantly to the last; for the Newgate Ward, which was under Capt. Cuthbert Carr, was taken by the Enemy, who entered at the aforesaid Places, and encompassed them before and behind; and Pilgrim-street Gate was maintained by Capt. George Errington, Lieutenant William Robson, and Ensign Thomas Swan, who fought and killed very many, they themselves not having one hurt, until they were encompassed by the Enemy before and behind: And even then they would not parley with the Scots who fought against them without, but did capitulate with Lieutenant-Colonel Sinclair, who loved and honoured them, and kept his Agreement so well with them, that not one of them was robbed of his Cloaths or Money, nor were any of his Men suffered to give any evil Word; and it was the great Blessing of God, that, in all that Time, there was not one Man slain, nor hurt, altho' that Company consisted of Nine score Men, all Tradesmen, and there were divers Sallies made out at that Gate; for it was the longest of all the Gates of the Town, it being barricaded and shut up. And after they had surrender'd, and the Enemy was called over at that Breach, they durst not approach, but shot at their Friends that called them, and would not believe that the Town was taken. MS. Milbank.

It is not improper to place here the Lord Hume's Relation of the Conclusion of this Siege, in his Letter to the Lord Chancellor of Scotland, with the rest of the Commissioners at London.

Right Honourable,

I Should have gone into *Newcastle* on *Thursday*, but was put off till *Friday* by these obstinate Miscreants, especially the Mayor of that Town. Sir *David Hume*, *John Rutherford*, and I my self, went in on *Friday* at Nine in the Morning; we had Commission from General *Lesley* and Committees, if we found real Dealings, to yield to honourable Conditions.

The Mayor, Sir *Nicholas Cole*, and Sir *George Baker*, were treating with us; they gave us big Words; do what we could, they would not so much as come to speak of Conditions of rendring up the Town; and after three or four Hours Debate, all that we could draw from them, was, that they would think upon our Propositions, and return them within three or four Days; and that, when all Conditions were agreed upon, they would give Hostages to surrender in case Relief came not in twenty Days; nor would they so much as write to the General their own Propositions. So that, after our Return, we sent to the Town these Conditions, forthwith to be accepted.

That all Officers should have Liberty to stay, or to march out in all Honour, with Arms, Bagg and Baggage, to any Garrison, with a Convoy, within sixty Miles; and all others not Soldiers, shall have the like Liberty: The Town to enjoy all their former Liberties and Charter, with all manner of Protection to the Inhabitants from Plunder: Freedom as any Town subject to the Parliament: No free Billeting imposed:

None to enter the Town, but only a competent Garriſon ſigned by the General, with this Caveat, that they ſhould ſend out Hoſtages by Eight of the Clock the next Morning, for Surrender of the Town before Monday *the* 21 *of* October.

Inſtead of which, they ſent out to us a bitter Invective Letter, tho' they knew all our Batteries and Mines were ready; yet they boldly drew from us theſe Enforcements: Therefore, this Morning the *Scots* make three Breaches, and to ſpring four Mines, and ſo to fall on: The Breaches were made reaſonable low before Three a Clock Afternoon: All Mines played well, and yet the Town ſtood out obſtinate: My Lord Chancellour's Regiment and *Bachelough's* enter'd a Breach at *Cloſegate*: The General of the Artillery his Regiment and that other of *Edinburgh's* enter'd at Nine under the *White Tower*: Col. *Stuart's* and *Gask's* Regiments enter'd at a Mine, but with hot Diſpute, at *Weſtgate*; this was our Quarter: Lieutenant-General *Baily* had another Quarter at *Newgate*, with five Regiments, his own, *Waughton's*, *Cowper's*, *Dunferling's*, and *Dudhop's*, who enter'd by a Breach, many of our Officers kill'd, Major *Robert Hepburn* much lamented. *Caſtles*, *Kelhead*, *Wedderburn*, *Marſhall*, and the Maſter of *Yeſters*, they had the third Quarter. *Sinclaire*, *Aiton*, *Niddery*, the Maſter of *Cranſton*, and the Lord *Niddery*, had the fourth Quarter, who enter'd at two Mines. They within made their utmoſt Oppoſition, with great Execution on us, but we forced them; and the Mayor, with others, Gentlemen of Quality, got to the Caſtle. More you ſhall have within a Day or two.

October 19, 1644. *Your Lordſhip's Humble Servant,* A. HUME.

And preſently upon this Letter, Thankſgiving was made at London, *with hearty Thanks to God for his great Mercy in giving up the Town of* New-Caſtle *in* England *to our Brethren of* Scotland; *and the* 27*th of* October *the Caſtle likewiſe ſurrendered, with three hundred Perſons; the Lords* Crawford, Rea, *and* Maxwell, *were ſent to* Edinburgh *to be executed; and the Town being taken by a great Slaughter, was plundered to the full; and the* Scots *excuſed themſelves, that therein the Parliament of* England *would be the better pleaſed. Thus was the Town taken from the King after an obſtinate and gallant Defence, and well may aſſume the Motto beſtowed upon it,*

FORTITER DEFENDENDO TRIUMPHANS.

Newcaſtle, *the* 17*th of* Nov. 1644.

The COMMITTEE's DECLARATION.

THE Committees of both Kingdoms, after many Meetings and ſerious Debates amongſt themſelves, and the hearing of ſundry Perſons well experienced in the Collieries and Coal-Works about the Town of *Newcaſtle*, and having taken into their ſerious Conſideration ſundry Propoſitions for the Good of thoſe Works, and the driving on of that Trade for the Benefit of the Parliament, and the Pay of the Army, have at length concluded and agreed amongſt themſelves, that ſome of the moſt notorious Delinquents and Malignants, late Coal-Owners in the Town of *Newcaſtle*, ſhould be wholly excluded from intermeddling with any Shares or Parts of Collieries, or Intereſt in any Coals whatſomever, that formerly they have laid Claim unto, and that the reſt of the ſaid Delinquents deſerve not to have any Benefit of the ſaid Coals or Collieries: But in regard the Delinquents and Malignants belonging to thoſe Collieries were very many in Number, they did not conceive it for the Service of the Parliament, or the Army, to put them all out at once, and ſo to hazard the retarding of the preſent ſetting on of the Works, and ruining of the ſame, in regard they were furniſhed with Materials and Utenſils, and had Things ready at hand, and did beſt know where to find Workmen, which Strangers would have had Difficulty to find, and could not poſſibly on the ſudden ſufficiently provide themſelves to ſet on the Works, and having made Trial to let ſome Delinquents Collieries, and, for this Purpoſe, having treated with ſome well-affected Perſons what Profit might be raiſed, and how they might be lett for the moſt Benefit to the Parliament, were conſtrain'd for the preſent rather to make Uſe of thoſe Delinquents in working their own Collieries as Tenants and Servants to the Parliament, than to engage our Friends upon Incertainties, and hazard their Loſs, as our own Hindrance in ſetting forward the Works, for the Uſe and Benefit of the Parliament. Wherefore the Committees of both Kingdoms, ſeeing the Neceſſity of diſpatching away the Ships that every Day call upon us for their Lading, and lie at Charges in Expectation of getting Coals for their Money, have thought fit to make the following Declaration to all, but ſuch as are excepted as before-mentioned, and whoſe Names are hereafter written.

1ſt. *That for the preſent Time there be allowed, on the behalf of the reſt of the late Coal-Owners,* 10 s. *Sterling upon every Chaldron of Ship-Coals, for defraying the Charges in the Works under-ground, Carriage thereof to the Staiths, and from thence in Keels to the Ships, paying the Town-Dues, as was formerly paid* (viz.) 3 d. *for the Town, and* 3 d. *for the Garriſon* per *Chalder, and the uſual and accuſtomed Rents for the Pits; and as a competent Conſideration for the Support of the ſaid late Owners themſelves, and this Allowance is made, as well for the Coals at the Staiths and Pits ready wrought, as thoſe to be wrought, the ſaid Owners, Collieries and Workmen, being always obliged to ſet on Foot with all Diligence, and maintain their Coal-Works, make ready their Keels, and all other Neceſſaries fit for the ſame; and the Coal-Workers who are to receive the Benefit of Payment, as aforeſaid, for their Work out of the Coals already above ground, are obliged to continue in working the ſaid Coals at the ordinary Rate and Conditions, as was formerly accuſtomed. And whatſoever more Price the ſaid Chalders of Coals (being ſold to Merchants or Maſters of Ships) ſhall yield above the ſaid* 10 s. per *Chalder, together with what Cuſtom and Impoſt is or ſhall be put upon the ſame; and the old Cuſtom of* 1 s. *upon the Chalder formerly paid by the Owners to his Majeſty, to be employed for the Pay and Maintenance of the Army, upon Account, to the Parliament of* England, *or their Committees.*

2dly. *That the Coals already wrought above-ground, either at Pits or Staiths, belonging to Friends, have like Allowance of* 10 s. *upon the Chalder, they paying the ſaid Town's Duties* (viz.) 3 d. *to the Town, and*

and 3d. to the Garriſon per Chalder. And the Surplus of the Price which they ſhall yield (being ſold to Merchants or Ship Maſters) to be employed for the ſaid publick Uſe by Way of Loan; and that they have the publick Faith for the ſame. The Owners, Taxmen and Workers, being always tied to put on Foot and maintain the ſaid Works, remitting to the Determination of the Parliament what other Conditions they will be pleaſed to grant them for the Coals henceforth to be wrought.

3dly. It is thought fit that the Price of Coals be 15 s. per Chalder, with the Aſſeſs of 4 s. upon the Chalder, and the ancient 12 d. to the King, is 20 s. for every Chalder to Merchant or Skipper, for all Coals vended in this Port of Newcaſtle; and for thoſe exported, to pay the ſame Rate, and ſuch further Cuſtom as is ordained by the Book of Cuſtom-Rates.

4thly. That Certification be made to the ſeveral Owners, of which we doubt not our Friends will take ſpecial Notice, and inſtantly apply themſelves to ſet on their Works, that if preſently they uſe not all poſſible Diligence in getting on Foot their ſeveral Coal-Works, and in maintaining thereof, in that Caſe to be declared uncapable of any future Benefit, which they might expect out of their ſaid Collieries, and that other Perſons ſhall be employed for working the ſame, for the publick Uſe and Benefit of the Parliament and Army.

The Parties Names excepted out of this Declaration and Agreement, as before-mentioned.

Sir JOHN MARLEY, *Knight.*
Sir THOMAS RIDDELL, *Knight.*
Sir THOMAS LIDDELL, *Knight.*
Sir ALEXANDER DAVISON, *Knight.*
Sir JOHN MINNS, *Knight.*
Sir FRANCIS ANDERSON, *Knight.*

WILLIAM ROWE, *Secr. Commiſſioners.*

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1645.	John Blackſton.	Chriſtopher Nicholſon.
1646.	Henry Dawſon.	Henry Rawling.

In this Year, when King Charles I. *by his ill Succeſs, was reduced to the loweſt Ebb, he, upon ſome Aſſurances of Protection from the* Scots, *then beſieging* Newark, *repaired to their Army, and immediately gave Orders to the Lord* Bellaſis *to ſurrender* Newark, *which might have held out ſeveral Months longer; which done, the* Scots *Army, before they could have received any Orders from the Parliament, with uncommon Expedition, marched with him to* Newcaſtle, *where they arrived May the 13th. About the Middle of* July *the Parliament ſent their Commiſſioners, the Earls of* Pembroke *and* Suffolk, *of the Peers, and Sir* Walter Earl, *Sir* John Hippiſley, Robert Goodwin, *and* Luke Robinſon, *Eſqrs. for the Commons, with* 10 *Propoſitions for his Majeſty to aſſent to,* [See *Ruſhworth.*] *Demands of ſuch a horrid and deſtructive Nature, as would, if granted, have render'd the King and his Memory inglorious and deſpicable both at home and abroad. The King perceiving all Things tending to his Ruin, he ſeemed to hearken moſt to his old falſe Friend* William Murray *of the Bed-Chamber, who privately propoſed an Eſcape, and offered to make his Way, and to have a Ship in Readineſs to tranſport his Majeſty beyond Sea. The Project appeared plauſible, and the King had diſguiſed himſelf for it, but was diſcovered in the Attempt. Whether he was faithful to his Majeſty in this Point, is uncertain, ſince Sir* Robert Murray *was concerned in it; but Biſhop* Guthry *ſays it was divulged before the ſet Time, ſo that there was no Diſcourſe throughout the Army but of* Murray's *Plot to carry away the King. Thereupon a Guard of Soldiers was immediately planted at his Chamber Door, both within and without; by which his Majeſty was not only deprived of Liberty, but alſo of Quiet and Retirement; and having an Antipathy againſt Tobacco, was much diſturbed by their bold and continual ſmoaking in his Preſence: A military Preſage of the ſame heatheniſh Barbarity at going to the Block before* Whitehall.

Upon his Majeſty's Entry into Newcaſtle, *he was careſſed with Bonfires and Ringing of Bells, Drums and Trumpets, and Peals of Ordnance; but guarded by* 300 *of the* Scottiſh *Horſe, thoſe near him bare-headed. He lodged at General* Levin's *Quarters, who proclaims that Papiſts or Delinquents ſhould not come near his Perſon. And that altho' his Majeſty was preſent, yet all Men whatſoever ſhould yield Obedience to the Ordinance of Parliament.*

The Scotch *Army are now, they imagine, Maſters of all, by their Power of the King's Perſon, and levy intolerable Taxes and Aſſeſſments upon all* Northern *Counties, which very courſely reſent them, and complain to the Parliament at* Weſtminſter, *not without ſome Riſing of the People ſtanding upon their Guard: And all the* Scotch *Horſe formerly ſent into* Scotland *are return'd into* Yorkſhire; *which makes the Houſe of Commons debate and vote, That this Kingdom had no further Need of the Army of our Brethren the* Scots *in this Kingdom, and that the Sum of* 100,000 l. *ſhould be advanced and paid to that Army as followeth, viz.* 30,000 l. *thereof after their ſurrendring of* Newcaſtle, Carliſle, *and other* Engliſh *Garriſons poſſeſſed by them in* England, *and the other* 50,000 l. *after they are advanced into* Scotland, *and Order ſhall be taken for Payment of their Arrears.*

And forthwith Mr. Alexander Henderſon, *the* Scots *Apoſtolick Miniſter, and one of their Commiſſioners, was ſent from* Weſtminſter *to* Newcaſtle *to diſpute with the King, and to convince him to the Covenant; where, after ſeveral Diſcourſes and Meetings, the King is pleaſed to deſcend ſo low as to argue Reaſons by Writings, which continued ſeveral Encounters by Papers till the 16th of* July, *concerning Church-Matters, by Authority of the Fathers, and Practice of the Church, which* Henderſon *would avoid, by Texts of* Scripture, *and from thence, his own Opinion ſhould guide him beyond all univerſal Conſent or Practice of the Primitive Church, which were erroneous. But the King concludes, that to him it is incredible, that any Cuſtom of the Catholick Church ſhould be erroneous, which was not contradicted by orthodox learned Men in the Times of their firſt Practice, as is eaſily perceived: That theſe Defections were, ſome of them juſtly called Rebellions, which* Henderſon *mentions. And laſtly, that albeit he never eſteem'd any Authority equal to the Scripture, yet he thinks the unanimous Conſent of the Fathers, and the univerſal Practice of the Primitive Church, to be the beſt and Authentical Interpreters of God's Word, and conſequently the fitteſt Judges between him and* Henderſon, *until better may be found;*

as

as for Example, he ſays, I think Mr. *Henderſon* the beſt Preacher in *Newcaſtle*, yet I believe you may err, and poſſibly a better Preacher may come; but till then I muſt retain my Opinion. *C. R.*

Theſe Diſputes are in Print, which ſhews his Majeſty's Temper and Knowledge, to treat ſo long with a peeviſh Presbyter.

Only the King was rid of one troubleſome Gueſt Mr. Henderſon, *who had been diſputed into ſo much Reaſon and Underſtanding, that being convinced by the King, he fell into ſome Diſtemper at* Newcaſtle, *and therefore was ſent home to* Scotland, *where he died perfectly reconciled to the King's Affairs, and an Apoſtate from the* Scots *Army and their Proceedings.* Sanderſon's *Hiſt. of* K. Charles I. p. 904, 905, 921.

The King gives Earneſt of his ſincere Intentions of holding a perſonal Treaty with the Parliament of London, *by ſending the following Warrant.*

HAving deſigned to comply with the Deſigns of our Parliament, in every thing that may be for the Good of our Subjects, and leave no Means unattempted for removing of Differences between us; therefore we have thought the more to evidence the Reality of our Intention of ſettling a happy Peace, to require you, upon Honourable Conditions, to quit the Towns, Caſtles, and Forts intruſted to you by us, and to disband all the Forces under your ſeveral Commands. Given at *Newcaſtle* the 10th of *June*, 1646.

To our Truſty and Well-beloved Sir Thomas Glenham, *Sir* Thomas Tisby, *Colonel* Waſhington, *Colonel* Blague, *Governors of our Cities and Towns of* Oxford, Worceſter, Litchfield, *and* Wallingford; *and to all other Commanders of any other Towns, Caſtles, or Forts within the Kingdom of* England, *or Dominion of* Wales.

The Scots *now in ſome Jealouſy how mightily the King complies with his Parliament, and that they ſhould not be able, perhaps, to effect their Deſigns by Force, endeavour it by Fraud and Cunning, by inſinuating to the Parliament, that their Conſcience bears them Witneſs, of their conſtant Endeavours to preſerve the Union of both Kingdoms; yet never more than ſince the King's coming to their Army, by effecting ſuch Meſſages from his Majeſty as might be a ſure Ground of Peace to his People, and Happineſs to himſelf. And although we have not as yet prevailed over his Principles, deeply rooted in him, as to obtain the utmoſt of our Deſires, which we hope in a ſhort Time to effect; and we hope that accordingly the Parliament will be pleaſed to ſend their Propoſitions of Peace to him, upon whoſe Anſwer we ſhall clearly know how to proceed in the intended Pacification, and to ſatisfy the Parliament in disbanding our Armies, delivering up the Garriſons poſſeſſed by us, and retiring home for the Good of both Kingdoms.*

This was dated at Newcaſtle *the 10th of* June 1646, *and ſigned by General* Levens *and all the* Scotch *Commiſſioners, and directed to the Parliament.*

After many Alterations and Diſputes between the Scots *and the Parliament relating to the King, it was at laſt agreed to deliver him up, upon their being paid* 400,000 l. *for their Arrears. Whereupon the two Houſes at* Weſtminſter *ſent, of the Lords the Earls of Pembroke and Denbigh, and Lord* Montague; *of the Commons, Sir* John Holland, *Sir* Walter Earl, *Sir* James Harrington, *Sir* John Cook, *Mr.* John Crew, *and Major-General* Brown; *together with ſome private Gentlemen, and two of their Chaplains, Mr.* Marſhall *and Mr.* Caryl, *to receive the King. Theſe arrived at* Newcaſtle *the* 23d *of* January, *and on* Saturday, January *the* 30th (*a Day of the King's Impriſonment, and Martyrdom two Years after*) *they ſet out from* Newcaſtle, *with the King, for* Holmby *Houſe in* Northamptonſhire, *where he arrived* February *the* 16th. *The ſame Day that the King left* Newcaſtle, *the* Scots *alſo departed from it, and marched into their own Country, paſſing over the* Tweed *on the* 11th *of* February, *after they had continued a little above three Years in the Kingdom of* England. Echard.

A little after the King's coming to Newcaſtle, *a* Scotch *Miniſter preached boldly before him; and when his Sermon was done, called for the* 52d *Pſalm, which begins,*

Why doſt thou, Tyrant, boaſt thy ſelf,
Thy wicked Works to praiſe?

Whereupon his Majeſty ſtood up and called for the 56th *Pſalm, which begins,*

Have Mercy, Lord, on me, I pray,
For Men would me devour.

The People waved the Miniſter's Pſalm, and ſung that which the King called for. Whitlock's *Memoirs*, p. 234.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
Feb. 1. *the Scotch Army* 1647.	Thomas Ledger.	Robert Young.

marched towards Scotland, *well ſatisfied with the Produce of their long Stay in* England, *and not diſpleaſed with the Money paid by the Parliament for delivering the King's Perſon to the Commiſſioners of Parliament.*

Dec. 5. *the King's Conceſſions voted ſatisfactory;* 1648.	Thomas Bonner.	Ralph Jenniſon.

whereupon the next Day many Members are impriſoned or ſecluded by the Army.

To the HIGH COURT of PARLIAMENT.

The Humble PETITION of the Mayor, Aldermen, Common-Council, and the Reſt of the Well-affected of the Town of *Newcaſtle*,

Humbly ſheweth,

THAT we cannot but deeply reſent what hath been preſented to you by the Well-affected in the *Southern* Parts, as concerning the preſent Treaty, that if, after all the Experience of the Miſchiefs which have happen'd unto us from former Treaties, of all God's wonderfully owning of you both formerly and of late, in Midſt of ſo many Oppoſitions from all Hands, and of all his gracious Appearings, the K. his Party you go on to treat, before full and exemplary Juſtice be done upon the great Incendiaries of the Kingdom, the Fomentors of, and Actors in the firſt and ſecond War, and the late bringing in of the *Scots*, We can expect nothing as the Iſſue thereof, but the ſudden Deſolution of Parliament and Army, Deſolation of all the Well-affected, the involving the Nation in more Blood, Miſery, and Slavery then ever.

May it therfore pleaſe you, in this Conjuncture of Time, to hearken to your Petitioners, who have conſtantly adhered to you; and before you conclude this Treaty, to extend Importance and ſpeedy Juſtice upon the greateſt Offenders, wherein you cannot want the greateſt Aſſiſtance from God and from Man to ſtrengthen you in your Indeavours to ſettle this Kingdom in Peace and Right.

Thomas Ledger, Mayor.	*Robert Dalton.*	*John Watſon.*	*Richard March.*
Thomas Bonner.	*Robert Ogle.*	*Edward Kirton.*	*John Tailor.*
John Richardſon.	*William Thompſon.*	*George Uſher.*	*Peter Story.*
William Dawſon.	*James Turner.*	*Henry Bell.*	*Edward Stockdale.*
Michael Bonner.	*Henry Rawling.*	*John Spurn.*	*James Chantler.*
Richard Baker.	*Samuel Rawling.*	*Thomas Mallard.*	*Humphry Flint.*
James Jackſon.	*Richard Readhead.*	*John Hall* jun.	*Francis Tarnis.*
Richard Ward.	*Thomas Smith.*	*Henry Hawkſworth.*	*Richard Binfeild.*
Robert Carr.	*John Pigg.*	*Phineas Allan* jun.	*Richard Knowells.*
Robert Plimpton.	*Cuthbert Nicholſon.*	*Anthony Robinſon.*	*John Readhead.*
John Mowe.	*Cuthbert Wilſon.*	*Robert Blaigden.*	*John Bird.*
Rob. Young, Alderman.	*Thomas Betſon.*	*Thomas Wilſon.*	*George Pencketon.*
George Fenwicke.	*Thomas Tramble.*	*Robert Carr.*	*Thomas Tailor.*
George Dawſon.	*Thomas Foſter.*	*Henry Bowet.*	*Chriſtopher Greetham.*
George Blakiſton.	*Edward Reed*, Brewer.	*William Wilkinſon.*	*John Whitfield.*
William Bonner.	*Timothy Bonner.*	*William Armſtrong.*	*William Thompſon.*
Peter Bureill.	*Francis Hall.*	*Robert Sharp.*	*John Hall* ſen.
John Lodge.	*Thomas Young.*	*Henry Heighley.*	*Ralph Dining.*
George Beaanall.	*Thomas Blum*	*[illegible]*	*George Ayre.*
T. Erington, Poſt-Maſtr.	*George Carr.*	*Samuel Powell.*	*James Smith.*
Phineas Allan ſen.	*Peter Taylor.*	*Henry Barker.*	*Chriſtopher Elliſon.*

A Second PETITION.

THE Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of this Town, did moſt freely and unanimouſly ſoyne in a Petition to the Houſe of Commons, for ſpeedy and impartial Juſtice upon the great Incendiaries betwixt theſe two Kingdoms, and the chief Promoters of this Election, who have already confeſs'd themſelves guilty of all the Blood which hath been ſhed by this unnatural Warr, who have been twice conquered by Us, and this we ground upon our *Solemn League and Covenant*, to which we have always adhered, and by which all Delinquents ought to be brought to condign Puniſhment, without Exception; though our Treaties have, upon what Grounds wee know not, nor are not yet ſatisfyed, admitted of a Perſonal Treaty with the Cheife of Them, as if, after twice conquered, he or his Party was ſenſible thereof, and of whom, as wee yet hear of, any Conviction of Conſcience or Judgment, but only for an Opportunity to cut the Throats of Us and all others, that have ingaged againſt them in this Nation; and being ſo unhappy that wee could not by any Means obtain their Judgment thereof, or Intentions thereupon, it hath added many ſad Fears and Thoughts to our former Perplexities, and even aſtoniſhed Us to conſider how our Bondage and Ruine is by this Treaty, ſince our Petition, ſo juſt, rational, and in Proſecution of our Covenant, and their own Proceedings, ſhould appear unworthy of the leaſt Reſpects or Conſideration; and therefore, Wee muſt ſtill endeavour to keep our firſt Integrity without Spott and Blemiſh, for if wee would never bow the Knee to *Baal* at the King's Command, wee will never do it at the Parliament's; and if they act againſt the Truth repoſed in them by the People, the People are bound in Conſcience and Duty to act againſt them, *Salus Populi* being *Suprema Lex*. The Lord direct Us for his Glory, and the Good of the poor Commons of *England*, who are like to be bought and ſold, becauſe they are ignorant of their own Freedom and Birth-right, which they are willing to ſell for a Meaſe of Pottage, ſo they may injoy a ſlaviſh Peace, though it hath coſt much precious Blood in the Time of their Proſecution of this unnatural War for the Preſervation of them.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*	
1649.	William Dawſon.	Samuel Rawling.	*The Statute* A° 35 Eliz.

againſt Sectaries repealed, whereby that Inundation of Hereſies overſpread the Nation at this Time, altho' the Cauſers of the Rebellion complained before heavily thereof in Gangræna. Cromwell *made General, marched toward* Scotland.

	An° Christi	Mayors.	Sheriffs.
Cromwell with his Army	1650.	George Dawson.	John Lodge.

arrived at Berwick June the 21st, and on September the 3d defeated the Scots Army at Dunbar, with the Loss of 3000 slain, and 9000 taken Prisoners: Of the last, he dismissed the wounded, weak, and such as were of no Value; the rest were driven like Turkeys to Newcastle, whereof Sir Arthur Hasserig was Governor, where about 1600 of them were starved, having nothing to eat but green Cabbage Leaves, and Oats in a small proportion: The stronger Persons that subsisted with this Diet were condemned to the Sugar-Mills, and by the English Planters were transported to the West-Indies. Echard.

At Durham	1651.	Thomas Bonner.	Peter Sanderson.

Fair happened the following sad Accident: Capt. Blet, an Officer of the Garrison of Newcastle, going to buy some Sheep there, some Words passed between a Countryman of 60 Years of Age and him, whom the Captain struck with his Cane, and the Countryman having a Batt or Staff in his Hand, therewith gave him a Stroke on his Head, that he presently after died. Perfect Diurnal, N° 78. p. 1083.

	1652.	Henry Dawson. George Dawson.	John Butler.
April the 20th the Rump	1653.	William Johnson.	Robert Johnson.

Parliament turned out by the Army, after sitting twelve Years, six Months, and seventeen Days: and July the 30th the little Convention began, which merited the Name of Barbones Parliament, which passed the Godly Act for marrying by Justices of the Peace.

Newcastle Address to Cromwell.

For his Highness the Lord Protector.

May it please Your Highness,

MANY of the Precious Servants of God in these Nations, over which the Lord hath set your Highness, have gotten upon their Watch-Tower, to see if they can discover what has been eminent in the Design of the Lord in these latter Days; for the All-wise God hath of late visibly been out of the common Road of Providence; his Paths hath been in Tempests and thick Darkness, plucking up by the Roots the greatest of Men and the highest of Powers like Cedars in *Lebanon*, that he might make Way for the glorious bringing forth of Truth and Righteousness; and we question not but the Lord is fulfilling that great Prophecy, *Isaiah* lx. 17. *I will make thy Officers Peace, and thy Exacters Righteousness*; for when wee consider how the Lord hath eminently made your Highness instrumental for the breaking of the Iron Yoke from of the Neck of these three Nations, and likewise hath invested you with the supream Power of this Common-wealth, whereby you may be exceedingly instrumental to the Lord *Jesus*, in the advancing of his Kingdom in Righteousness and Peace: Wee having the Sence of these Things with Weight upon our Spirits, have judged it our Duty to professe our great Relentment of this signal Mercy from the Hands of our God, and do solemnly bless the Lord for setting up your Highness over this great People, and shall indeavour, through the Strength of Christ, to live in all humble Obedience to your Highness, as becometh those who are under your Government and Protection.

Signed in the Name, and by Order of the Common-Councell of Newcastle *upon* Tyne,

Feb. 25. 1653. WILLIAM JOHNSON, *Mayor.*

	1654.	The same.	John Rumney.
	1655.	Robert Shaftoe.	Henry Thompson.
	1656.	Henry Rawling.	George Blakiston.

Whitehall, April 17.

Alderman Fowke, and the two Sheriffs of London, *represented to the Council, in the Name of the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen, that there are* 300 *Sail of Ships at* Newcastle *to take in Coals, but are hindred by some new Impositions by the Hoastmen there, so that the Price of Coals is raised, which unless some Care were taken, would be very prejudicial to the City of* London, *and especially to the Poor; and making it their humble Request that Course might be taken for a speedy dispatching of the Ships away with their Lading at the same Rates as they paid the last Year, and some Time appointed to hear the Business touching these new Impositions, they thereupon withdrew.*

The Council, out of their Respect and Care of the Publick Good, having had the Business of the Stop of the Trade of Coals before under Consideration, and a Report lately brought in this Day concerning it by a Committee of the Council, to whom the Matter had been referred, it was thereupon order'd by his Highness the Lord Protector and the Council, that the said Corporation of Hoastmen be required and enjoined to permit the Ships which trade to Newcastle *for Coals, to lade Coals for six Months now next ensuing, or until the Matter upon Complaint be heard and*

and settled, at the like Rates, both for Coals and the Fare of Keels, as they did lade in April 1644, to the End the Commonwealth may be supplied.

And in order to the Determination of this Matter, the Parties concerned therein are to have a Hearing upon the 21st of May *next, before a Committee of the Council.*

And, in order to the further Encouragement and Preservation of the Coal-Trade, and the constant Supply of this great City, and the Parts adjacent, with Coals, which is so necessary a Commodity for all Sorts of People, the Council have been pleased to appoint a Convoy for the securing of Ships that go to and fro betwixt London *and* Newcastle. Publick Intelligencer, Nº 29. p. 493.

An. Christi.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*	
1657.	George Dawson.	George Thursby.	*This Year,* Aug. 29. *died at* Elsham, *Lieutenant-Col.* John Lilburn, *and was two Days after brought to* London *and buried in the Quakers Yard. He was born at* Bishop-Weremouth *in the County of* Durham, *a Person of so impetuous a Temper, as could never be kept within Bounds. In the Year 1638, by a just Sentence, he was whipt from the* Fleet *to* Westminster, *which afterward procured his Commission in the Army, where his obstinate Disobedience was more conspicuous, so as to become obnoxious to his Fellows. He was often indicted, and under* Cromwell's *Administration committed Prisoner to* Dover *Castle, where he became of a more tame Humour than formerly, having put on the Garb of a Quaker, and declared himself, by Letters to his Friends, to be of the same Judgment with those which have taken up that Way and Opinion.* Publick Intelligencer.

1658.	Mark Milbank.	John Watson.	
1659.	Thomas Bonner.	James Biggs.	*In this Year, after General* Lambert *had dissolved the Long Parliament, and the Government was settled in what was called the Committee of Safety, most of them Officers of the Army, General* Monk *in* Scotland *having declared for the Parliament,* Lambert *was sent against him with a much superior Army, who made* Newcastle *the Place of Rendezvous, where he stay'd above a Month, increasing his Troops, and expecting* Monk's *March into* England: *But* Portsmouth *and the Fleet declaring for the Parliament, which was soon after restored, he marched* Southward, *when being deserted by many of his Troops, and by the rest confined, he was conveyed Prisoner to* London, *and sent to the* Tower. Echard. Rapin.

1660.	John Emmerson.	William Blackett.	*Soon after the Meeting of that Parliament which restored King* Charles II. *Sir* Arthur Hallerigg *came to General* Monk, *and deliver'd up his two Regiments, and the Governments of* Berwick, Newcastle, *and* Tinmouth, *which were given him by the late Powers, on Condition to have his Life and Estate preserved; which were generously assured to him.* Echard.

This Year Dr. John Cosin, *Dean of* Peterborough, *was consecrated Bishop of* Durham, Dec. 2.

In the Year 1644. William Robson, *Parish Clerk of* All-Saints, *was* Oct. 20. *put out of his Office by the Rebels, and was this Year restored by his Majesty's Writ,* July 28. *being elected for his Loyalty.*

In the Spring this Year, an unknown Gentleman came to reside at Winlaton, *living very private, and daily more inquisitive after News, and every Circumstance of the Restoration; who, upon understanding the passing the Act of Indemnity, together with the Exception of the Murderers of the late King, went into an adjoining Wood and hanged himself.* |
| 1661. | *Sir* John Marley. | Thomas Jennison. | May *the* 22*nd the Solemn League and Covenant was burnt in* London *and* Westminster, *and afterwards all* England *over, which was before rescinded by Parliament in* Scotland.

1662.	*Sir* Fran. Anderson.	Henry Brabant.	
1663.	*Sir* James Clavering.	Robert Shaftoe.	*This Mayor procured for* Sir William Fenwick *a Shoar a little below the* Bill, *which is called* Wilcolme Key; *it is built over* Wallsend Deane. *He has only left a Gate to convey away the Water, having built a Vault under the same, in which, if a few Stones decay, the Water will stop and overflow the whole Shoar.* MS. Milbank.
1664.	*Sir* Francis Liddell.	Francis Liddell.	
1665.	Henry Maddison.	William Carr.	

Part of a Letter from Tho. Naylor, *Vicar of* Newcastle, *to the Archdeacon of* Northumberland.

AT my coming to *Newcastle*, I sent for *George Bradshall*, and acquainted him with the Contents of your Letter; I let him know that you had spared no Pains, either by Tongue or Pen, whereby he might be convinced of his Error, and informed in the Truth, in Relation to his present Case. I also gave him Notice, that you had decreed a Commission to me to absolve him upon a Juratory Caution. To this he answered, that such a Caution was all could be required of him in case he were imprisoned upon a Writ *de Excommunicato capiendo*. I replied to him, that it were safer for him now to perform that Condition, than

ſhall if the Law made further Proceſs againſt him. He concluded, he will come and wait on my Lord Biſhop in *Whitſon-Week*, and if you will be in *Durham*, he will ſpeak to you about the Buſineſs of his Abſolution. Thus doth he ſhift off the Buſineſs from Time to Time, to gain Time; and from Perſon to Perſon, thinking, as I conceive, to ſlip away from them all.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1666.	William Blackett.	Timothy Daviſon.
1667.	Henry Brabant.	Ralph Grey.
1668.	Ralph Jenniſon.	Robert Jenniſon.

A Letter of the Vicar of Newcaſtle *to Dr.* Baſire, *Archdeacon of* Northumberland.

AT my coming home, I received a Letter from my Lord of *Durham*, wherein he was pleaſed to give me the Honour as to intimate unto me the Concerns of his Majeſty's Letter to our Magiſtrates, much concurrent with the Intelligence you received from Court, and deſired me to preſs Mr. Mayor, Sir *James Clavering*, and Sir *Francis Anderſon*, with this neceſſary Duty of ſuppreſſing theſe illegal, riotous, ſchiſmatical, and, as near as may be conjectured, ſeditious Aſſemblies: And this to be done with the Concurrence of the reſt of the Miniſters. I have had little Time ſince my coming; but Mr. *Shaw*, who is *inſtar omnium*, is come to Town, and in Health, and he will ſecond me; upon *Monday* we purpoſe to prepare our ſelves, that we may diſcourſe the Matter with Mr. Mayor and the reſt of our Magiſtrates.

This for the Account of our Zeal to ſuppreſs thoſe Caterpillars, and our Obedience to my Lord's Commands. Now for Matter of Fact, I know not of any thing as yet done; it is publickly known that a Letter is come from the King about them: The Magiſtrates, I hear, have been conſulting about it; what the Reſult is, I know not; their Actings will diſcover their Counſels, I hope well of them: But if I had been a Magiſtrate, and none had been wiſer than I, they ſhould have been ſecured before this Time. I ſhall from Time to Time give you an Account what I ſee or know to be done in this grand Affair; in the mean time, beg your Acceptance of theſe Lines, from him who is,

Reverend SIR,

Your moſt Affectionate, though
Moſt Unworthy Servant,

Newcaſtle,
Dec. 12. 1668.

T. NAYLOR.

A Letter from the Mayor and Five Aldermen of Newcaſtle *to the Biſhop of* Durham.

My LORD,

WE received your Lordſhip's Letter, with his Majeſty's Royal Letter incloſed, in which his Majeſty takes Notice that there are numerous Conventicles held in this Town: My Lord, we are ſorry that there is any Cauſe of Complaint upon this Occaſion; we have this to anſwer for our ſelves, that we have put the Laws againſt Conventicles in Execution, ſo far as we had any Information, and have convicted ſeveral Perſons upon the late Act againſt Conventicles, and taken Care to prevent theſe Meetings under Pretence of Worſhip, by employing the Church-Wardens to give Information, in Caſe they could diſcover any. We do take the late Statute againſt Conventicles to be in Force, and ſhall be always ready to proceed to puniſh Offenders againſt it; and if any Offenders have not been puniſhed, it was for Want of Evidence to convict them; and if thoſe Perſons that informed your Lordſhip would have been pleaſed to have acquainted us, we would have taken away all Cauſe of Complaint.

We deſire your Lordſhip would pleaſe to take Care of the Incloſed, and acquaint the King with our Proceedings herein: We ſhould not have been ſo bold with your Lordſhip, to have given your Lordſhip ſo much Trouble, but that we were encouraged to it by your Lordſhip's Letter. My Lord, we crave your Lordſhip's Pardon for this Trouble, and ſhall remain

Newcaſtle,
Dec. 15. 1668.

Your LORDSHIP's *Humble Servants,*

RA. JENNISON, *Mayor.*
JAMES CLAVERING, J. EMMERSON.
ROBERT SHAFTOE, WILL. BLACKETT.
MAR. MILBANKE.

Mr. MAYOR,
And the Aldermen *of* Newcaſtle,

London,
Decem. 22. 1668.

I Have received your Letter of the 15th Inſtant, together with the Incloſed, which I delivered to Mr. Secretary, Sir *John Trevor*, who read it to me, and hath acquainted his Majeſty with it.

I am glad to find by both theſe your Letters, that you declare your Readineſs to put the Laws in Execution againſt Conventicles, and unlawful Aſſemblies, for pretended religious Worſhip in that Town, whereinto both you and my ſelf are in this Caſe intruſted to have a particular and diligent Inſpection. But on the other Side, I am ſorry to hear from you, that you have had neither any Information, nor any Evidence given you againſt ſuch unlawful Aſſemblies in your Town, when the Notoriety of the Fact, by their numerous Meeting at your Barber-Chirurgeon's Hall upon *All-Saints* Day laſt, being *Sunday* the 1ſt of *November*, was ſuch, that it was voic'd and made known to all the Town and Country about; Notice being alſo taken what ſpecial *Pſalm*, or *New Rejoicing Song*, they then choſe and applied to themſelves, as *Holy Saints*, of *Bearing a double-edged Sword in their Hands to bind Kings in Chains and Lords in Iron Bands*: of which notorious and unlawful Meeting both my ſelf and divers others here at this Diſtance were ſhortly after

after informed; and I took the beſt Care I could thereupon to have an Addreſs made unto you, Mr. Mayor, by a ſpecial Perſon under my Epiſcopal Juriſdiction, to deſire you that you would not ſuffer any ſuch ſcandalous and offenſive Meetings to be held among you, contrary to the known Laws of this Church and Realm of *England*, and greatly endangering the Publick Peace thereof: And this I did before I acquainted his Majeſty or his Principal Secretaries with it; neither was there any Letter ſent to you and the Aldermen from his Majeſty concerning this Matter, before a ſecond Information came both to my ſelf, and Mr. *Brabant*, one of your own Society, of another numerous and unlawful Meeting at one of the Ringleader's Houſes, upon the 25th of *November*, wherein they appointed and kept a Faſt, with Preaching and Praying, which they held out from Eight a Clock in the Morning till Four in the Evening, the Work being held forth by their four chief Leaders and Abettors, Mr. *Gilpine*, Mr. *Durant*, Mr. *Leaver*, and Mr. *Pringle*: Of all which ſurely you had or might have had Knowledge; and if you had not, you will give me Leave to ſay, without Offence, that many of your Townſmen are very backward in diſcovering to you and atteſting their Knowledge of ſuch diſorderly Aſſemblies, and that you are very great Strangers to the Affairs and Diſturbances of your own Town, the Government whereof, under his Majeſty, is committed to your Care.

It is well taken that, as you write, you have proceeded and convicted ſeveral of theſe diſobedient Perſons already, and that you will take Care to prevent their Meetings againſt Law for Time to come; which good Reſolution being obſerved by you, will highly pleaſe his Majeſty, and expreſs the Duty that we owe to his Laws, and the good Government of this Realm: Otherwiſe, if we any ways neglect to do herein what belongs to us, we ſhall deſervedly ſuffer the Blame of it, and incur the King's Diſpleaſure, which always moſt carefully to avoid, is the bounden Duty both of you and my ſelf, who am,

Mr. MAYOR, *&c.*

Your moſt Affectionate Biſhop, and
Humble Servant,

JO. DURESME.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1669.	Thomas Daviſon.	John Rogers.

Mr. MAYOR, *and the reſt of the* Corporation *of* Newcaſtle,

PUblick Peace being the Life of the Kingdom, and Execution the Life of the Laws, it has been my Endeavour to procure and preſerve both, as in my Dioceſe in general, ſo in your Corporation in particular, being one of the moſt conſiderable Towns under my Epiſcopal Charge; witneſs my frequent Letters to you in order to thoſe good Ends. I ſhould have been right glad to have ſeen, and would as gladly to your Advantage have reported the good Effects, as I am heartily ſorry to hear ſtill the contrary, which cannot be otherwiſe as long as the Ringleaders of the Factious are ſuffered to walk at Liberty, ſo expreſly contrary to the Act 17 *Carol.* II. which lies before you, to which the King's late Proclamation ought to have given freſh Vigour. I would fain vindicate the Town of *Newcaſtle* from the foul Imputation of being the Nurſery of Faction in theſe Northern Parts, which as Things now ſtand I cannot do, but rather muſt, and according to my Duty will, report the contrary to the King, and his Council, and then any one may eaſily foreſee the evil Conſequences. Out of my ſpecial Reſpect to your Town and Corporation, I forbear ſtill, in Expectation of a ſpeedy Account that both the Act of Parliament, and the King's Proclamation in this behalf, are really obey'd, that is, duly executed. If, as I hear, any of the Seducers pretend they have ſubſcribed and taken the Oath required by the Act 17 *Car.* II. I deſire you would ſpeedily ſend me their Certificates; mean while, I hope that you will make good Uſe of this my laſt Warning, tendered unto you, out of my tender Care of the Welfare of your Town. I commend you all to the Grace of God, and remain

Your loving Paſtour and Servant,

From my Caſtle at Dureſme,
this 6th of July, 1669.

JO. DURESME.

Mr. MAYOR, *&c.*

SEeing that the Chappelry of St. *Andrew's* in the Town of *Newcaſtle* is now vacant, by the Death of Mr. *Aſhburnham* the late Curate there: Therefore, out of my Paſtoral Care for that Place, I do recommend to you, and to the reſt of your Corporation, Mr. *Robert Bonner* to ſupply that Cure; the rather, becauſe born in your Town and formerly officiating in that Chappelry, and conſequently ſuppoſed to be both more acceptable and alſo profitable among you; and the more, becauſe unblameable both in Life and Doctrine; for the publick Good of you all, I ſhall not be unwilling to diſpenſe with his Reſidence at *Harbourne*, being aſſured that he will provide a ſufficient Curate and Preacher there, to whom he will give a good and competent Stipend for that Purpoſe. I doubt not of your Acceptance of this my Motion, in order to his Admiſſion at St. *Andrew's* by my Epiſcopal Authority; and whereas I was lately informed that Mr. *Bonner* had declined this Place at St. *Andrew's*, I have now ſince that Time certainly underſtood, that he is not only willing but deſirous to attend that Cure, and with all Diligence to beſtow his Care and Pains upon it; which Deſire of his being ſeconded by the other Miniſters of your Town, I hope you will the better regard it. Thus commending you to God's Protection, I remain,

GENTLEMEN,

Dureſme,
Aug. 12. 1669.

Your loving Paſtour and Servant,

JO. DURESME.

An° Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
1670.	William Carr.	{Richard Wright. Robert Roddam.
1671.	Ralph Grey.	Matthew Jefferſon.

Januar. 15. *this Year died the learned Dr.* John Coſin *Lord Biſhop of* Durham.

1672.	Mark Milbank.	Robert Mallibar.
1673.	Timothy Daviſon.	George Morton.
1674.	Thomas Jenniſon.	Henry Jenniſon.

This Year Nathaniel Crew *Lord Biſhop of* Oxford *was tranſlated to* Durham.

1675.	*Sir* Fr. Anderſon.	William Chriſtian.

The CASE of *Gosforth* CHAPPEL, and the Repairs thereof.

Dr. BASIRE *Archdeacon of* Northumberland's *Letter to Dr.* THO. SMITH, *Dean of* Carliſle, *dated* Durham, Sept. 15. 1674.

Reverend and Honoured SIR,

I Did purpoſely delay my Anſwer to your laſt of the 22d paſt, till at my laſt Viſitation I had enquired after, and examined the Reparation of the Chappel of *Gosforth*, within the Vicarage of *Newcaſtle*; the Reſult whereof is, 1. The ſaid Chappel is not a Chappel of Eaſe, but a Parochial Chappel, which the Mother-Church is not bound to repair, but belongs to themſelves: You know very well the Epiſcopal Sentence at the Dedication of ſuch Chappels, the Body whereof lies upon the Pariſhioners of the Chappel, and the Chancel upon the Impropriators or Appropriators. 2. That by Order of *Mr. George Willoughby*, Tenant to the Lord Biſhop of *Carliſle*, for his Part of the Tythes, Mr. *Carr* Alderman of *Newcaſtle*, his Sub-Tenant, hath conſigned 10*l.* about the 8th Inſtant into the Hands of Capt. *Fenwick* and Mr. *William Muſgrave* Curate of *Gosforth*, for the Repair of the ſame; and I am confident the Dean and Chapter will be as forward to follow that Example. 3. You were miſinformed concerning the Obligation of the poor Vicar of St. *Nicholas* to repair the Chappel, upon a Suppoſition that the Benefit of the Mortuaries, and of the Burials there, belongs to him, which you ſay are 13*s.* 4*d.* for each Burial, whereof the Vicar receives but 6*s.* 8*d.* but the Burthen of repairing the Chappels would, 'tis ſaid, ſurcharge the Vicarage in Value thrice over.

Having no more to trouble you withal at this Time, but to commend my ſelf to your good Prayers, I remain,

Reverend SIR,

Pray preſent my humble Service to my Lord your Biſhop.

Your very Affectionate Friend, and Faithful Servant,

ISAAC BASIRE.

A CASE *touching the Chancel of the Church of* South Gosforth, *and ſome Proceedings concerning the ſame, truly Stated.*

1. IT is clear Law, that when no Perſon or Perſons appear who are liable to the Repair of either Church or Chancel, that in ſuch Caſe the Tythes or other Profits within that Pariſh are to be ſequeſter'd for the ſaid Repairs, after Notice given to the Parties concerned in ſuch Profits. *Conſtitut. D. Othon*, p. 80, *&c.*

De Facto, Notice was frequently given to the Lord Biſhop and Dean and Chapter of *Carliſle*, who are Impropriators of the Tythes within the Pariſh of *Gosforth*, and to their Farmers likewiſe, who ſhould have appeared and ſhewed ſomething in Diſcharge of the *Onus Reparandi*; for *Gosforth* Church is neither Chappel of Eaſe, nor Parochial Chappel within the Rectory of St. *Nicholas*, as the Caſe was miſtated to Dr. *Exton*; 1. Becauſe *Gosforth* is reputed and taken to be a Church and Pariſh diſtinct. 2. The Pariſh of St. *Nicholas* is no Rectory, but a Vicarage; and in Caſe two Churches Parochial be united, as probably theſe may be, the Reparation ſhall be ſeveral, as before, *Hob.* 67. 3. The Caſe was miſtated to Dr. *Exton* in a material and eſſential Part thereof, being put, of an Impropriator who repairs a Mother-Church; for, firſt, *non Conſtat*, in the Caſe of *Gosforth* Church that St. *Nicholas* is the Mother-Church, but rather the contrary, as above. Secondly, it is notorious that the Dean and Chapter of *Carliſle* have refuſed to repair the Chancel of St. *Nicholas*, and particularly to allow the late Dean's Accounts, who *de facto* once repaired it; ſo that the Caſe put to Dr. *Exton* differing eſſentially from this, his Opinion, which is allowed to be good Law, cannot reach this.

The Impropriators of the Pariſh of *Gosforth* may be ſoon ſatisfied, tho' it was once denied them, from the Authorities formerly ſent, that Impropriators, as well as the Parſon *de Communi Jure*, ought to repair the Chancel, unleſs they can prove contrary by Cuſtom or Compoſition.

'ch. Dr.

Dr. SMITH *Dean of* Carliſle*'s Letter to Dr.* BASIRE.

Reverend SIR, *Cockermouth, Jan.* 14. 1674.

UPON reading of your Paper which you ſent incloſed to my Lord our Biſhop, touching the Repairs of *Gosforth* Chappel, I preſently obſerved that the Authorities therein quoted are indeed very clear and full, as to the repairing of the Mother-Church, but reach not at all to Chappels, the Burthen whereof I have always been told did lie wholly upon the Inhabitants within each ſuch Chapplery, the Parſon or Impropriators being no Way liable thereunto. However, for my better Satisfaction, I wrote to a Friend of mine in *London*, and requeſted him to conſult ſome able Civilian about it, and ſend me down his Opinion. The Quære which I ſent up was expreſſed in theſe very Words:

" Whether an Impropriator be obliged, of common Right, to repair and uphold the Chancels, not " only of the Mother-Church, but of all the Chappels likewiſe within the Rectory; and whether the Di- " ſtinction of Chappels Parochial and Chappels of Eaſe make any Difference in the Caſe?"

The Perſon conſulted was Dr. *Exton*, Chancellor to the Biſhop of *London*, whoſe Opinion, under his own Hand, I here ſend you incloſed, hoping it will give you Satisfaction; or if not, that you will pleaſe to let me know, that ſo we may conſider what is further to be done.

With my true Reſpects and Service to your ſelf and your Lady, craving the Continuance of your good Prayers, I remain ever,

SIR,

Your Faithful Servant,

THO. SMITH.

Dr. EXTON*'s Opinion, mention'd above.*

" THE Law is certain, that where there is a Mother-Church and a Chappel of Eaſe, or a Parochial " Chappel, which makes no Difference, if the Mother-Church be out of Repair, thoſe Inhabitants " within the Chappelries ſhall contribute towards the Repair of that Church: But *e contra* neither the Im- " propriator nor Pariſhioners of the Mother-Church ſhall at all contribute towards the Repairs of thoſe " Chappels: Except either they have done it, and ſo ſuffer'd a Cuſtom to grow upon them, or there be " ſome Reſervation ſo to do it in the Foundation of thoſe Chappels. But thoſe Perſons only that have " the Benefit of thoſe Chappels ſhall repair.

THO. EXTON.

Mr. *Willoughby* the Biſhop's Leſſee, for one Moiety of the Tythes, did voluntarily, before Sequeſtration, pay 10 *l.* towards the Reparation of the Chancel, and the Sequeſtrators employed that 10 *l.* and ſuch Portion of the Tythes ſequeſter'd, amounting to the Value of 10 *l.* more, whereby the ſaid Chancel was ſoon repaired, as it has been duly ſince that Time.

An' Chriſti	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*	
1676.	*Sir* Ralph Carr.	Michael Blackett.	
1677.	Robert Roddam.	Timothy Robſon.	
1678.	Matthew Jefferſon.	Nicholas Fenwick.	
1679.	George Morton.	William Aubone.	*Upon* May *the* 3*d* Dr. Sharp, *Archbiſhop of St.* Andrew*'s in* Scotland, *was aſſaſſinated in his Coach by twelve Ruffians, in Conſequence of the* Solemn League and Covenant; *the ſame Month a Rebellion breaking out there, but ſuppreſſed the next Month.*
1680.	*Sir* Nath. Johnſon.	Joſeph Bonner.	
1681.	Timothy Robſon.	John Squire.	
1682.	Nicholas Fenwick.	Nicholas Ridley.	
1683.	William Blackett.	John Rumney.	
1684.	William Aubone.	William Proctor.	*James* II. Feb. 6. *died at* Whitehall *that excellent Prince King* Charles *the Second, and was ſucceeded by his Brother* James, *before Duke of* York.
1685.	*Sir* Henry Brabant.	Ralph Elſtob.	*The Rebellion this Year by the Earl of* Argyle *in* Scotland, *and the Duke of* Monmouth *in* England, *did no way incommode the Town of* Newcaſtle, *both being ſpeedily deſerted, taken Priſoners, and executed.*
1686.	Nicholas Cole.	Thomas Paiſe.	
1687.	John Squire. / *Sir* William Creah.	William Ramſay. / Samuel Gill.	

An'

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*
In November, *this Year, the Town of* 1688.	{Will. Hutchinſon. / Nicholas Ridley.	Matthias Partis. / Matthew White.

Newcaſtle *received the Lord* Lumley, *and declared for the Prince of* Orange *and a Free Parliament.* Echard.
At that Time a beautiful Statue of King James *on Horſeback, erected upon a White Marble Baſis, before the* Exchange *in the Midſt of the* Sand-Hill, *was barbarouſly demoliſhed by the Mob, who dragged the Statue and its Horſe upon the Key, and turned them over the ſame into the River.*

K. *William* Q. *Mary.*	1689.	William Carr.	William Fetherſtonhaugh.

April 1. *King* William *and Queen* Mary *were crowned. In* July *following was paſſed an Act of Parliament for erecting a Court of Conſcience in this Town.* Complete Hiſtory of *England,* Vol. III. p. 532.

1690.	William Ramſey.	Thomas Waſſe.
1691.	Matthew White.	Joſeph Atkinſon.
1692.	Thomas Waſſe.	Benjamin Daviſon.
1693.	*Sir* Ralph Carr.	George Whinfield.
Dec. 28. 1694.	Joſeph Atkinſon.	Robert Eden.

Queen Mary *that excellent Princeſs departed this Life.*

April 2. *an Act for the* 1695.	Timothy Robſon.	George Henderſon.

better Admeaſurement of Keels and Keel-Boats in the Port of Newcaſtle, *and the Members thereunto belonging, had the Royal Aſſent.* Complete Hiſt. of *England,* Vol. III. p. 686.

1696.	George Whinfield.	William Ramſey.
1697.	Nicholas Fenwick.	George Cuthbertſon.
July 5. *was paſſed an Act* 1698.	*Sir* W. Blackett *Bar.*	Edward Harriſon.

for the better ſupplying the Town with freſh Water. Complete Hiſt of *England,* Voll. III. p. 752.

1699.	Robert Eden.	Jonathan Hargrave.
1700.	George Henderſon.	John Bowes.
1701.	William Ramſey.	William Boutflower.

Q. *Anne.* March 8. *the King died, and was ſucceeded by Queen* Anne.

1702.	William Carr.	John Bell.
1703.	Matthew White.	Allan Bateman.
1704.	Thomas Waſſe.	{Matthew Matſen. / Jonathan Roddam.
1705.	*Sir* Ralph Carr.	William Elliſon.
1706.	Nicholas Ridley.	Matthew Fetherſtonhaugh.
1707.	Joſeph Atkinſon.	Henry Reay.
1708.	Robert Fenwick.	Edward Johnſon.
1709.	{George Whinfield. / Jonathan Roddam.	} Henry Dalſton.
1710.	William Elliſon.	Ralph Reed.
1711.	M. Fetherſtonhaugh	Francis Rudſton.

An' Chriſti.	*Mayors.*	*Sheriffs.*	
1712.	Henry Reay.	Joſeph Green.	
1713.	Richard Ridley.	Nicholas Fenwick.	
1714.	Edward Johnſon.	Roger Matſen.	K. *George* I. *The Queen died* Aug. 1.
1715.	Henry Dalſton.	Nathaniel Clayton.	*About the Middle of* October *a Party of Rebels got together at* Alnwick *in* Northumberland; *whereupon ſome Troops of Dragoons and Companies of Foot marched immediately to ſecure* Newcaſtle, *where the Remembrance of the Hardſhips impoſed upon that Place by the* Scots *during the Rebellion againſt King* Charles I. *armed the Inhabitants againſt every Inclination of admitting their* Northern *Neighbours, and their Gueſts, newly come out of* Scotland. *But afterwards, when theſe Dangers were overpaſt, upon the Arrival of ſome* Swiſs *Dragoons, who, ſeeing the Proſperity and Riches of the Inhabitants, had entertained ſtrong Reſolutions to plunder the Town, were generouſly prevented by the* Engliſh *Soldiers quartered there.*
1716.	Ralph Reed.	Francis Johnſon.	
1717.	Francis Rudſton.	John Kelly.	
1718.	*Sir* W. Blackett *Bar.*	Thomas Stephenſon.	
1719.	Joſeph Green.	Cuthbert Fenwick.	
1720.	Nicholas Fenwick.	Jacob Rutter.	
1721.	Francis Johnſon.	Stephen Coulſon.	*This Year,* Sept. 18. *died* Nathaniel *Lord* Crewe, *Biſhop of* Durham, *and was ſucceeded by Dr.* William Talbot, *tranſlated from* Salisbury.
1722.	William Elliſon.	Robert Sorsbie.	
1723.	M. Fetherſtonhaugh	Richard Swinburne.	
1724.	William Carr.	James Moncaſter.	
1725.	Nathaniel Clayton.	Thomas Waſſe.	
1726.	Nicholas Fenwick.	Joſeph Liddell.	
1727.	Cuthbert Fenwick.	Robert Johnſon.	K. *George* II. *The King died* June 11.
1728.	Stephen Coulſon.	John Stephenſon.	
1729.	Henry Reay.	Cuthbert Smith.	*This Year,* Oct. 10. *died Dr.* William Talbot, *Biſhop of* Durham, *and was ſucceeded by Dr.* Edward Chandler, *tranſlated from* Coventry *and* Lichfield.
1730.	Francis Rudſton.	William Harbottle.	
1731.	Robert Sorsbie.	Challoner Cooper.	
1732.	Richard Ridley.	William Fenwick.	
1733.	Matthew Ridley.	John Simpſon.	
1734.	William Elliſon.	Robert Elliſon.	
1735.	Walter Blackett.	John Wilkinſon.	

1787	Thomas Hall	Thomas Hall
1787	Thomas Hall	Thomas Hall
1787	Thomas Hall	Thomas Hall

APPENDIX.

Add to Page 56, after the first Paragraph.

Carta Nicholai *Epiſcopi* Dunelm. *facta Eccleſiæ de* Karliol. *ſuper Eccleſiis in proprios Uſus retinendis.*

OMNIBUS Sanctæ *Matris* Eccleſiæ Filiis ad quos præſens Scriptum pervenerit *Nicholaus* Dei gratia, *Dunelm.* Epiſcopus ſalutem in Domino. Noverit Univerſitas veſtra quod Nos attendentes tenuitatem ſeu paupertatem Poſſeſſionum Epiſcopatus & Eccleſiæ *Karliol.* Eccleſias de talibus locis in proprios Uſus retinendas Fructibus & Proventibus earundem Eccleſiarum, æqualibus portionibus inter ipſos diſtribuendis ſalvis competentibus Vicariis, & ſuſtentatione honeſta Vicariorum, in præfatis Eccleſiis, quos Vicarios Nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris præſentabunt per Nos & ſucceſſores noſtros inſtituendos; ſalvis etiam Nobis & ſucceſſoribus noſtris in perpetuum Jure, Auctoritate & Dignitate Epiſcopali in omnibus Eccleſiis antedictis: ſalvis etiam quadraginta Marcis annuis de Bonis earundem Eccleſiarum a dicto Venerabili Fratre *Silveſtro Karliol.* Epiſcopo cum Termino ſolvendis *Dunelm.* ad Scaccarium noſtrum quoad vixerit & poſt ejuſdem Epiſcopi Diſceſſum ſalvis quadraginta Libris *Sterlingorum* ab Epiſcopis *Karliol.* & dictis Priore & Conventu *Karliol.* & eorum ſucceſſoribus in perpetuum Termino antedicto ad Scaccarium *Dunelm.* perſolvendis de Bonis Eccleſiarum memoratarum.

Confirmatio Capituli Dunelm. *ſuper Carta prædicta.*

OMnibus Chriſti Fidelibus *Bertramus* Prior & Conventus *Dunelm.* Eccleſiæ ſalutem in Domino Noveritis Nos inſpexiſſe Cartam Venerabilis Patris, Domini *Nicholai Dunelm.* Epiſcopi, cujus Tenor talis eſt, Omnibus S. *Matris*, &c. Nos igitur Apparationem ſeu Conceſſionem antedictam Eccleſiarum præfato Epiſcopo *Karliol.* & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, ac Priori & Capitulo *Karliol.* factam, prout Canonice facta eſt, ratam habentes Ipſam Munimine Sigilli Capituli noſtri confirmamus ſeptimo die *Auguſti*, Anno Domini 1246.

Carta Hugonis *Epiſcopi* Dunelm. *Priori & Conventui* Karliol. *de omnibus Eccleſiis quas tenent in Dioceſ.* Dunelm.

HUGO Dei gratia *Dunelm.* Epiſcopus Omnibus Sanctæ *Matris* Eccleſiæ Filiis ad quos Literæ iſtæ pervenerint ſalutem. Noverit Univerſitas veſtra Nos in Anno Incarnationis Domini Milleſimo, Centeſimo, Nonageſimo tertio pridie ante Cathedram S. *Petri* de communi Conſilio Perſonarum & Eccleſiæ Noſtræ conceſſiſſe, & præſenti Carta noſtra confirmaſſe dilectis Filiis noſtris *Johanni* Priori & Conventui B. *Mariæ Karleol.* omnes Eccleſias quas in Epiſcopatu noſtro tenent & habent, ut viventibus Perſonis, quæ tunc Eas tenebant, ab Eis annuatim Penſiones ſolitas percipiant, ſcil. de Eccleſia de *Novo Caſtello* ſuper *Tynam* 26 *Marcas.* De Eccleſia de *Neuburn* 12 *Marcas.* De Eccleſia de *Werkeworth* 25 *Marcas.* De Eccleſia de *Routhebery* 9 *Marcas.* De Eccleſia de *Whitincham* 9 *Marcas.* De Eccleſia de *Corbrig.* Medietatem tam Terræ quam Decimarum, & omnium aliarum Obventionum. Et *Petrus de Ros Karliol.* Archidiaconus, quem ad Eorum Præſentationem in alia Medietate Perſonam inſtituimus aliam Medietatem in omnibus teneat, reddendo inde dictis Priori & Canonicis annuatim unam Libram Incenſi ad Aſſumptionem B. *Mariæ* apud *Karleolum.* Et Ipſi pariter ſupportabunt Onus deſerviendi Eccleſiæ per honeſtos Vicarios, & reddendi Synodalia & Hoſpitia Archidiacono inveniendi. Prædictis autem Perſonis ab hac luce migrantibus Ipſi vacantes Eccleſias in propria manu ſua retineant & habeant, & earum Fructus & Exitus in proprios Uſus ſuos ad libitum ſuum convertant, & in ſingulis honeſtos Vicarios, ſicut aliæ Perſonæ faciunt, ponant, qui Eccleſiis honeſte deſerviant & Curam Animarum habeant. Ipſi vero tanquam Perſonæ Archidiacono & aliis Officialibus noſtris, de his, quæ ad Ipſos pertinent, reſpondebunt & ſatisfaciant: Verumtamen de Hoſpitiis noſtris & communibus Auxiliis quieti erunt: Ipſi vero pro tam gratuita Benignitate noſtra quam Eis impendimus, in Recompenſationem Hoſpitiorum noſtrorum & Auxiliorum Nobis & Succeſſoribus noſtris annuatim in perpetuum quadraginta *Marcas* viginti ſcil. ad *Penteceſt*, & viginti ad Feſtum S. *Martini* perſolvent; ſed de decem quieti erunt, donec aliqua prædictarum Eccleſiarum in Eorum Proprietatem deveniat. His Teſtibus *Bertramo* Priore *Dunelm.* *Burchardo* & *Willielmo* Archidiaconis, *Symone* Camerario, Mag^ro. *Ricardo de Coldingham*, Mag^ro. *Will^o. Bleſenſi*, *Will^o. de Hoveden*, Mag^ro, *Rob. de Adington*, *Symone*, *Johanne*, & *Ricardo Capellanis*, *Nicholao Medico*, *Rob. de Ellewych*, *Rob. de Hedon*, *Rob. de Dunelm.* Mag^ro. *Will. Elemoſinario*, *Adam. Ricardo*, *Hagrun*, & *Will. de Norham* Clericis, & multis aliis.

Obligatio Epiſcopi & Prioris Karliol. *de Indemnitate Confirmationis Eccleſiarum Eorundem in proprios Uſus.*

OMnibus hoc Scriptum viſuris vel audituris *Silveſter* Dei gratia *Karliol.* Epiſcopus, & *Robertus* Prior & Conventus *Karliol.* ſalutem in Domino. Ne proceſſu temporis Priori & Capitulo *Dunelm.* Eccleſiæ poſſit aliquo Eventu diſpendium provenire per hoc quod Ratihabitionem, quam ratificavit Dominus *Ricardus* Dei gratia *Dunelm.* Epiſcopus ſuper Eccleſiis *de Novo Caſtro*, *Newburne*, *de Werkworth*, *de Corbrigg*, & medietate Eccleſiæ *de Wytingham* Nobis & Succeſſoribus noſtris in proprios Uſus ſecundum Ordinationem Magiſtrorum *Wilhelmi de Kylkenny* Archidiaconi *Coventrenſ.* *Thomæ de Wymundham* Precentoris *Lichfeldenſ.* *Odonis*

de

APPENDIX.

de Kylkenny, & *Walteri de Merton* Clericorum liberaliter confirmarunt, præsenti Scripti Nos & succeſſores noſtros & Eccleſiam *Karliol.* in perpetuum obligamus, quod conſervabimus Indemnes in omnibus & per omnia præfatos Priorem & Conventum *Dunelm.* quoad hoc: In cujus Rei Teſtimonium præsenti Scripto Sigilla noſtra fecimus apponi. Datum 22 die *Octobris* A° Dni 1248.

Add to Page 73.

I ſuppoſe *Thomas Harelred* died the ninth of King *Henry* VII. having ſo good a Voucher as the following Record, enrolled in the Chancery Rolls at *Durham* during the Vacation of that See after the Death of *John Sherwood*, and before the ſucceeding Biſhop, *Richard Fox*, was inthroned Biſhop there, altho' nominated.

An Enrollment of an Arbitrement between Humfrey Lyſle, *Eſq*; *and the Vicar of* Newcaſtle *upon* Tyne.

MEMORAND. Quod *Umfridus Lyſle* Arm. viceſimo die *Martii* Anno Regni Regis *Henrici* ſeptimi nono, ſede Epiſcopali *Dunelm.* vacante, coram ipſo Domino Rege in Cancellaria ſua *Dunelm.* coram Magiſtro *Radulpho Both* Clerico Cancellario dicti Domini Regis, ſede vacante, venit & Cognovit Scriptum ſubſequens, & omnia contenta in eodem eſſe Factum ſuum, & petiit ut irrotularetur in Rotulis Cancellariæ *Dunelm.* in forma ſequente.

Memorand. That in the Preſence of *Rauff Bothe*, Chaunceller of *Durham*, it is agreid betwene *Umfray Lyſle* on that oon Partye, and *John Deye* Doctor Theologia, and Vicare of *Newcaſtell* upon *Tyne* on that other Partye; that the ſaid *Umfray* ſhall leve of his Handes, and not to meale with the Chirch or Chapyll of *Sowth Gosford* duyted therunto belonging, nor put in noe Preſte to miniſtre the Sacrament nor Sacraments, nor magnteyn no ſuch to be, nor magnteyn noon othir manner of Man to recyve eny maner of duyte to the ſaid Chirch or Chappell belonging, but peasbley ſufre the ſaid Vicare an his Deutyes, Miniſters, Officers, Tenaunts, and Servaunts, to occupye, receve, and enjoye all maner of Rightys there, and if Nede be to ſuye for the ſame without Let or Perturbance of the ſaid *Umfray* or eny in his Name, or eny other Wrong doyng by him or eny of his, till the reverent Fadre in God *Richard* nowe Byſſhop of *Bathe* determyn or decree the contrary, and there of make Notice to the ſaid Chaunceller; and thus truly to performe the ſaid *Umfray* feithfully promitteth on his Fayth and Honeſte all: Alſo the ſaid *Umfray* byndeth hym to my ſaid Lord of *Bathe*, that he ſhall kepe and bere the Kyng's Paſſe ayenſte the ſaid Vicare, his Servaunts, Deutyes, Tenaunts, and all his Officers ther apon peyn of C. Marcs: And alſo of brekyng of his Faith, nether by hym ſelf nor by the procuryng or ſtirring of eny other as farr as he may let. And to this kepyng of Peaſſe Sir *Rauff Bowes* the Shirreff of the Byſhopprick is bounden to the ſaid Chaunceller in the of C. Marcs, and that thies Premiſſez ſhall be keped ether of the Parties haf ſubſcribled this with theire Signe Manuale, and deliver'd this for theire Dede to remayne for a Recorde, and to be enrowled by the ſaid Chaunceller as Maſter of Records in the Chancery of *Durham*. Writyn at *Durham* in the Feſt of Seynt *Cuthbert* in *Marche* the 9th Yere of the Reigne of Kyng *Henry* the 7th. 1494.

UMFRAY LEYLL, *R. CHAMBRE, in the Name and for Sir RAUFF BOWES.*

Add to Page 139.

Confirmatio Ordinationis Hoſpitalis de Walknoll, *infra Villam* Novi Caſtri.

UNiverſis Sanctæ *Matris* Eccleſiæ Filiis ad quos præſentes Literæ pervenerint *Thomas* Permiſſione Divina *Dunelm.* Epiſcopus, ſalutem in Eo quem peperit Uterus Virginalis. Univerſitati veſtræ innoteſcimus per præſentes quod quandam Cartam Quatripartitam *Willielmi de Acketon* Burgenſis Villæ *Novi Caſtri* ſuper *Tynam* noſtræ Dioceſ. ſuper Ordinatione cujuſdam Hoſpitalis Ordinis Sanctæ *Trinitatis* ſuper *le Walknoll* infra dictam Villam *Novi Caſtri* per ipſum factam, Sigillo ejuſdem *Willielmi*; ac Sigillo communi dictæ Villæ *Novi Caſtri* Sigillatam, ſanam, & integram, ac omni ſuſpicionis vitio carentem recepimus & inſpeximus in hæc Verba.

In Nomine Sanctæ & Individuæ Trinitatis, Patris & Filii & Spiritus Sancti, per hanc Cartam quatripartitam pateat Univerſis quod Ego *Willielmus de Acketon* Burgenſ. Villæ *Novi Caſtri* ſuper *Tynam Dunelm.* Dioceſ. inter Opera Pietatis Deo grata reputans & acceptum, per Augmentum Cultus Divini & Pietatis, præcipue Miniſterio Sacerdotum, & per Exhibitionem ſuſtentationis Pauperum, Infirmorum, & Clericorum Terrena & Tranſitoria in Æterna & Cœleſtia felici commercio commutare, Auctoritate & Conſenſu Venerabilis Patris Domini *Thomæ Dunelm.* Epiſcopi, Loci Dioceſani, & ſui Capituli Eccleſiæ Cathedralis *Dunelm.* dedi, conceſſi, & hac præſenti Carta mea quatripartita confirmavi, Intuitu Caritatis, & pro Salubri Statu dicti Venerabilis Patris, & Sereniſſimi Principis, Domini *Edvardi* Dei gratia Regis *Angliæ* & *Franciæ* illuſtris, Progenitorum & Hæredum ſuorum, pro ſalute Corporum & Animarum, Mei, *Mariæ* Uxoris meæ, *Roberti de Oggell*, *Willielmi del Strother*, & *Roberti de Angerton*, & pro ſalute Animarum *Willielmi de Thorald*, *Dioniſiæ* Uxoris ſuæ, *Willielmi de Acketon* Patris mei, *Iſoldæ* Uxoris ſuæ Matris meæ, *Johannis*, *Thomæ*, *Walteri*, *Edæ*, *Adæ*, *Edmundi*, *Willielmi*, *Petri*, & omnium Anteceſſorum, Benefactorum, Amicorum meorum & ſucceſſorum eorum, & omnium Fidelium defunctorum, Licentia dicti Domini Regis ſuper hoc conceſſa & optenta, Deo & Sanctæ Trinitati, quæ eſt Pater & Filius & Spiritus Sanctus, & hi tres Unum ſunt, & *Willielmo de Wackefeld* Fratri Ordinis Sanctæ Trinitatis & Confratribus dicti Ordinis, Pauperibus, & Infirmis, ſive Clericis, totam illam Terram vocatam *le Walknoll* in prædicta Villa *Novi Caſtri* cum ſuis Pertinentiis, ſuper quam Terram edificavi unum Hoſpitale in Honore Sanctæ Trinitatis, pro Inhabitatione unius Cuſtodis perpetui, Confratrum Pauperum, Infirmorum, & Clericorum, qui in eodem Hoſpitali morabuntur, & ſucceſſorum ſuorum, in perpetuum dedi & conceſſi Deo & ſanctæ Trinitati, ac prædictis Fratri *Willielmo de Wackefeld*, Confratribus, Pauperibus, Infirmis, & Clericis ſupradictis in dicto Hoſpitali morantibus, & in perpetuum moraturis, in puram & perpetuam Elemoſinam, & ſuſtentationem Eorundem & ſucceſſorum ſuorum, unum Meſſuagium cum Pertinentiis ſuis quod quondam fuit *Hugonis de Haldenby*, ſicut jacet per ſuas rectas & antiquas Diviſas in prædicta Villa *Novi Caſtri*, inter Tenementum in quo *Robertus de Norrays* inhabitat ex parte una & Venellum in quo *Johannes Graper* inhabitat ex parte altera. Dedi etiam & conceſſi

Deo

APPENDIX.

Deo & ſanctæ Trinitati & prædicto *Willielmo de Wackefeld*, Confratribus, Pauperibus, Infirmis, ſive Clericis ſupradictis duo Celaria in anteriore parte Meſſuagii in quo *Robertus Elward* inhabitat, ſicut jacent in longitudine inter Terram *Thomæ de Kelſon* ex una parte ex oppoſito del *Calecroſs* ejuſdem Villæ, & Venellum *Johannis Abell* ex altera, & extendit ſe in latitudine a Via Regia uſque ad Celarium dicti *Roberti* dicti Meſſuagii, excepto Introitu dicti *Roberti*. Dedi etiam & conceſſi Deo & ſanctæ Trinitati, & prædicto *Willielmo de Wakefeld*, Confratribus, Pauperibus, Infirmis, ſive Clericis ſupradictis unam Placeam Terræ cum ſuis Pertinentiis jacentem in Villa prædicta *Novi Caſtri*, ſicut jacet per ſuas rectas & antiquas Diviſas, in latitudine inter Terram *Johannis de Stanhoppe* ex parte una, & Terram quondam *Thomæ Milſon* ex parte altera, & extendit ſe in longitudine a Via juxta Murum, Domini Regis uſque ad *Gardinum* meum de tentorio. Conceſſi etiam Deo & ſanctæ Trinitati & prædicto *Willielmo de Wackefelde*, Confratribus, Pauperibus, ſive Clericis ſupradictis unum Annum Redditum Triginta & trium Solidorum & quatuor Denariorum exeuntem de quodam Tenemento meo in Villa prædicta *Novi Caſtri* juxta *Lorteburne*, quod *Adam Market* quondam tenuit. Conceſſi etiam Deo & Sanctæ Trinitati, & *Willielmo de Wackefeld*, Confratribus, Pauperibus, & Clericis ſupradictis unum Annuum Redditum Triginta & ſex ſolidorum & octo Denariorum exeuntem de toto Tenemento meo in Villa prædicta juxta *Lorteburne*, quod *Alicia de Brandon* quondam tenuit, quæ quidem Tenementa jacent inter Terram *David de Rodam* ex parte Boriali & Tenementum *Roberti de Angerton* ex parte Auſtrali. Conceſſi etiam Deo & ſanctæ Trinitati, & *Willielmo de Wackefelde*, Confratribus, Pauperibus, & Clericis ſupradictis, unum annuum Redditum Quinquaginta & ſeptem ſolidorum & quatuor Denariorum exeuntem de toto illo Tenemento quod *Robertus Elward* de Me tenet in Villa prædicta in Vico vocato *le Fleſſhewer Rawe*, ſicut jacet inter Terram *Thomæ de Kelſon* ex parte una, & Terram *Johannis Abell* ex altera. Conceſſi etiam Deo, & ſanctæ Trinitati, & *Willielmo de Wakefeld*, Confratribus, Pauperibus, & Clericis ſupradictis unum annuum Redditum decem ſolidorum exeuntem de Tenemento *Thomæ de Kelſon* ex oppoſito *le Calecroſſe* in Villa prædicta in puram & perpetuam Elemoſinam, ad inveniend. & ſuſtinend. tres Fratres Capellanos dicti Ordinis vel aptos Ordinibus, ita quod ſint infra duos annos Capellani Canonice ordinati: Quorum Unus ſit Cuſtos perpetuus dicti Hoſpitalis tres Pauperes & Infirmos, tres Clericos ſcolatizantes & addiſcentes in dicto Hoſpitali moraturi & in Capella dicti Hoſpitalis inſtructuri. Ut Cuſtos & Confratres ſui prædicti, Capellani, Pauperes, & Clerici ſupradicti, in dicto Hoſpitali, & infra Manſum ejuſdem Hoſpitalis habitabunt, & de Bonis communibus dicti Hoſpitalis in Eſculentis, & Potulentis, & Lectis, ſuſtentationem ſuam percipiant & habebunt, ſecundum Poſſe dicti Hoſpitalis, ac tres Lectos competentes pro Hoſpitibus ibidem accedentes habebunt & invenient paratos. Volo etiam & diſpono, quod prædicti Cuſtos & Confratres ſingulis diebus Horas ſuas Canonicas in Capella dicti Hoſpitalis dicant vel pſallent tempore competenti, & ceſſante Impedimento, ſingulis diebus Miſſas ſuas celebrent ſive dicant in Capella dicti Hoſpitalis, prout ad Commoditatem Peregrinorum & aliorum Extraneorum ad dictam Villam accedentium & ab eadem redeuntium melius videbitur expedire. Dictique Pauperes, Infirmi, ſive Clerici Orationes & Preces ſuas faciant pro ſalubri ſtatu Viventium, & pro ſalubri ſtatu Corporum & Animarum Prædictorum: Ita viz. quod Eorum quilibet dicat ſingulis diebus Viginti Pater Noſter, & totidem Ave, vice & Horæ nomine matutinalis; ac vice & Horæ nomine primæ quinque Pater Noſter & Ave, & pro ſingulis horis diei totidem, viz. tertiæ, ſextæ, nonæ, Veſperarum, & Completorii: & quod prædicti Clerici in omnibus Feſtis duplicibus per totum Annum & in Vigiliis Eorundem, in Capella dicti Hoſpitalis miniſtrent & deſervient, & ad Iſta facienda & complenda onerentur ſinguli, Cuſtos, Sacerdotes, Pauperes, Infirmi, ſive Clerici, in periculum Animarum eorundem. Dicti Cuſtos, Fratres, Pauperes, Infirmi, ſive Clerici, qui pro tempore fuerint, ſingulis diebus in Noctis Crepuſculo, in Capella dicti Hoſpitalis ſimul conveniant, & facta Pulſatione aliquali, ut eſt moris Antiphoniam de Glorioſa Virgine *Maria*, ſcil. ſalve Regina, vel aliam Antiphoniam, de Domina decantent devotius qua poterunt alta voce, & quali ſexta Feria, vel ſemel in qualibet hebdomade dicant ſive pſallent dicti Cuſtos & Confratres, qui pro tempore fuerint, Placebo, & Dirige pro Perſonis & Animabus ſupradictis, quorum Nomina in dicta Capella ſpecialiter recitantur, ut ſic dicti Cuſtos & Confratres ad ſanctam Regulam & Diſciplinam dicti Ordinis ſimul viventes, ac dicti Pauperes, Infirmi, & Clerici ibidem pacificæ & modeſtæ Converſationis, ſalubrius Orationibus & Precibus vacare, & Domino valeant deſervire. Volo inſuper & diſpono, quod omnes Redditus, Tenementa, Meſſuagia, Celaria, & Placeæ ſupradictæ ad Uſum & Suſtentationem dictorum Cuſtodis, Fratrum, Pauperum, Infirmorum, & Clericorum, & Succeſſorum ſuorum in dicto Hoſpitali commorantium integraliter & inviolabiliter conſerventur, & in nullos alios Uſus quomodolibet convertantur: Ad quorum conſervationem & fidelem Cuſtodiam quilibet Cuſtos ad Regimen dicti Hoſpitalis ordinandus in Admiſſione ſua Vinculo Juramenti Corporaliter præſtiti ſpecialiter oneretur. Ita quod non liceat dictis Cuſtodi, Confratribus, Pauperibus, Infirmis, ſive Clericis, nec eorum ſucceſſoribus dictum Hoſpitale, Redditus, Tenementa, Meſſuagia, Celaria, vel Placeas ſupradicta, ſeu aliquam partem Eorundem alicui alienare, impignorare, ſeu diminuere, & ſi aliquid factum vel acceptum fuerit in contrarium, de Jure non valeat quoviſmodo. Si vero prædicti Redditus, ſeu aliqua pars eorundem, a retro fuerint ad aliquem Terminum, viz. ad Feſtum *Pentecoſt.* & S. *Martini* in hyeme non ſoluti, quod tunc bene liceat dicto Cuſtodi qui pro tempore fuerit, per ſe vel per Alium in prædictis Tenementis intrare & quolibet Tenemento prædictorum, pro Redditu a retro exiſtente, unde prædicta Tenementa onerantur intrare, diſtringere, & Diſtrictiones capere, aſportare, & retinere, quouſque de prædicto annuo Redditu a retro exiſtente, cum Arreragiis, ſi quæ ſint, plenarie Eis fuerit ſatisfactum. Cum autem Cuſtos dicti Hoſpitalis qui pro tempore fuerit in fata decedat, ceſſerit, ſeu renunciaverit Regimen dicti Hoſpitalis, ſive propter Crimen vel Defectum, ſeu aliam Cauſam notabilem, amotus fuerit a Regimine prædicto, tunc in omni Caſu prædicto per Me quamdiu vixero, & poſt mortem meam volo, quod tunc bene liceat dictis Confratribus, in dicto Hoſpitali qui pro tempore fuerint commorantibus infra Quindenam, poſt mortem alicujus Cuſtodis, Ceſſionem, ſeu Renunciationem, idoneam Perſonam de Seipſis, vel de Conventu de *Knaresburgh* Ordinis prædicti eligere, & Ipſum ſic electum Miniſtro de *Knaresburgh* præſentare, & Ipſe ſic electus & præſentatus per ipſum Miniſtrum prædictum recipiatur, & in Cuſtodia dicti Hoſpitalis inſtituatur ſecundum Ordinationes & Fundationes meas ſupradictas: Quod ſi contingat quod prædicti Fratres in prædicto Hoſpitali morantes concordare non poſſunt ſuper Electionem prædictam, volo quod Miniſter de *Knaresburgh* & Conventus ejuſdem Domus, infra tres Septimanas tunc proxime ſequentes, idoneam Perſonam de Ordine prædicto præſentant, & Ille ſic præſentatus ſit Cuſtos perpetuus dicti Hoſpitalis ſecundum Ordinationem & Fundationem meas ſupradictas: Et ſi prædicti Miniſter & Conventus dictæ Domus de *Knaresburgh*, non præſentaverint Idoneam perſonam, ut præfertur, volo quod Miniſter dictus Provincialis Ordinis prædicti in *Anglia*

APPENDIX.

Idoneam Perſonam Ordinis prædicti ad Cuſtodiam dicti Hoſpitalis infra quindenam extunc proxime ſequentem præſentet, & Ille ſic præſentatus ſit Cuſtos dicti Hoſpitalis ſecundum Ordinationem & Fundationem ſupradictas: Et quod ſi prædictus Miniſter dictus Provincialis non præſentaverit idoneam Perſonam ad Cuſtodiam dicti Hoſpitalis ut præfertur, volo & concedo quod tunc bene liceat Majori & Ballivis Villæ *Novi Caſtri* ſuper *Tynam* qui pro tempore fuerint, idoneam Perſonam de Ordine prædicto ad Miniſtrum de *Knaresburgh*, qui pro tempore fuerit præſentare, & Ipſe ſic præſentatus per prædictum Miniſtrum in Cuſtodia dicti Hoſpitalis inſtituatur ſecundum Fundationem & Ordinationem ſupradictas. Item ordino & diſpono de Voluntate & Aſſenſu Miniſtri & Conventus Domus prædictæ S. *Roberti de Knaresburgh*, quod Miniſter ejuſdem Domus vel ejus Vicarius ejuſdem Ordinis cum Uno ſuo Confratre & aliis duobus per Equos ad dictum Hoſpitale ſingulis Annis poſt mortem *Willielmi de Wakeſeld* Cuſtodis Hoſpitalis prædicti, infra Quindenam proximam poſt Feſtum S. Trinitatis perſonaliter accedat, & ſumptus moderatos dicti Hoſpitalis per ſex dies veniendo, morando, & redeundo percipiat per manus Cuſtodis perſolvendos: Idemque Miniſter, quem ſolum Ordinarium & dicti Hoſpitalis Præſidentem eſſe volo, adeo quod nullus alius Judex ſeu Ordinarius de Statu dicti Hoſpitalis, ſeu Perſonis & Rebus ejuſdem ſe nullatenus intromittat, Inquiſitionem diligentem, & Viſitationem plenam, de Perſonis, & Rebus dicti Hoſpitalis faciat ac exerceat, ac Defectus ibidem compertos corrigat & emendet, prout ſecundum Deum & Æquitatem melius videbitur expedire. Et Miniſter dictus & Conventus de *Knaresburgh*, qui pro tempore fuerint, habebunt annuatim pro labore ſuo Viſitationis dicti Hoſpitalis Pondus unius Equi Piſcium per manus Cuſtodis dicti Hoſpitalis apud Villam *Novi Caſtri* ſuper *Tynam* recipiendum, decenter perſolvendum: Et quod dictus Cuſtos, nec Hoſpitale prædictum ulterius oneretur pro labore prædicto. Et volo quod quandocunque & quotieſcunque aliqui Fratres pauperes ſive Clerici dicti Hoſpitalis deceſſerint, receſſerint, vel aliis Cauſis rationabilibus, ſive ex Cauſa rationabili amoti fuerint ab Hoſpitali prædicto, quod per Me, dum vixero, & poſt mortem meam per prædictos Cuſtodem & Confratres dicti Hoſpitalis, alii Fratres idonei, Pauperes, Infirmi, & Clerici loco decedentium, recedentium, & amotorum, infra tres ſeptimanas, ut præmittitur aſſumantur, & in eodem Hoſpitali ponantur: Quod ſi contingat quod prædicti Cuſtos & Confratres dicti Hoſpitalis infra tres Septimanes ſupradictas, ut præmittitur, prædictam Aſſumptionem Fratrum Pauperum, Infirmorum & Clericorum non adimpleverint, quod tunc bene liceat Majori & Ballivis dictæ Villæ *Novi Caſtri*, qui pro tempore fuerint, alios Fratres idoneos, Pauperes, Infirmos, & Clericos aſſumere, & in eodem Hoſpitali ponere moraturos, ſecundum Ordinationem meam & Fundationem ſupradictam.

Et in Aſſumptione & Præfixione Fratrum, Pauperum, Infirmorum, & Clericorum, in dicto Hoſpitali ponendorum, Volo quod Perſonæ de Conſanguinitate & Affinitate mea, ſi quæ fuerint, alioquin de Originariis & Oriundis de dicta Villa *Novi Caſtri*, vel de aliis præferantur. Cæterum inter dictum Miniſtrum & Confratres dictæ Domus de *Knaresburgh* & Me concorditer eſt conventum, quod ſi Miniſter dictæ Domus, qui erit pro tempore, ad dictum Hoſpitale Cauſa Viſitationis, Inquiſitionis, & Correctionis faciendarum, temporibus ſtatutis ſupradictis, perſonaliter, vel ejus Vicarius accedere, & ea, quæ in hac Cauſa requiruntur, non curaverit ſeu neglexerit, abſque Impedimento, legitime adimplere ſingulis Annis, quibus adimplere neglexerit, dicti Miniſter & Confratres Domus de *Knaresburgh* omni Commodo & Juriſdictione omnino careant & perdent: Et volo quod tunc bene liceat Priori *Dunelm.* qui pro tempore fuerit, poſt Quindenam poſtquam dictus Miniſter Domus de *Knaresburgh* a Viſitatione dicti Hoſpitalis defecerit contra Formam prænominatam, infra Quindenam proxime ſequentem faciat, & quæ concernunt ad Viſitationem dicti Hoſpitalis adimpleat Modo & Forma Fundationis antedictæ. Et quod ſi dictus Prior Ea, quæ concernunt ad Viſitationem ſupradictam, neglexerit, quod tunc bene liceat Vicario Villæ *Novi Caſtri* ſuper *Tynam*, qui pro tempore fuerit, dictam Viſitationem dicti Hoſpitalis facere, ut præmittitur. Et volo inſuper & diſpono quod neque Miniſter Domus de *Knaresburgh*, quem Præſidentem dicti Hoſpitalis ordinamus, ut eſt dictum, nec Major nec Ballivi dictæ Villæ *Novi Caſtri*, nullam Poteſtatem habeant aliqua Bona dicti Hoſpitalis minuendi, ſibi vel Domui de *Knaresburgh*, vel alteri cuicunque applicandi vel transferendi, ſed quod ipſa Bona omnia & ſingula in Uſus dicti Cuſtodis, Fratrum, Pauperum, Infirmorum, Clericorum & Succeſſorum ſuorum totaliter convertantur. Habenda & tenenda dictam Terram, Hoſpitale prædictum, Meſſuagia, Celaria, & Placeas ſupradictas, ac Redditus prædictos, percipienda cum omnibus ſuis Pertinentiis prædicto Fratri *Willielmo de Wackefeld*, Confratribus, Pauperibus, Infirmis, & Clericis in dicto Hoſpitali morantibus, & in futurum moraturis, ibidem Deo ſervituris, & ſucceſſoribus ſuis in perpetuum, in puram & perpetuam Elemoſinam, ad inveniendum, ſuſtentandum, & perficiendum Omnia antedicta modo & forma prænominatis in eodem Hoſpitali Ita quod quandocunque & quotieſcunque prædicti Cuſtos, Confratres, Pauperes, Infirmi, Clerici vel ſucceſſores ſui defecerit vel defecerint in aliquo Articulo Præmiſſorum, & debita Correctio dicti Defectus infra Quadraginta dies proxime ſequentes poſt Viſitationem factam, per prædictum Miniſtrum de *Knaresburgh* vel ejus Vicarium per Priorem *Dunelm.* vel per Vacarium de *Novo Caſtro* ſuper *Tynam*, qui pro tempore fuerit, non fiet, quod tunc bene liceat Mihi in tota Vita mea, & poſt Deceſſum meum Majori & Ballivis, qui pro tempore fuerint, in omnibus meis Celariis, Placeis, & Redditibus ſupradictis intrare, diſtringere, & Ea in manu mea, dum vixero, & poſt mortem meam, in manibus dicti Majoris & Ballivorum, qui pro tempore fuerint, retinere, quouſque debita Correctio fiet de Defectu invento aliquorum Articulorum ſupradictorum contra Ordinationem & Fundationem ſupradictas. Salvo tamen quod omnes Redditus & Proficui inde provenientes in Uſum Inhabitantium, viz. Cuſtodis, Fratrum, Pauperum, Infirmorum, & Clericorum in dicto Hoſpitali, & non in alios Uſus convertantur quomodolibet. Et Ego vero *Willielmus de Acketon* Burgenſis Villæ *Novi Caſtri* ſuper *Tynam* & Hæredes mei prædictam Terram, Hoſpitale prædictum, Meſſuagia, Celaria, & Placeas ſupradictas, ac Redditus ſupradictos cum omnibus ſuis Pertinentiis prædicto *Willielmo de Wackefelde*, Confratribus, Pauperibus, Infirmis, & Clericis in dicto Hoſpitali morantibus, & in futurum moraturis, & ſucceſſoribus ſuis, modo & forma prænominatis contra omnes Gentes warantizabimus & defendemus in perpetuum. In cujus Rei Teſtimonium Patti hujus Indenturæ quadripartitæ penes Me remanenti Sigillum *Willielmi de Wackeſeld*, & Sigillum Capituli Domus de *Knaresburgh* ſunt appoſita: Alteri vero Parti penes dictum *Willielmum* & Hoſpitale prædictum remanenti Sigillum meum & Sigillum commune dictæ Villæ *Novi Caſtri* ſunt appenſa: Tertiæ vero Parti penes Majorem & Ballivos Villæ *Novi Caſtri* ſuper *Tynam*, & in Communi Ciſta ejuſdem Villæ remanenti Sigilla dicti *Willielmi de Wackeſeld* & dicti Capituli de *Knaresburgh* & Sigillum meum ſunt appenſa: Quartæ vero Parti penes Magiſtrum & Conventum Domus de *Knaresburgh* remanenti Sigillum meum & Sigillum *Willielmi de Wackefelde* Cuſtodis dicti Hoſpitalis, una cum Sigillo communi *Novi Caſtri* ſunt appoſita. His Teſtibus, *Willielmo de la Strethor* tunc Majore Villæ *Novi Caſtri* ſuper *Tynam*, *Johanne de Emeldon*, *Nicholao Bagot*, & *Johanne de*

Camera

APPENDIX.

Camera tunc Ballivis, *Roberto de Angerton, Thoma de Hett, Roberto Qware, Johanne de Bikere, Ada. Ord, Johanne Plumber, Nicholao Soco* & aliis. Datum apud Villam *Novi Caſtri* ſuper *Tynam* die *Mercur.* proximo ante Feſtum *Pentecoſt.* Anno Domini Milleſimo, Trecenteſimo, Sexageſimo.

Nos igitur *Thomas* Permiſſione Divina *Dunelm.* Epiſcopus antedictus attentis, penſatis, & diligenter conſideratis Præmiſſis omnibus & ſingulis & eorum Cauſis, nec non laudabili Opere hujuſmodi & Propoſito dicti *Willielmi de Acketon*, quæ omnia pia, utilia, & neceſſaria reputamus, præfatam Cartam, ac Omnia & Singula in eadem contenta, tanquam rite & legitime facta, quatenus ad Nos attinet, pro Nobis & Succeſſoribus noſtris *Dunelm.* Epiſcopis acceptamus, approbamus, ratificamus, & tenore Præſentium confirmamus, Jure, Juriſdictione, Dignitate, & Honore Noſtris & Eccleſiæ noſtræ *Dunelm.* in omnibus & per omnia ſemper ſalvis. In cujus Rei Teſtimonium Sigillum noſtrum Præſentibus eſt appenſum. Datum in Manerio noſtro de *Aukland* ſecundo die Menſis *Octob.* Anno Domini Milleſ. Trecent. Sexag. primo, & Conſecrationis noſtræ decimo ſeptimo.

Et Nos Prior & Capitulum Eccleſiæ *Dunelm.* Præmiſſa omnia & ſingula per dictum Venerabilem Patrem facta rata habentes, & qnatenus in Nobis eſt, & ad Nos pertinet, approbantes, Sigillum noſtrum Commune ad majorem Securitatem & Evidentiam Præſentium duximus apponendum. Datum ergo, quod ad Nos in Capitulari Domo noſtra *Dunelm.* Viceſimo die Menſis *Aprilis* Anno Domini Milleſ. Trecenteſ. Seſageſ. Tertio.

FINIS.

FINIS.

APPENDIX